B.P.O. C.O.5 Vol. 46

Williamsburg, March 18. 1755.

Sir;

I arriv'd at this place on the 24th of February; As the Gibraltar saild in two days afterwards, it was impossible for me to give you any Account, either of the preparations made in the Colonies for the Service of the Expedition, or of the Measures it would be in my power to take in consequence of 'em.

Immediately after my Arrival, I dispatch'd Letters to the Several Governors upon the Continent, desiring em to use their best Endeavours in their respective Governments for obtaining Levies of Men and Supplies of Money, conformable to the Orders they had receiv'd from his Majesty, Recommend=ing to each of them at the same time to lay an Embargo upon the Exportation of provisions, in order to prevent Supplies being sent to the Enemy; which has already been done in this province by Govr. Dinwiddie — In Obedience to His Majesty's Instructions to me, I likewise re=commended to em to constitute one common Stock of the Money granted in the Several Colonies, to Serve as a provisional Fund for the general Service of the Expedition, and that it might be Subject to my Orders, offering to be accountable

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to each of 'em for my Employment of it - Tho' Such a Method would greatly facilitate the Ser:-vice I am engag'd in, and promote the Success of it, I almost despair of their complying with it, from the Jealousy of the people, and the Disunion of the Several Colonies, as well among themselves as one with another: Indeed I am sorry to Say that, in all appearance, I shall have much difficulty in obtaining from 'em, in their own way, such Assistance, as His Majesty expects, and their general Interest requires.

What each of 'em have already done, and what may further be expected from 'em I imagine, Sir, the Several Governors will ac-quaint you: All the Information I can give you at present upon this Head is that Govr Dinwiddie has obtain'd £20,000 Currency, and is in hopes of prevailing upon his Assembly to raise a further Supply, which he has for that purpose Summon'd to meet on the first of May next. The Province of North Carolina has granted £8,000, and Maryland Six, in the Currency of their respective Governments. Pensilvania, tho' by far the richest and most populous Colony of any upon the Continent, as well as most nearly interested in the Event of the Expedition, has

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

as yet contributed nothing, I have therefore wrote a Letter to the Governor calculated to be laid be=fore his Assembly, if he thinks it may be of any Service towards bringing 'em to a Sense of their Duty, a Copy of which I have inclos'd.

Govr. Shirley has, I doubt not, inform'd you, Sir, of the progress that has been made in raising the American Regiments: From the Accounts I have met with I have reason to believe he has nearly compleated that under his Command; What Success Sir William Pepperell has had I am intirely ignorant. I have Settled Measures with Mr. Keppel for conveying the Arms and Cloathing to each of these Regiments with all possible Expedition.

All the Transports are arriv'd, except the Severn, which has one Company of Sir Peter Halkets' Regimt. on board, and is daily expect=ed: There is not as yet one Sick Man amongst all the Forces. Instead of cantoning 'em, as I at first intended according to the Accounts sent home by Sr. John St. Clair, I have order'd the Transports to proceed up the River Potomack to Alexandria, and to disembark their Troops, when I propose immediately to encamp them, as the Winter

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

seems now to be so far broke up as to admit of it without any ill consequence — All the Levies of Virginia and Maryland are like=wise to join me at the same place, and I propose with the best of 'em to compleat the two English Regiments to Seven hundred each, and to form the others according to the follow=ing Establishment, which has been agreed to by Gov.r Dinwiddie; Viz.t Two Companies of Carpenters, consisting each of a Captain, two Subalterns, three Serjeants, three Corporals and fifty Men; and four Companies of Foot Rangers (or more if they can be rais'd) upon the same Establishment. Also one Troop of Horse Rangers, consisting of a Captain, two Subalterns, two Serjeants and thirty Men. The first of these are absolutely Necessary for clearing Roads, building Hutts, re=pairing Carriages &c.a; The others are as Neces=sary to secure the Main Body of the Army from constant Allarms upon our Marches. The Pay, which these Companies are to receive from the province has been settled at the Same rate with the Establishment of the British Forces deduct=ing the Difference of Exchange between the Currency and Sterling, which is about 25 ℔ Cent. I have likewise settled a Company of Guides, consisting of a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Captain, two Aids and ten Men. And have fix'd Posts from the Head Quarters to Philadel:phia, Annapolis in Maryland and Williamsburg, in order to facilitate the Correspondence necessary for me with those several Governments.

As soon as I can assemble the Troops, provide Forage, provisions and other Necessaries for their March, I shall proceed to attempt the Reduction of the French Forts upon the Ohio; It is doubtful whether there will be Grass on the other Side of the Alligany Mountains before the latter End of April, which is indeed as soon as it will probably be in my power to be there.

It is not possible for me as yet, Sir, to give you a certain Account of the Number and Strength of the Forces I shall have with me: If I am able to compleat the two English Regiments to 1400, and the Companies of Carpenters and Rangers to the Establishment abovemention'd I don't find that they can amount in the whole (with the Independent Companies of New York and Carolina, the former of which are extremely incompleat) to above 2300: I had propos'd to have augmented 'em to 3000 from the American Regiments, but as I have thought it necessary to have an Interview with Govr. Shirley,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and have accordingly Sent him Orders to meet me at Annapolis in Maryland. I have defer'd giving Orders on that Head 'till after I have seen him.

I expect Mr. Shirley will be at Annapolis in about a fortnight, Gov.r Dinwiddie proposes to accompany me thither, and I have desir'd the Gov-ernors of New York and Pensilvania, if the Af-fairs of their Governments will admit of it to join us. At this Interview, at which Commodore Keppel also will assist, I propose to settle the opera-tions I shall resolve upon to the Northward, and to consider of the most effectual Methods that may be made use of for securing or recovering the Indians bordering upon the several Colonies to His Majesty's Interest, as well as to exhort the several Governors to exert their utmost Influence for the King's Service at this important Junc-ture; By the first Opportunity after it, I shall acquaint you, Sir, with what has been determind.

It is likewise impossible for me, Sir, to give you any certain Account of the French Force upon the River Ohio; If any thing can be collected from the various Reports of 'em it is that their Numbers exceed 3000, the greatest part of which are Indians. It is universally agreed that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

all the Tribes of the Iroquois are gone over to their Interest, except the Mohawks; Govr. Dinwiddie has great Expectation that these will join us, as well as the Catauba's a Warlike Nation, tho' few in Number, and some of the Cherokees: All the other Southern Nations seem to be at present in alliance with the French, but as their At=tachment is attributed to the late Superiority of the Enemy, it may be hop'd that the Appearance of our Army, or at least any Advantage gain'd over them, may make a great Alteration in their Dispositions — I have inclos'd you, Sir, an Extract of a Letter from the Commanding Officer at Oswego to Govr. Dinwiddie, which shews the monstrous and absurd Falsehoods the French in=vent in order to impose upon these Indians and draw 'em to their Interest.

Mr. Delancey, Lieut. Governor of New York, in his Letters to me has propos'd employing the Money that may be rais'd within his Govern=ment upon occasion of the present Expedition, in erecting Forts for the particular defence of that province; As such a proposal appears to me at present to be very ill tim'd, I have inform'd him that the present Exigency, in my Opinion, requires all the Assistance the Colonies can give

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in raising Levies and supplying the Forces with Necessaries — I am likewise told by Govr. Dinwiddie that he has consented to a Neutrality between the Inhabitants of Albany and the Neighbouring Indians in Alliance with the French: I know not what Reasons Mr. Delancey has to give for so extraordinary an Indulgence, but as it appears to me to be attended with very bad Consequences, I propose representing them to him in the strongest Manner.

I am extremely happy in being join'd in His Majesty's Service with an Officer so capable and ready to concur in all Measures, which may promote the Success of it, as Mr. Keppel. There having been only four twelve pounders sent out with the Train, and it appearing to me necessary to have a greater Number, I have applied to him for four more from his Ships, with a proper Quantity of Ammunition; and for many other things that were necessary, which he has supplied with the greatest expedition. He has likewise order'd thirty Sailors with proper Officers to attend the Army in its March, who may be of the greatest use in constructing Floats and assisting in the Transportation of the Artillery and Navy Baggage. In order to Subsist these Men I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

have settled their pay with the Commodore at 3/6 ℔ day for the Officers, and 6/6 for the Men, which I shall be oblig'd to issue out of the Contingencies.

As I dont find that a Sufficient Sup=ply of provisions has been made in the Colonies for the Subsistence of the Troops, I shall be oblig'd to take the thousand Barrels of Beef and ten Tons of Butter Sent from England for a pro=visional Supply.

In Justice to Govr. Dinwiddie I cannot finish this Letter, Sir, without acquainting you with the great Zeal he has shewn and pains he has taken in assisting the Kings' Service in every manner upon the present occasion. In which, considering the Faction that has pre=vail'd in his Government, he has Succeeded beyond what could have been expected from him.

I am order'd by His Majesty to de=liver all French prisoners that shall be taken during this Expedition to Commodore Keppel, in order to their being convey'd by him in the Kings Ships to Old France. But as I find Mr. Keppel has no Instructions himself from the Lords of Admiralty on this head, and thinks it too nice a point for him to act in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

without orders; I am oblig'd to desire further Directions from His Majesty with regard to 'em as soon as possible.

I am with the greatest Respect

Sir,

Your most Humble and

most Obedient Servant

E Braddock

PS. The Severn is arriv'd.

Sr. Thomas Robinson.

Endorsed Williamsburgh March 18th | 1755. | Majr. Gl. Braddock. | R. May 29th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Williamsburg, March 9th. 1755.

Sir (Copy)

As it must be attributed principally to a Want of Union among the Colonies that the French have had it in their power to make so great Encroachments upon the Kings Territories in America, as they have lately done; It ought to be consider'd as a Strong Instance of his Majestys Care and Regard for 'em, that he has sent a considerable Force from Europe to their Assistance. As it is highly reasonable, he has declar'd that he expects the several Colonies, in proportion to their respective Abilities, should furnish the Forces with all Necessaries, and likewise raise such Additional Numbers of Men, as shall be requisite for the purpose intended. Upon this occasion the Province of Pensilvania, by far the most Populous and the most Opulent of any upon the Continent, as well as most nearly interested in the Event of the Expedition, instead of making the earliest and largest Contribution, is endeavouring to take advantage of the Common Danger in order to encroach upon His Majesty's Prerogative in the Administration of his Government.

In what light such Behaviour must Appear

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to His Majesty, may be easily conceiv'd. As I am directed by him to advise and assist his several Governors upon the present occasion I would pro=pose to you, Sir, to call your Assembly together and endeavour once more to bring 'em to a sense of their Duty to his Majesty and their own Interest, by representing to 'em in the strongest manner, the Consequences that must At=tend their Neglect of it.

With the Assistance requir'd from the Colonies, I shall have good hopes of answering His Majestys Expectations from me by Securing his Dominions and the Possessions of his Subjects in these parts; Without their Assistance it may not be in my Power, and in such case it may be worth their while, particularly the Province under your Command, to consider, whether it may not be presum'd that the Government at Home will take some Method to oblige 'em to act for the future as becomes the Duty of his Majestys Subjects.

I must repeat to you, Sir, what I have already mention'd in a former Letter, that I am directed by his Majesty to propose to the several Colonies to make one common Stock of the Money they shall severally raise in order to serve as a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

provisionary Fund for the present Service, such a Method would greatly promote our Success, but if it should be objected to, I must at least desire that what is rais'd may not be particu=larly appropriated, but granted in general terms for the Service of the Expedition.

I doubt not, Sir, you will continue to use your utmost endeavours for the present Ser=vice, particularly by exerting the Power of the Government in punishing according to their Deserts all, if any such are found, who shall be Guilty of carrying on a traitorous Corres=pondence, with the Enemy, by Supplying 'em with Provisions.

I shall only say further that as I am to give a faithful Account to His Majestys Ministers of the Behaviour of each Colony at this Important Juncture, I am still in hopes that the Province under your Government will put it in my power to represent 'em, as becomes their Ability, their Interest, and their Duty to His Majesty, I am

Sir, &ca.

E. Braddock

To
Govr. Morris

Endorsed Letter from the General to / Govr. Morris March 9th. 1755. / in Majr. Genl. Braddock's / Letter of March 18th 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from Hitchen Holland, Com:
:manding Officer of the Fort at Oswego, to
Governor Dinwiddie, dated Oswego January 1st 1755.

And by private Intelligence from one of the Chiefs (much in our Interest) We have the following particulars, which perhaps your Honour may think worth some Notice, (Vizt.) That on their first arrival in Canada they were spoke to with a very large belt of Wampum, by Six different Nations of French Indians, advising & intreating them as Brothers to break the Sale of the Lands they made to the English on the River Ohio, and so have some Consideration for their Off:spring: for Those they called Brothers (meaning the English) were seeking both their Ruin and destruction. He further tells us, that on their arrival at Montreal, the Governor in Chief was gone to Quebec, and they were desired to go down and Speak to him, and they would re:=ceive large presents; to which they replyed they did not come for presents, but upon business, and if they could not be heard there, would return Home, upon which they had a hearing, and their Speeches taken down in Writing, which was dispatch'd Express to Quebec, and they detain'd for an Answer, which in a few days came to the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

following purpose. "Children I am heartily sorry we can't see one another now, especially as it is at a Time when you have much need of my Paternal advice; for those whom you call Brothers, the English, are seeking your overthrow (especially the Virginians, who are a very bad Mischievous People) as I have Daily Letters from them and your other Brothers to join them, and (as you are but a handful of People) cut you intirely off from the face of the Earth and then di:vide your Lands between us. But Children I will not listen to any such proposals, as my paternal care is too great ever to suffer my Children to be so used; But as to the Lands on the River Ohio, I will take to my self what I have a mind to in defiance of the English, and since providence has so Order'd it, that we can't meet with one another now, I send you this belt of Wampum that you may Acquaint all my Children of the Five Nations with the Treachery of your Brothers, and that you all (Mohawks included) meet me as early as possible in the Spring at Montreal, where I shall give you my Fatherly advice, as well as consult with you for the means of your future safety from the impending Danger now threaten'd by your

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

brethren the English; and after we have come to a conclusion, you shall return to your respective homes, & I will go over to France, and report to your Great Father the King, the methods we agree on for your safety, that it may meet with his Approbation and protection."

They also report than an Officer was arriv'd at Montreal from Ohio, who was to re-turn back this Winter with a Reinforcement suf-ficient to Rout all the English from thence.

Endorsed Extract of Letter to Govr. | Dinwiddie from the | Commanding Officer at | Oswego - Jany. 1. 1755.| in Majr. Genl. Braddock's | Letter of March 18th. 1755| N.B. the same paper is | inclosed in Lt. Govr. | Dinwiddie's Letter of March | 17th. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Alexandria April 19. 1755.

Sir,

I had the Honour of writing to you from Williamsburg, the 18th of March last, by a Vessel which was to sail in about a Week's time.

On the 13th of this Month. Govr. Shirley, accompany'd by the other Governors men:=tion'd in my last, and also by Col. Johnson, met me at this place. At this Interview Mr. Shirley acquainted me with a Plan for attack:=ing some of the French Forts in Nova Scotia, concerted between him and Govr. Lawrence, and of which he informs me you have already had an Account: As I greatly approv'd of it, I immediately sent Orders by Express to Colonel Monckton to proceed with the Command of it without delay.

[I also settled with him a Plan for the Reduction of Crown Point, which is to be undertaken by provincial Troops alone, raisd in the Northern Colonies to the Number of about 4400, to be commanded by Colonel Johnson, a person particularly qualify'd for it by his great Influence over the six Nations of Indians, and the Character he bears in all the Northern Colonies.]x

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Of the Attempt against the Forts at Niagara I propos'd to Mr. Shirley to undertake the Execu=tion himself, and as he express'd the greatest Readiness to engage in it, I have accordingly given him Orders to take under his Command his own Regiment, which is by this time com=pleat, and Such part of Sir William Pepperells as shall be raisd, and to proceed upon it with the utmost Expedition; Having first given my Orders for reinforcing the Garrison at Os=wego with two Companies of Sir William Pepperells, and the two Independent Companies at New York, as a necessary Step for putting the Works into such a State as to preserve it's Garrison and Secure the Retreat of the Forces.

As Mr. Shirley is the next Officer in Command to myself, and I have the greatest Opinion of his Integrity and Zeal for His Ma=jesty's Service, I have directed him to draw upon the Deputy Paymaster to the Northward for the Expence attending the Service under his Direc=tion; And have wrote to the Duke of New=castle Setting forth the Necessity of it, on account of his Distance from me and the Impossibility of a Communication between us for that purpose

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

He having also applied to me to put the two American Regiments upon the Same footing as to their provisions with His Majesty's other Regiments upon this Continent, acquainting me that he had the greatest Reason to fear a Mutiny from the general Discontent of the Men at pay:-ing for them when all the other Regiments were allow'd them over and above their pay, I have directed him, as the Service requires the im:-mediate Aid of these Regiments and I should be sorry that His Majesty's Arms should prove unsuccessful thro' their discouragement, to put 'em under the same Allowance with the others 'till His Majesty's pleasure shall be known. And I must beg at the same time to receive His Majesty's Directions whether I am to allow provisions to the Regiments of Sir Peter Halket and Col: Dunbar, when those furnish'd by the Colonies are expended, or to put them under Stoppages; desiring leave to say upon this occasion that the Duty of a Soldier is here very great, and demands every Encouragement that can be given 'em, nor can they possibly subsist on their pay.]

[The inclos'd Copy of the Minutes of a Council which I call'd upon the Meeting of the Governors will inform you, Sir, of the several

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Matters consider'd at it. As I am directed by His Majesty to employ some proper person to secure the six Nations of Indians to His Interest, which appear'd to me, when debated in Council, of still greater Moment than I imagin'd it, as well as more necessary to be attended to from the Disgust conceiv'd by those Nations at the Management of 'em for some Years past, and from their Want of Confidence in the Support of His Majesty's Arms, I propos'd Col. Johnson as the fittest Man for this Employment, on account of his great Influence amongst 'em, which was unanimously approv'd in Council, and have accordingly sent him with a Speech to be read to 'em in my name, with the fullest powers to treat with 'em, and with the sole Direction of all their Affairs. Upon this occasion I have advanc'd to him Two thousand pounds Sterling, eight hundred of which is for immediate presents to 'em and to be repaid by the Colonies, the Remainder for presents some time hence, and to defray the necessary Expence attending his Service. I have also impower'd him to draw upon Govr. Shirley for further Sums in cases of absolute Necessity, laying before me an exact Account of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

his Disbursments. This Trust it is necessary for me to repose in him, and from his general Character I have no reason to fear he will abuse it.]

You will be sufficiently inform'd, Sir, by the Minutes of the Council of the Impossibility of obtaining from the several Colonies an Estab=lishment of a general Fund agreable to my Instructions from His Majesty, and the circu=lar Letter Sent by you to the respective Govern=ors. Very little has been raisd in any of 'em since my last Accounts to you; The £20,000 voted in Virginia has been expended tho' not yet collected; Pensilvania and Mary=land still refuse to contribute anything; New York has rais'd £5000 Currency for the use of the Troops whilst in that province, which I have directed to be applied for the particu=lar Service of the Garrison at Oswego, and £40,000 which they have appropriated to Fortifi=cations within that Government, principally of their Metropolis; I have desir'd Mr Delancey to endeavour to transfer this Appropriation to the general Service of the Expedition, but have no Reason to expect it will be done. The Expence New England has been at for the very large Number of Men rais'd in those

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Governments for the Northern Attempts you will have an Account of, Sir, from Govr. Shirley. The remaining Colonies have granted nothing; and I can't help taking the liberty of mentioning the Necessity there appears to me to be of Some Tax being laid throughout His Majesty's Dominions in North America (agreable to the opinion of the Council) for repaying the large Sums which must be advanc'd for His Service, and the Interest of His Colonies, at this important Crisis.

[And here it will be necessary for me to apprize you, Sir, that the Contingent Expence attending the present Service in America will be much greater than I had persuaded myself, or than I believe is imagin'd by the Administration: What will principally increase that part of it which falls under my particular Direction, among innumerable Causes that might be mention'd, are the Number of Horses, Waggons, Boats & Vessels necessary for the Transportation of the Artillery, Baggage &ca., Expresses, and the excessive price of Labour: But as I am determin'd to use all possible Oeconomy, so I cannot think it will be approv'd by His Majesty, if I suffer the Advantages that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

may be expected from the present Situation of Affairs in America, to be defeated or lessen'd for want of the necessary Expence which may attend carrying on the intended operations, whether born in the End by the Colonies or not]

I must beg leave to refer you, Sir, to the Minutes of the Council for the remaining propositions made by me to them, and their Sentiments upon 'em, particularly with regard to the Vessels to be built on the Lakes, those on the Lake Ontario are to be under the direction of Gov.r Shirley, and the Expence of 'em to be paid by Commodore Keppel.

Since leaving Williamsburg I have had the Honour, Sir, of receiving a Letter from you with His Majesty's Orders to augment all His Regiments upon this Continent to a thousand Men each; I have employ'd such of the provincial Officers as appear'd to me the most proper in recruiting for this purpose to the Southward, and have sent directions by Express to Mr. Lawrence to execute His Majesty's orders in this respect with regard to the Regiments in his province, with all possible expedition.

I am directed by His Majesty to make no Addition of Officers to the Regiments upon

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

occasion of this Augmentation: I have been oblig'd already to appoint a Number of Subalterns en second, of those recommended to me from home, to act without pay, 'till Vacancies happen, on account of the Necessity of sending officers with every small Detachment to take ye charge of provisions & Money, as well as to regulate the Encampments necessary to be made every Night, for want of Villages, and in general on account of the Closeness of the Woods and the Necessity that officers should have a constant Eye upon the Men to prevent Surprizes from the Fires of the Indians; And therefore I can't help expressing my Appre-hension that for these and many other reasons which might be mention'd the Service I am engag'd in cannot be carry'd on with-out the greatest difficulty, if the officers are not increas'd in proportion to the Men.

[As I am oblig'd from the unsettled State of the Country to draw the provisions necessary for the Service of the Expedition from different Colonies at a very great distance one from an-other, I have been oblig'd to appoint two Assistant Commissaries of provisions to whom I have allow'd four Shillings Sterling p day:]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

As I have also an Assistant Quarter Master at yᵉ same Allowance, being frequently under a Necessity of employing Sir John St. Clair three hundred Miles from me, at which distance he is at present, in cutting Roads, building Bridges and providing Horses, Waggons &cᵃ for the Carriage of the provisions, Am=munition and Artillery.

In procuring the necessary Number of Carriages I meet with the greatest difficul=ties, which would indeed be insurmountable were it not for the great Spirit and Activity of the Officers and Men. The Want of Forage is a Difficulty which I have no Means of removing, and I shall be oblig'd to trust entirely to Grass when I come up=on the Mountains for that Article.

I shall march from this place for Frederick to Morrow Morning in my Way to Wills's Creek, where I should have been be=fore this time, had I not been prevented by waiting for the Artillery, from which I still fear further delays, I hope to be up=on the Mountains early in May, and some time in June to have it in my power to dispatch an Express with some Account of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Event of our operations upon the Ohio

Tho' I have made use of all means in my power, I have not been able to gain further Intelligence of the Number of the French upon the Ohio, but expect to gain some more certain Account at Wills's Creek, and shall regulate my Measures accordingly.

I hope, Sir, there is a good prospect of Success in every part of the plan I have laid before you, but it is certain every Single Attempt is more likely to succeed from the Extensiveness of it: And if the most important of 'em should answer my Wishes, I am per=suaded it would be in His Majesty's power effectually to curb the growing Strength of the French upon this Continent, and that His Sub=jects here would recover their Spirits and throw off that Supineness and Neglect of their Duty they have too long been justly accus'd of.

I am, Sir,

Your most Humble and

most Obedient Servant

E Braddock

Rt. Honble. Sr. Thomas Robinson.

Endorsed Alexandria April 19th. 1755 / Majr. Genl. Braddock / R July 21st

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council held at the Camp at Alexandria in Virginia, April 14th 1755

Present

His Excellency Edward Braddock Esqr General and Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in North America. — The Honble Augustus Keppel Esqr, Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships and Vessels in North America.

The Honble {William Shirley Esqr / Robert Dinwiddie Esqr} The Honble {James Delancey Esqr / Horatio Sharpe Esqr &

The Honble Robert Hunter Morris Esqr

The Generals Commission having been read; and the Articles of His Instructions from His Majesty relating to a common Fund to be establish'd in the Colonies for carrying on the Services under the Generals Directions, and also the Article relating to the Measures to be taken for engaging the Indians in His Majesty's Interest:

His Excellency made the following Proposals.

1st. That a Fund should be establish'd conformable to his Instructions abovemention'd, and to Sr Thomas Robinson's Letter to the several Govrs dated October 26th 1754.—

2d. [It being of the utmost Importance that the five Nations of Indians and their Allies should be gain'd and secured to the British Interest,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

His Exc^y propos'd that a Proper person should be sent with full Powers from him to treat with 'em, and that Colonel Johnson, appearing to His Excellency the fittest Person for that Purpose, should be employ'd in it. And in Order to promote the Success of the Treaty, the General proposed that Presents should be made to the said Indians, in which he desir'd the Opinion of the Council as to the Value to which the said presents should be made, and the Manner of their being Supply'd.]

3^d His Excellency acquainted the Council that he Propos'd to Attack the French Forts at Crown Point and Niagara, and desir'd their Opinion, whether it was advisable that the Reduction of Crown Point should be Undertaken with the Forces agreed to be furnish'd by the Several Colonies concern'd in it, amounting in the whole to 4400 Men; And whether it was their Opinion that Colonel Johnson was a proper Person to command in Chief in the said Service.

4th His Excellency considering the Fort at Oswego as a Post of the greatest Importance for facilitating the propos'd Attack of Niagara,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and Securing the Retreat of the Troops to be em-ploy'd in that Service, and having been inform'd of it's present defenceless Condition & of the Weakness of it's Garrison, acquainted the Council that he should Order it to be reinforc'd by the two Independent Companies of New York, and two Companies of Sr. William Pepperell's Regi-ment, and desir'd to have their Opinion whether it would not be proper to build one or more Vessels upon the Lake Ontario, for Asserting His Majesty's Right to those Lakes, as well as for a Security to the Forces to be employ'd in the Attack of Niagara, and of what Burthen or Force the said Vessels should be.

The Members of the Council having taken into Consideration the several matters in the Order propos'd by the General, the Govern-ors present acquainted His Excellency that they had Severally made Application to their respective Assemblies for the Establishment of the common Fund propos'd, but had not been able to prevail upon 'em to agree to it, and gave it as their unanimous opinion that such a Fund can never be establish'd in the Colonies without the Aid of Parliament. They likewise declared that having found it impracticable to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

obtain in their respective Governments their pro:=portions expected by His Majesty towards de:=fraying the Expence of His Service in North America they were Unanimously of Opinion that it should be propos'd to His Majesty's Ministers to find out some Method of compelling them to do it; And of Assessing the several Governments, in proportion to their Respective Abili:=ties, their Shares of the whole Money already furnish'd, and which it shall be thought proper for 'em further to furnish, towards the general Expence of His Service. They also assur'd the General that they would still continue to use their utmost Endeavours to raise all possible Supplies: But were unanimously of Opinion that the King's Service in the Colonies, and the carrying on of the present Expedition must be at a Stand, unless the General shall think proper to make use of his Credit upon the Government at home to defray the Expence of all the Operations under his Direction.

[The Members of the Council likewise agreed that it was highly necessary to send some Person with full powers from the General to treat with the six Nations of Indians and to secure them and their Allies to the British

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Interest, and that Col.o Johnson was the fittest Man to be employ'd in that Business, and for that purpose that the Sum of £800. Sterling should be paid into his Hands, to be laid out by him in such Commodities as he should judge most proper for the Northern & Western Indians, to be given to 'em at Oswego. And as to the Manner of supplying the presents, the several Gov.rs agreed that if the General, for the sake of Dispatch, thinks proper to advance the Money, the Colonies ought to replace it, according to the proportions settled in the Plan of Union by the Commissioners at Albany last Year, together with all contingent Charges attending it, and that it was their Opinion that the several Governm.ts would readily consent to do it, within the Space of three Months.]

× The Council express'd their Approbation of the Attack propos'd by the General upon Crown Point and Niagara, as being undoubted Encroachments made by the French upon His Majesty's Dominions in America, and gave it as their unanimous opinion that Col.o Johnson was the properest person to have the Command of the Expedition against Crown Point, they also agreed to the Necessity of Strengthening the Fort

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and reinforcing the Garrison at Oswego, and ad:
=vis'd the building of two Vessels of sixty Tons
upon Lake Ontario with all possible Dispatch,
according to a Draught to be sent by Com:
=modore Keppel, who desir'd that an Account,
might be laid before him of the Cost of 'em,
and undertook to defray it, and it was agreed
that the Direction of the Affair should be
committed to Govr. Shirley.

It was likewise unanimously agreed that
in case of the Reduction of Fort Duquesne,
whatever Garrison the General should think proper
to leave there should be maintain'd, and the
Expence of Additional Works which he should
think Necessary to make there should be de:
=fray'd by the Governments of Virginia, Mary:
=land and Pensilvania. And that if the
General should think it Necessary to build a Fort
upon Lake Erie, and to Order one or more Vessels
to be built for the Defence of that Lake, that
the Expence attending both those Measures should
likewise be defray'd by those three Governments.—

Examin'd

W. Shirley.

Endorsed Minutes of Council / Alexandria April 14. 1755 /
in Majr. Genl. Braddock's / Letter of April 19th. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fort Cumberland, at Wills' Creek.
June 5. 1755.

Sir,

I had the Honour of writing to you from Frederick the latter End of April.

On the 10th of May I arriv'd at this place, and on the 17th the Train join'd me from Alexandria after a March of twenty seven days, having met with many more Delays and Diffi-culties than I had ever apprehended, from the Badness of the Roads, Scarcity of Forage, and a general Want of Spirit in the people to forward the Expedition.

I have at last collect:d the whole Force with which I propose to march to the Attack of Fort Duquesne, amounting to about two thousand effective Men, eleven hundred of which Number are Americans of the Southern provinces, whose slothful and languid Disposition renders them very unfit for Military Service, I have employ'd the properest Officers to form and discipline them, and great pains has and shall be taken to make them as useful as possible.

When I first came to this place I de-sign'd to have refresh'd the Troops by a few days Rest, but the Disappointments I have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

met with in procuring the Number of Waggons and Horses necessary for my March over the Mountains have detain'd me near a Month.

Before I left Williamsburg I was inform'd by the Deputy Quarter Master General, who was then at this Fort, that 2500 Horses and 200 Waggons might be depended upon from Virginia and Maryland; but as I had the utmost Reason to fear a Disappointment from my daily Experience of the Falsehood of every person with whom I was concern'd, I therefore, before I left Frederick, desir'd Mr. Franklin, post Master of Pensilvania, and a Man of great Influence in that Province, to contract for 150 Waggons and a Number of Horses, which he has executed with great punctuality and Integrity, and is almost the only Instance of Ability and Honesty I have known in these provinces; His Waggons and Horses have all join'd me, and are indeed my whole Dependance; the great promises of Virginia and Maryland having produc'd only about twenty Waggons and two hundred Horses; With the Number I now have I shall be enabled with the utmost difficulty to move from this place; marching with one half of the provision I intended, and having been

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

oblig'd to advance a large Detachment in order to make a Deposite of provisions upon the Alli=ganey Mountains about five Days March from me.

It would be endless, Sir, to particularize the numberless Instances of the Want of pub=lick and private Faith, and of the most ab=solute Disregard of all Truth, which I have met with in the carrying on of His Majesty's Service on this Continent. I cannot avoid adding one or two Instances to what I have already given.

A Contract made by the Governor of Virginia for 1100 Beeves was laid before me to be deliver'd in July an August for the Subsistence of the Troops, which Contract he had enter'd into upon the Credit of twenty thousand pounds Currency voted by the Assembly for the Service of the Expedition. Depending upon this I regulated my Convoys accordingly; and a few days since the Contractor inform'd me that the Assembly had refus'd to fulfill the Governor's Engagements, and the Contract was consequently void: As it was an Affair of the greatest Im=portance, I immediately offer'd to advance the Money required by the Terms of the Contract, but this the Contractor rejected, unless I would

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

pay him one third more, and postpone the De-livery of the Beeves two Months, at which time they would have been of no Use to me.

Another Instance is the Agent employ'd in the Province of Maryland for furnishing their Troops with provision, who deliver'd it in such Condition that it is all condemn'd upon a Survey, and I have been oblig'd to replace it by sending to the Distance of an hundred Miles.

This Behaviour in the people does not only produce infinite Difficulty in carrying on His Majesty's Service but also greatly increases the Expence of it, the Charge thereby occasion'd in the Transportation of provision and Stores through an unsettled Country, (with which even the Inhabitants of the lower parts are intirely unacquainted) and over a continued Succession of Mountains, is many times more than double the original Cost of them; for this reason I am oblig'd to leave a Quantity of provision at Alexandria, which would be of great Service to me at this place. The Behaviour of the Governments appears to me to be without excuse, but it may be some Extenuation of the Guilt of the lower Class of people, that upon former Occasions their Assistance in publick has been ill

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

rewarded, and their payments neglected; the bad Effects of which proceeding we daily experience.

[As I have His Majesty's Orders to establish as much as possible a good Understand-ing with the Indians, I have gather'd Some from the Frontier of Pensilvania chiefly of the six Nations, with whom I have had two or three Conferences, and have given them proper Presents; the Number already with me is about fifty, and I have Some hopes of more: Upon my first Arrival in America, I receiv'd Strong Assurances of the Assistance of a great Number of Southern Indians, which I have intirely lost through the Misconduct of the Government of Virginia: And indeed the whole Indian Affairs have been so imprudently and dishonestly conducted, that it was with the greatest difficulty I could gain a proper Con-fidence with those I have engag'd, and even that could not be attain'd, nor can be preserv'd without a great Expence.]

The Nature of the Country prevents all Communication with the French but by Indians, and their Intelligence is not much to be depend-ed upon; they all agree the Number of French now in Fort Duquesne is very inconsiderable, but

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that they pretend to expect large Reinforcements,

I have an Account of the Arrival of the two thousand Arms for the New England Forces, and that they are Sail'd for Nova Scotia.

Batteaus and Boats are preparing for the Forces destind to the Attacks of Virginia and Crown Point, but the province of New York, which by it's Situation must furnish the greater part, do not act with so much Vigor as I could wish.

In order to Secure a short and easy Communication with the province of Pensilvania, after the Forces have pass'd the Alliganey Moun=tains, I have apply'd to Governor Morris to get a Road cut from Shippensburg in that Province to the River Yaughyaughani; upon which he informs me he has set a proper Number of Men at Work, and that it will be compleated in a Month: This I look upon to be an Affair of the greatest Importance, as well for securing future Supplies of Provisions, as for obtaining more Speedy Intelligence of what passes in the Northern Colonies.

I wait now for the last Convoy and Shall, if I do not meet with further Disap=pointments, begin my March over the Alliganey

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Mountains in about five days. The Difficulties we have to meet with by the best Accounts are very great; the Distance from hence to the Forts is an hundred and ten Miles, a Road to be cut and made the whole way with in=finite Toil and Labor, over Rocky Mountains of an excessive Height and Steepness, and many Strong Creeks and Rivers to cross.

I shall take the earliest opportunity of informing you of my Situation after I leave this place, and am with the greatest Respect

Sir

Your most Humble and

Most Obedient Servant

E. Braddock

Right Honble Sir Thomas Robinson

Endorsed Fort Cumberland at / Wills Creek. June 5th 1755. / Majr Genl Braddock / R July 30th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir.

The General a few Hours before his Death ordered me to lay before you Sir the most early account of the unhappy Action fought upon the Banks of the Monongohela, within seven miles of Fort Du Quesne, the ninth of this Instant.

His Excellency detatched three hundred men under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Gage to possess themselves of the opposite Banks and reinforced him soon after with another De: :tatchment of two hundred men under the Com: :mand of Sir John St. Clair, these taking Possession without any Opposition The General passed himself at the Head of the Main Body with the Column of Artillery, Ammunition and Baggage and the whole got over the last Crossing, being obliged to pass it twice, about one o' Clock.

When we had marched about half a mile a very heavy and quick Fire was heared in the Front, The General ordered His Van Guard under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Burton to sustain the two Detatchments and at the same time closed up the whole Column, But the two advanced Parties had given way and fell back upon the Van which

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

produced a Confusion and Disorder which could never be removed.

The Men would not attend to the Ex=hortations of the General and Officers neither to advance or fall back in order to the Line of March but in the most Irregular and Infamous manner fired away all their Ammunition and than run off abandoning the Artillery Ammunition Baggage and Provision to the Enemy.

The French with a Number of Indians had taken Post upon the sides and Brow of a Hill which the Advanced Party was to pass. Upon the first fire which was given Upon one of our Flank Parties the whole were immediately seized with a Pannick of which they never recovered.

The General was with great Difficulty brought from the Field being guarded only but by a few Officers, He had five Horses shot under him and at last received a wound through his right Arm and into his Lungs which immediately disabled him and of which he died the 13th Instant.

His Excellency at the Little Meadows a place twenty miles Distance from this, found it impracticable to proceed with the prodigeous Numbers of Waggons and obstructions unavoidable

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in so great a Convoy. He therefore marched for:-ward with twelve hundred men and ten peices of Ordinance with necessary Ammunition and Provision leaving a Detatchment and the Main Body of the Convoy under the Command of Colonel Dunbar with orders to move after him as fast as possible. With these Troops the General marched with great Expedition, nor met any Check or Opposition till the Affair of the Day I have just had the Honor to relate.

It was extremely happy the General had made this Disposition for as the Provision was taken we must have starved or fallen into the Enemies Hands, and the Addition of Numbers could not have served us as the Pan:-nick was so general.

To this Convoy the whole who escaped have joyned themselves and they are now re:-treating to this place.

The General directed me Sir to tell you from him that nothing could equal the Gallantry and conduct of the Officers, nor the bad Behaviour of the Men.

Indosed Sir I have sent as per:-fect a List of the Killed and Wounded

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

rewarded, and their payments neglected; the bad Effects of which proceeding we daily experience.

[As I have His Majesty's Orders to establish as much as possible a good Understand=ing with the Indians, I have gather'd Some from the Frontier of Pensilvania chiefly of the six Nations, with whom I have had two or three Conferences, and have given them proper Presents; the Number already with me is about fifty, and I have Some hopes of more: Upon my first Arrival in America, I receiv'd Strong Assurances of the Assistance of a great Number of Southern Indians, which I have intirely lost through the Misconduct of the Government of Virginia: And indeed the whole Indian Affairs have been so imprudently and dishonestly conducted, that it was with the greatest difficulty I could gain a proper Con=fidence with those I have engag'd, and even that could not be attain'd, nor can be preserv'd without a great Expence.]

The Nature of the Country prevents all Communication with the French but by Indians, and their Intelligence is not much to be depend=ed upon; they all agree the Number of French now in Fort Duquesne is very inconsiderable, but

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

LC04-24.2

Williamsburg Septr. 3d. 1755

Sir

I shou'd have done myself the Honour of writing to you since our unlucky Defeat of the 9th of July, had not the Severity of my Wounds prevented my writing, nor indeed was my Head well settled to dictate a Letter. As the Account of our Action must have been handled by a great Number it will be disagreable to say more upon it. had any of the previous Dispositions been made by my Advice, I shou'd have looked up=on myself obliged in my own Justification to give you the Reasons why such Dispositions were followed. All I shall trouble you with Sir, at present, is to tell you, that I equally found Fault with and objected to our Dispositions be=fore they were put in Execution even as much as I can do at present.

The Numbers we had in the Field were reckon'd but small, it must then be an In=fatuation that misled us to divide these small Numbers into equal Parts and with the one half to march up to Fort Du Quesne clogged with a Convoy.

All I cou'd say to General Braddock, cou'd not make him stop within 30 Miles of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the French Fort & bring up his second Convoy, which cou'd have only been the Difference to us of six Days, and the Ground we had to halt on was so advantageous that all the Force in Canada cou'd not have turned us off of it. The General and his Advisers were so much prepossessed that nothing was wanting at Fort Du Quesne for the Reduction of it, but his Presence, that he went on with this unlucky Supposition. When he had marched within 16 Miles of the Fort, I begged of him to send 400 Men to take Post before it in the night to hinder any Sortie to be made on the Con:-voy. These Men I prayed he wou'd give me the Command of. It is impossible for me to give you a circumstantial Account of the Action as I got one of the first Shots that was fired through my Body. I had no more Strength left than to go to the General and beg him to occupy a rising Ground on the right to save us from being totally surrounded.

I find since the Attack on our Convoy that our Miscarriage was laid to the Cowardice of our British Soldiers. I hope never to live to see that Argument hold good against our men unless some previous Steps were taken to make them.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

delatory in doing their Duty.

So soon as I was able, I got myself carried down from Fort Cumbd. to this place, to concert with Governor Dinwiddie, in what manner the Provincial Troops should be raised for the Defence of this Province. I am now going to follow Col.o Dunbar, who is on his March to Albany with the two British Bat=talions & three Independent Companies, and I hope to be able to join him before he can come to any place of Action. It is my Duty Sir to acquaint you that a Notion prevails here, that Col.o Dunbar ordered all the Provisions and Stores that were with the Convoy he had Charge of to be destroyed on General Braddock's Ar=rival at his Camp after the Defeat. In Justice to Col.o Dunbar I apprehended when I saw the Stores destroyed that it was done by Genl. Braddock's Orders who was then alive, & Col.o Dunbar at that time told me he was sur=prised that General Braddock wou'd take the Command upon him he being so dangerously wounded. All I can say of the Matter is that all the Officers that I talked with look=ed on this as done by General Braddock's Orders. The Governors of the Province I find, find great

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fault with this Step for it absolutely put it out of our Power to make a Settlement on the Ground I mentioned in the former part of my Letter, 30 Miles from the French Fort & 80 Miles from Fort Cumberland. I am extremely sorry that the severe Wound I recieved which broke my Shoulder Blade and Collar Bone has hindered me from being with General Shirley by this time. The Passage of the Ball is not quite Shut nor am I able to walk 100 Yards nor have I the Use of my Arm. However in the Circumstances that I am, I shall do every thing to forward his Ma=jesty's Service I have the Honour of being with the greatest Respect.

Sir

Your most obedient & most

humble Servant

John St Clair.

To the Right Honourable Sir Thomas Robinson

Endorsed Williamsburg in Virginia/ Septr. 3d. 1755./ Sir John St. Clair/ R Octr. 26th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston New Engl^{d} Decr 14th 1754.

Sir,

In my last I acknowledg'd the honour, I had, of recieving three letters from you, two of them dated the 26th of October last; and the other on the 25th, and I shall punctually con=form to his Maj$^{ty's}$ Orders signify'd in the two former of them to me concerning the raising of the Regiment, of wch his Maj^{ty} hath done me the honour to appoint me Colonel, to the utmost of my power, particularly in procuring the Assembly within my own Governm^{t} to con=tribute their proportion towards the Expence of Levy money &c. for the Troops sent over from Ireland, and to be rais'd here.

In the mean time as Sir William Pepperell's and my delay to begin raising our respective Regim^{ts} untill Levy money can be obtain'd from the several Colonies, (a point wch I am apprehensive may prove difficult to be carry'd) would disappoint his Maj$^{ty's}$ Service very much, We shall be under the necessity of raising Money at present by drawing up=on our Agent; wch may be reimburs'd to the Crown, upon the Colonies complying with his Majesty's pleasure; for inducing my own Assembly

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to do wch I shall use my best Endeavours, as also that our beginning to raise the two Regimts at present shall be of no Disadvantage to my Application to them to be at their part of the Charge for the requisite Levy Money.

I now beg leave, Sir, to mention to you that my Lieutent Colonel and Mr. pitcher, the Commissary General of the Musters of all his Majty's forces rais'd and to be rais'd in North America, have both assur'd me that my Regimt. was to rendezvous at Boston, and Sir William pepperell's in New York and Philadelphia, and the latter of those Gentlemen tells me that he is certain that the place assign'd for the Rendezvous of my Regiment in your letter wch is New York and philadelphia, and that for Sir William pepperell's, wch is Boston, must be an Error of the Clerk in filling up the Blanks left for the names of those places: If it is not, I would beg leave, Sir, to submit to your Consideration whether in all cases it might not be for his Majty's Service that the General plan of Rendezvous for my Regimt. should be Boston rather than New York and pensilvania, as in the former case I might have it more

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

under my Eye and immediate Command, than I could have in the latter, since by his Maj:ty's Instructions to me as Governour of the province of the Massachusetts Bay, I am forbid to stir out of it without his express leave; whereas Sir William pepperell may attend and Inspect his Regiment any where: At this time par=ticularly I am concerting Measures with Colonel Lawrence to drive the French out of Nova Scotia next Spring, in Obedience to his Maj:ty's Orders signify'd to me in your Letter, Sir, dated the 5th of July last, and propose that my Regim:t should assist in the Ser=vice, unless I am forbid by different Orders; in w:ch first case their being rendezvous'd, as they are rais'd, in New York and pensilvania instead of Boston would be an hindrance to the Service.

Upon these considerations, and the Assurance of the Commissary General of the Musters, that it was design'd by you, Sir, that my Regiment should be rendezvous'd at Boston, and that it must be owing to the Error of the Clerk in copying the letter, that it is there otherwise express'd w:ch seems very probable, I shall assemble my

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Regim.t at Boston, as fast as I can raise them, and continue to do so, untill I have the honour to recieve your further Orders upon this head.

I am with the greatest respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble, and

most Obedient Servant,

W. Shirley.

P.S. I shall observe your Directions, Sir, con=cerning giving Mr. pitcher all Assistance in my power; and am oblig'd to you for the honour of your Message to me by him

I am affraid there was a mistake in my last, viz. yt. the 1st. of April was the time, by wch. the 2000 Stands of Arms should be shipp'd and Dispatches sent in Answer to that letter, whereas it should have been the 1st. day of February.

Rt. Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson
One of his Majty's principal Secretaries
of State

Endorsed Boston. Dec. 14th. 1754. [sic: 1704] / Govr. Shirley /
Rd Janry 23d.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Camp at the Carrying place of Oneida
near the head of the Mohawks River
Aug.t 11th 1755.

Sir,

It is with great Concern, that I trans=mit you the inclos'd Acco.ts of the Defeat of the Southern Forces under the immediate Com=mand of the late Major General Braddock, and of the Retreat, which ensu'd upon it under the Command of Colonel Dunbar, contain'd in the Copies of two Letters from Cap.t Orme his first Aid de Camp, one to myself, the other to Gov.r Dinwiddie, another from Major Washington to Gov.r Dinwiddie, a Letter from Colonel Dunbar to Gov.r Morris, one from Gov.r Dinwiddie to myself, and another from him to Colonel Dunbar; two of which I rec.d on my March upon the Mohawk's River within these six days, and four by Express from Virginia last night, and beg leave to refer to for the particulars both of the Action, and the Retreat.

From these Accounts it appears to me, that the first of these unfortunate Events is very much to be imputed to the Advantage, w.ch the Enemy had of his Majesty's Forces from the Situation of the Ground, they were posted

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

upon during the Engagement, and their Covert way of fighting in the Indian Manner from behind Trees & Logs; wch occasion'd that Panick and Confusion in the Troops, that expos'd them not only to be shot down at Pleasure by the Enemy, but to be destroy'd by each other.

The Subsequent Retreat must, I suppose, be attributed to the Continuance of the Panick which had seiz'd the Men.

This Blow must Operate very much to the Prejudice of the English Interest among the Indians, and disadvantage of the other two Expeditions now carrying on agst Niagara and Brown point, if not immediately retriev'd by a second Attempt agst Fort du Quesne; with=out which the Retreat of the Forces, and the Loss of our Ordnance & Artillery Stores to the Enemy must leave them intirely at Liberty to employ the whole Force, they have upon the Ohio, and possibly the very Artillery, they have taken from General Braddock, in defence of their Forts at the former of those Places, so that the Reduction of it will in such Case doubtless require double the Strength, it would do, if the French still remain in Expectation of being soon attack'd upon that River; for doing which this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Season, I am of Opinion, for the Reasons urg'd by Gov.r Dinwiddie in his Letters to Col. Dunbar & myself, & those set forth in mine to Col. Dunbar, a Copy of w.ch is Inclos'd, there is time enough left; and I can't but hope that the Reduction of Fort Duquesne may still be attempted with Success this Year, w.ch I think is of the last Importance to be done, if pos=sible, for recovering this dangerous Wound given to his Majesty's Service at Monongahela, and retrieving the Honour of the British Arms upon this Continent.

As therefore I conceive the Chief Com=mand of his Majesty's Forces upon this Continent is, by the Death of Major General Braddock, de=volv'd upon myself, I have thought it my Duty to Send Colonel Dunbar the inclos'd Letter, w.th Orders to march back the Forces under his Com=mand to Fort du Quesne, as soon as may be.

From the Acc.ts I had receiv'd of these unfortunate Events before Gov.r Dinwiddie's packet arriv'd here, it appear'd to me most adviseable for his Majesty's Service to send Col. Dunbar Orders to march the Forces under his Command forthwith to Albany, there to remain untill he should receive further Orders from me (w.ch I propos'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to send him immediately after my Arrival at Osswego) for proceeding from thence either to assist or sustain me in the Expedition against Niagara, or the Forces employ'd in that agst Crown point, as I shou'd find his Majesty's Service would most require, according to the In=closs'd Copy of my Letter to him dated the Sixth Instant, and you will perceive, Sir, from the Extract of the Inclos'd Minute of Council, that the Govr of New York likewise saw this matter in the same light with my=self: These Orders were likewise sent before I had any Acco^{t} whether the Colonies of Pen=silvania, Maryland, & Virginia would raise any Reinforcements for Col. Dunbar, or could furnish him with another Train of Artillery & Stores in time to make a second Attempt this Year for the Reduction of Fort du Quesne, wch I have reason now to depend upon, so that he may go with a Stronger Force than the General had with him at first, if those Colonies don't fail in their Promises.

I have besides, the Satisfaction to hear from the Govr of New York that his Gov^{t} hath, since the General's Defeat, voted 400 Men to be rais'd for the Reinforcement of the Expedition agst

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Crown point, & I am in hopes to prevail with the Colony of Connecticutt, and my own Gov.t to rein=force it further with 1000 Men. The Gov.t of New Jerseys, I hear, hath likewise voted £30,000 of their Currency, of the Value of about £17,600 Sterling, but for the Support of w.ch Expedition I don't yet hear.

As to the Forces proceeding with me upon the Expedition under my immediate Command w.ch consists of about 1200 Regulars of my own and Sir William Pepperrell's Reg.ts, exclusive of about 350 of them w.ch I must leave at Schenectady to escort Provisions & Stores up the Mohawk's River to this Place from time to time; to guard this Carrying place, and to Garrison Oswego; 400 New Jersey Irregulars, 50 Albany Scouts, whom I have been oblig'd to hire, and 100 Indians, w.ch I already have, & may further pick up in my passage thro' the Country of the six Nations, amounting in the whole to 1750 Men, whether I say, Sir, they are now sufficient for the Reduction of Virginia, will depend upon the In-telligence, I shall receive on my Arrival at Oswego (where I hope to be by the 16th or 17th Instant) of the Strength of the French at that place.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I beg leave to assure you, Sir, that I most ardently wish the Intelligence may be such, as to render it adviseable for me to make an immediate Attempt for the Reduction of it; and nothing will give me an higher pleasure than to be instrumental in retrieving the Loss wch. his Majesty's Service hath sustain'd in the late unhappy Action near the Banks of the Monongahela.

For gaining Intelligence of the Strength & Circumstances of the French at Niagara, I have employ'd two trusty intelligent Indians, and two Albany Traders who are to accompany them in Indian Disguise, all extremely well qualify'd for the Purpose, & who yesterday morning set out for that Place, and may, I hope, meet me at Oswego in fifteen days at furthest from this Date, with a discovery of the Situation & designs of the French both there & upon the Ohio.

At all Events, if thro' Col. Dunbar's being by any Accident prevented from marching the Forces under his Command to Fort du Quesne, according to the Orders sent him, & my In:=telligence of the Strength of the French at Niagara, it should appear to be a rash Pro:=ceeding for me to attempt the Reduction of the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fort there this Season with the Forces, I have with me; and it would hazard not only the Loss of the Troops, but of Osswego itself to the French, wch must be the Consequence of the other, & an irretrievable Misfortune to his Majesty's Service, yet I have the Satisfaction to be perswaded, that I shall be able with the Naval Force, I have upon the Lake Ontario to cutt off the Return of the French from their Forts on the Ohio as well as at Niagara this year, as also from being supply'd wth Provisions from Montreal, & so Starving their Garrisons there this Winter, of Strengthening Oswego in such manner as to make it defensible against the Attempt of ye Enemy & wholly cutting off the French from the Navi=gation of the Lake Ontario, all wch if effected this Year, will lay a foundation for such early Operations the next Spring, as must irresistably secure the Dominion of the whole Southern Coun=try to his Majesty in a few Months.

The Business, which the Dispatches I am indispensably oblig'd to finish for the several Governments, both to the Westward & Northward be=fore I leave this Place, which must be tomorrow Morning, will not permit me to enlarge on this Letter, so much as I could wish to do,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

But I shall have the Honour of writing further to you, Sir, upon my next Halt, wch will be at Oswego in a few days.

I am with the greatest Respect

Sir,

Your most Humble, and
most Obedient Servant.

W. Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson Knt. of the Bath
one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.}

Endorsed Camp at the Carrying Place / of Oneida, near the Head / of the Mohawk's River. / Augt. 11th 1755. / Majr. Genl. Shirley. / Rd. Octr. 3d.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fort Cumberland July 18: 1755.

My Dear Governor —

I am so Extremely ill in Bed with the Wound I have Rec.d that I am under the Necessity of employing my Friend Cap.t Dobson as my Scribe; I am Inform'd that Gov.r Innes has sent you some Acc.t of the Action near the Banks of the Monongehala About Seven Miles from the French Fort; As his Intelligence must be very Imperfect, the Dis:patch he sent to you must Consequently be so too; you shou'd have had more early Acc.t of it: but every Oficer whose Business it was to have inform'd you was Either killd or Wounded and our Distressfull Situation put it out of our powers to Attend to it so much as we wou'd Otherwise have done— The 9th: Instant we pass'd & Repass'd the Monongahela by Advanceing first a party of 300 Men which imediately followed by another of 200 the General with the Column of Artillery, Baggage & the Main Body of the Army pass'd the River the Last Time About one o'Clock, as soon as the whole had got on the Fort side of Monongahela we heard a very heavy & quick fire on our Front, we imediately advanced

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in Ord.r to Sustain them but the Detachment of the 200 and 300 gave way & fell Back upon us, which caus'd such Confusion & Struck so great a Panick into our men, that after=wards no Military Expedient cou'd be made use of that had any Effect upon them; the men were so Extremely deaf to the Ex=hortations of the General & the Officers that they fired Away in the most Irregular Manner all their Ammunition & then ran off, leaving to the Enemy the Artillery, Amunition, Provission & Baggage, nor cou'd they be perswaded to Stop till they got as far as Gists's planta=tion nor there only in part many, many of them proceeding even as far as Col.o Dunbar's Party who lay Six miles on this side — The Officers were Absolutely sacrific'd by their unparalel'd good Behaviour advanceing before their Men sometimes in Bodies, & sometimes seper=ately hoping by such an Example to engage the Soldiers to follow them but to no Purpose; the General had five Horses Shot under him & at Last Rec.d a Wound thro.t his Lungs of which he died the 13 Instant at Night — poor Shirley was Shot thro.t his Head — Cap: Monies & my self very much Wounded —

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O.5:46

Mr. Washington had two Horses shot under him & his Cloths shot thro': in Several Places be=:having the whole time with the greatest Courage & Resolution — Sr. P. Halkett was kill'd upon the spot, and According to the Best Calculation we can as Yet make About 28 Officers were kill'd – Colo. Burton & Sir John St. Clair with 35 Officers wounded and out of our whole Number of Officers not above 16 came off the Field unhurt we imagine there ar kill'd and Wounded About 600 Men — I have the Pleasure to Acquaint you that Capt. Polson (who was kill'd) & his Company behaved Extremely well as did Capt. Stuart & his light Horse, who I must Beg leave to Recommend to your Protection & to desire you will be so kind to use your best Endeavours to serve him as he has Lost by the Death of the General the Rewards he Really Deserved by his Gallant & faithfull Attendence on him — Upon our proceeding with the whole Convoy to the Little Meadows we found it impractable to Advance in that Manner a Detachmt. was therefore made of 1200 Men with the Artillery, necessary Amuni:tion, Provision & Baggage leaving the Remainder with Colo. Dunbar with Orders to join us as

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

soon as possible; with this Detachment we pro=
=ceeded with Safety & Expedition till the fatal
Day I have Just Related & happy it was that
this Disposition was made otherwise the whole must
have Starved or fall into the Hands of the
Enemy as Numbers wou'd have been no Service
to us, and our Provission was all lost — Mr.
Shaw put into my Hands a Letter from you
Directed to the General who was then incapable
of any Business, it contain'd Notes for 2000 £
from So. Carrolina, I am at a Loss to know
what to do with them, forgetting the particular
Appropriation of the Vote of Assembly, tho' I
think I Recolect its being Voted to the Service
of the Expedition in General & at the Disposal
of General Braddock, these Bills are made pay=
=able to him or Order for which Reason they
are not negotiable I desire your Advice on
this Subject, & as it may save Time beg the
Favour of you to write to Govr. Glen About it

As our Number of Horses were so much
Reduced & those so Extremely weak & many
Carriages being wanted for the wounded men Oc=
=casioned our Destroying the Amunition & Super=
=fluous Part of the Provision left in Col. Dunbar's
Convoy to prevent its falling into the Hands of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Enemy - As the whole of the Artillery is lost & the Terror of the Indian Remaining so Strongly in the mens minds as also the Troops being Extremely Weaken'd by Deaths, Wounds & Sickness it was Judged impossible to make any further Attempts, therefore Col^o. Dunbar is Returning to Fort Cumberland with every thing he is able to Bring along with him. I propose Remaining here till my Wound will Suffer me to Remove to Philadelphia from thence I shall make all possible Dispatch to England.

I am,

Sir, &c^a.

a true Copy

Exam^d. by

Wm Alexander Sec^y

Endorsed Copy. / Letter from Robt. Orme Esqr. / to Govr. Dinwiddie dated / July 18th 1755. / in Maj^r. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Augt. 11th 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fort Cumberland July 18th 1755.

Dear Sir, (Copy)

As so much Business of great Importance was transacted between you and the General, I thought it my Duty to give you the most early Intelligence of his Death, and the Occasion of it.

On the 8th Instant we encamp'd about ten Miles from the French Fort, and upon calling all the Guides, the General, from the Intelligence he could collect, determin'd to pass the Monongahela twice in order to avoid a very bad and dangerous De fillée call'd the Narrows; To secure our Passage, Lieut Col. Gage was order'd, about an hour before Day break, to march with a Detachment of 300 Men to make the two Crossings, and to take Post upon Advantageous Ground after the last Crossing.

Sir John St Clair with a working Party follow'd at Day break, & the whole march'd at six o'Clock, Lt. Col. Gage and Sir John St Clair's Detachments having made the two Passages, the General pass'd with the Column of Artillery, Ammunition, Provision and Baggage, and the main Body of the Troops about one o'Clock; when the whole had march'd about half a Mile, the advanc'd Party found some French and Indians

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

posted on a very advantageous Heighth, some of whom fir'd upon one of their flank Parties, which immediately alarm'd the whole, & brought on a very severe Firing without any Order or Execution.

The General immediately sent forward his Van Guard under the Command of Lieut. Col. Burton to sustain the two Detachments, & instantly form'd the Column in such a manner as to secure it, & to be able to bring more men to Act in case of Necessity

The two Advanc'd Parties gave way, and fell back upon our Van, which very much dis=concerted the Men, and that, added to a manner of fighting they were quite unacquainted with, struck such a Pannick that all the In=treaties, Persuasions, and Examples of the General and Officers could avail nothing, nor could order be ever regain'd; after firing away all their Ammunition they gave ground and left the Ar=tillery, Baggage, &c in the hands of the Enemy.

The General was with great Difficulty brought out of the Field, he had five Horses Shot under him, and was at last mortally wounded, of wch he died the 13th Intant.

I should be extremely happy to have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

your Directions as soon as possible in relation to the Papers of the General, wch should go wth the Command; As Col. Dunbar seems to think that he has an Independent Command, & as it was always imagin'd that in case of any Accident the whole Command on the Continent devolv'd to you, I shall not part wth any Papers 'till I receive your Instructions; I heartily wish you Success, and am wth the greatest Sincerity

Dear Sir,

Your most Obedient, and

most Humble Servant.

Robt. Orme.

I am so extremely ill in Bed wth the Wound I have receiv'd, & Capt. Morris likewise wounded that I have been oblig'd to beg the favour of Capt. Dobson to write this Letter; I propose to remove to Philadelphia as soon as I'm able; from thence to Boston, where, if you should be anyways near, will do myself the pleasure to wait upon you. Col. Dunbar is returning to this Place with the remainder of the Troops & Convoy.

As the whole Baggage fell into the Enemy's hands, the Papers the General had with him are all lost.

A true Copy

Examd. ℘ / Wm. Alexander Secy.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Copy / Letter from Robert Orme Esqr. / to Major General Shirley / dated Fort Cumberland July 16th 1755. / in Majr. Genl. Shirleys Letter / of Augt. 11th 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fort Cumberland July 18. 1755.

Honble Sire (sic)

As I am favored with an opportunity, I should think myself inexcusable, was I to omit giving You Some Account of our late Engagement with the French on the Monongahela the 9th inst. — We continued our March from Fort Cumberland to Fraziers which is within 7 Miles of Du-quesne without meeting with any extraordinary Event Saving only a Straggler or two pick'd up by the French Indians — When we came to this Place, we were attack'd (and very unexpectedly I must own) by about 300 French & Indians, our Numbers consisted of about 1300 well arm'd men, chiefly Regulars, who were immediately struck with a deadly Panic, that nothing but Confusion and Disobedience of Orders prevailed amongst them: The Officers in general behaved with incomparable Bravery, for which they greatly suffered, there being near 60 kill'd and wounded — a large Proportion out of the Number we had! — Our poor Virginians behaved like men, and died like Soldiers, for I believe out of three Companies, that were there that Day, scarce 30 were left alive: Capt. Peyrounie (sic) & all his Officers down to a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Corporal were kill'd; Capt. Polson shared almost as hard a fate, for only one of his Escaped. In short, the dastardly Behavior of the English Soldiers, exposed all those who were inclin'd to do their Duty to almost certain Death, and at length in despite of every Effort to the contrary, broke and run like Sheep before the Hounds, leaving the Artillery, Ammunition, Provisions, & every Individual Thing we had with us a Prey for the Enemy; and when we endeavored to rally them in hopes of Regaining our Invaluable Loss, it was with as much Success as if we had attempted to stop the wild Bears of the Mountains — The General was wounded behind the Shoulder into the Breast of which he died three Days after; His two Aids de Camps were both wounded, but are in a fair way of Recovery: Col. Burton & Sr. John St. Clair were also both wounded, and I hope will get over it, Sr. Peter Halkett with many other Brave Officers were kill'd in the Field: I luckily escap'd without a Wound, tho' I had four Bullets thro' my Coat & two horses shot under me: It is Supposed we left 300 or more in the Field, dead, about that Number we brought off wounded; and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

it is imagined (I believe with Justice too) that two Thirds of both those Numbers, received their Shot from our own cowardly Dogs of Soldiers, who gathered themselves into a Body contrary to Orders 10 or 12 Deep, would then level, fire and Shoot down the men before them. — I tremble at the Consequence that this Defeat may have upon our back Inhabitants, who I Suppose will all leave their Habitations unless proper measures are taken for their Security. — Col^o. Dunbar, who Commands at present intends so soon as his Men are recruited at this Place, to continue his March to Philadelphia into Winter Quarters: so that there will no men be left here, unless it is the poor Remains of the Virginia Troops, who now are, and will be too weak to guard our Frontiers — As Capt Orme is writing to Y^r. Hon^r., I doubt not but he will give You a very circumstantial Acc^t. of all Things which will make it needless for me to add more than that I am

Honble Sir

Your most Obed^t. & / most hble Servt.

G. Washington.

To the Honble: Govr. Dinwiddie

A true Copy

Att^t: W^m. Alexander Sec^y.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

From the Camp near the Great Crossing
July the 16th 1755.

Sir,

Your Letter with some Papers relative to your Assembly, and a new Map of part of this Country came to me yesterday; as they were directed for his Majesty's Service I open'd them, General Braddock & Sir Peter Halket being kill'd with too many more of our Army in an Engagement with the French near Turtle Creek six Miles from Fort Du Quesne as now call'd; all of that Army that could come back join'd me at about 40 Miles dis:tance: I have now with me three hundred Wounded Officers and Soldiers: I propose leaving as many of them at Fort Cumberland as it's possible to provide for, and leave the Independent Companies to Garrison that place: the Virginia Companies I design sending to their respective Provinces to be recruited as soon as possible.

I have sent an Express to Captain Hogg who is covering the People cutting your new Road, as I can't think his advancing that way safe, to retire immediately.

I send this Letter to him to forward,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and will very Soon give you a more particu=lar Account of this Catastrophe in the best Man=ner I can collect as I was not there, I can only tell you what I hear from others.

It was General Braddock's Intention to Quarter the two Regiments with you this Winter, and I am now on my March for that Pur=pose and beg you'l be so good as to provide Quarters for about 100 Officers, & I believe 1200 Men will do, an Hospital will be absolutely necessary, I can't say when I shall have an Opportunity of kissing your Hand, but it will be as soon as my Situation will permit.

I am with the greatest Regard,
Sir, / Your most Humble, and
most Obedient Servant.
Tho. Dunbar.

I'll do myself the Honour of writing to you soon, & be more particular: I never underwent Such Hardships as of late.

A true Copy
Exam.d by / Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Copy / Letter from Col. Dunbar / to Govr. Morris dated July / 18th 1755. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Augt. 11th 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Virga. Williamsburg July 29th 1755

Sir

I doubt not before this you have heard of the unexpected Defeat of our Forces on the Banks of Monongahela under the Command of General Braddock, of his death and many more brave Officers &c.

I send you also a Copy of Mr. Orme's and Col. Washington's Letter on that unlucky Affair; as also a List of the Officers kill'd and Wounded. This News gave me a most sensible concern as I never doubted of the Success of our Arms on the Ohio, as I think we were more numerous than the Enemy, besides having so large a Train of Artillery— But the Battle we may observe is not to the strong, nor the Race to the Swift.

On this misfortune I considered we had four Months of the best Weather in the Year to retrieve our Loss (we have very little Winter here before Xtmas) I therefore wrote my thoughts and Opinion to Col. Dunbar; Copy thereof you have here inclosed; on the Death of the General the supreme Command devolves upon you, I therefore thought it necessary to send you a Copy of that Letter, believing Col. Dunbar would

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

do nothing without your Orders — Our Assembly meets next Tuesday when I have no doubt of their qualifying me to reinforce him with 4 or 500 Men if you approve of my Plan.

It's very probable that the French will sit down easy & expect no further Attempts this Year, and it's likely that many of them will go to Canada, if so, I hope the Vessels on Lake Ontario will give a good Account of them — If you should not approve of my Proposal, I hope you'll will Order Col. Dunbar and the Forces to remain on our Frontiers to defend His Majesty's Colonies from the Insults and Devastation of the Enemy; for if he should leave our Frontiers, its more than prop=able they will come over the Mountains, rob and murder our People — There has already been many flying Parties of French and Indians, that have murdered forty of our People, rob'd them of what they had and burn'd their Houses; I immediately Ordered three Companies of Rangers to go on our Fron=tiers to resist their Insults, with Orders to kill all the French Indians they met with.

I do not doubt but you will be of Opinion with me, that Something should be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

immediately done, and that the Forces remain-
-ing are not to sit down quietly after the Loss
we have sustained but if the Panic that seiz-
-ed the private Soldiers should be removed,
after a Month's Refreshment and recovery of
their Spirits they may be able to retrieve our
Loss, but this I leave to Your superior Judgment.

I think if we remain easy under this Loss it will give great Spirits to the Enemy, and therefore am of Opinion that something should be done while they remain in Security thinking no more will be attempted this Year, they may be the sooner vanquish'd — I send this Express on purpose for your Orders and Instructions on this emergent Occasion and hope you will give him quick dispatch and no doubt your Orders will be complyed with.

I hope this will find you in possession of the Fort at Niagara and shall be glad to hear General Johnson prevailed with the six Nations to take up the Hatchet against the French, and that he is on his march to Crown Point. We cannot expect to be fortunate in all our Plans of Operations, but the Success of his Majesties Arms in Nova Scotia gives us great pleasure and in some measure elevates the great

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

loss at Monongahela.

The Loss of our Artillery is monstrous, as no doubt the Enemy will turn them against us, I know not how much of them are lost. but I think if Col.o Dunbar had made a Stand at the Meadows, the Enemy wou'd not have attack'd us in an open Field; But I hear he destroyed every thing that was there, Provisions and all, and marched into Fort Cumberland. As he is esteemed a good Officer, no doubt he had good reasons for so doing; but I am fully convinced, they would not have attacked him there.— The People in this Dominion are greatly alarmed and I have good reason to think they will do every thing in their power to forward a second Attempt against the Enemy.

I shall wait with great Impatience for the return of this Express, as the future designation of the Forces is entirely with You, I therefore hope you will give the Messenger all possible dispatch.

Wishing you Health and Success in all Your Operations, I remain with great Esteem, and due Respect. / Your Excellency's

Most Obed.t humble Serv.t

Rob.t Dinwiddie

A true Copy Exam'd by

W.m Alexander Sec.y

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from the / Honble Robert Dinwiddie / Esqr. to His Excellency Major / General Shirley dated the / 29th. July 1755. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Augt. 11th 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Williamsburg July 26th 1755.

Sir,

The Malancholly Acct of the Defeat of our Forces under the Command of General Braddock gave me a sensible and sincere Concern, & I was the more astonish'd when I was inform'd that 300 French and Indians had defeated 1300 British Troops: The Officers behav'd like Britons wth Valour & Spirit, & sorry I am for the Death of the General, & the other brave Officers that were left to be sacrific'd by the dastardly Timidity of the private men; the Panick, they were seiz'd with made 'em forget their Duty, & the Command of their Officers: The Consequence was the loss of the Battle, the Lives of many brave Men, & the loss of the Train of Artillery, such Advantages by so few, is not to be met with in History, and surely must raise a just Resentment in the Heart of every British Subject: Dear Col: Is there no Method left to retrieve the Dishonour done to the British Arms? As You now command all the Forces that remain, are you not able, after a proper Refreshment of your Men to make a second Attempt to recover the loss we have sustain'd? you must still have remaining 1600 Men: I have call'd the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Assembly to meet Tuesday next come Week, when I think I can promise you a Reinforcement of, at least 400 Men; Provisions you cannot want, as Col. Innes has a large Quantity of Flour; there is 8 or 900 Bl.lls Pork & Beef at Alexandria, & Beeves can be procur'd & sent you: You may probably say that you want Artillery; there is at Winchester four 12 pounders, wth all the necessary Appurtces, and the Guns at Fort Cumberland may be made Field-peices; but why cannot we re=cover the Train we lost, in the same manner the Enemy took 'em? You have four Months now to come, of the best Weather for such an Expedition: As our Forces under General Shirley are march'd, & before this time, I suppose attack'd Niagara; & Col. Johnson I believe, has prevail'd with the six Nations to take up the Hatchet agst the French, and I suppose that Gentm. is gone agst Crown point, wch no Doubt the Forces at Fort Duquesne are appriz'd of, & natur=ally will go up the River Ohio to the Assistance of these Places, & will remain satisfy'd & secure that no Attempt this Year will be made on the Ohio; Under this their Security, what may you not do if you march over the Moun=tains the beginning of Septr.? Your People

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

by that time will be well refresh'd, & I hope in high Spirits, if You can dispell the Panick they were at first seiz'd with — What a fine Field for Honour will Col. Dunbar have to confirm & establish his just Character, as a brave Officer! And what will he have in View! to retrieve the loss, we sustain'd the 9th. of this Month, recover the Train of Artillery, & the Honr. of the British Forces! If you cannot attack their Fort in form, you may be able to beseige them, &, by preventing any Sup:plies of Provisions, starve them out; for I cannot See where they can be supply'd; they have none in Canada, and the Embargo laid in the British Colonies will effectually prevent their Supplies; Add to this the Ships taken by Adml. Boscawen, laden with all Sorts of Necessaries; must in my private Opinion reduce all the French on this Continent to great Wants: Its my Duty to His Majesty, as Govr. of this Domn., to make the above proposal to you, wch if it meets with your Approbation or that of a Council of War, will give me much Pleasure, & I must entreat you to give me immediate Notice of your Inclinations if you think it eligible to put the above in Execution, that I may

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

accordingly apply strongly to our Assembly for their Concurrence & Assistance, No doubt, you will see the Necessity of keeping your Resolutions entirely secret, & I shall wait wth. great Impatience for your Answer: I recd. your Letter of the 1st.; your Deserters & one of Sr. Peter Halket's are in proper Confinement, but cannot be maintain'd at the Price you propose, but they are allow'd the same as the lowest Prisoners; & I wait your further Orders what to do with them.

It gives me much Pleasure that under our great loss and Misfortunes, that the Command devolves on an Officer of so great Military Judgement, & establish'd Character. Pray, good Sir, consider seriously the above Plan of Operations, or any other, to protect His Majesty's Colonies, defeat the Views of the French, & to retrieve the Honour of the British Arms; I remain, with very sincere Respect & hearty Wishes for your Success to all your Proceedings; and am / Worthy Sir,

Your most Obedient, Humble / Servant,

Robt. Dinwiddie.

A true Copy / Exam^{d} p

Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Copy / Letter from Govr. Dinwiddie / to Col. Dunbar dated / Williamsburg July 26th. 1755 / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Augt. 11th. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

From the Camp at the Carrying Place
of Oneida near the head of the Mohawk's
River Augt. 12th. 1755.

Sir

Upon my receiving Letters from Govr. Morris, that You was on Your March with his Majesty's Forces under Your Command for the City of Philadelphia, I was then of Opinion from the Accts. I had received of the late Defeat, and the present Circumstances of the Forces, that it would be for the good of his Majesty's Service to have them march'd this way, in order to assist in, or Support the two Expeditions now carrying on Against Niagara and Crown Point, for which purpose I sent You Orders of the 6th instant But having since received Letters from Govr. Dinwiddie with a fuller Account of the State of the Forces now under Your Command; and the Reinforcement, You will Receive, it appears clear to me, as there will be four Months good Weather before the Winter Sets in, that with the Number of Forces You now have and the Assistances You will Receive from the Provinces of Pensilvania, Maryland and Virginia, You may have it in Your Power to Retrieve the Loss sustained by

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the late Defeat of Major General Braddock, and the Honor of the British Arms, by proceeding directly to Fort Du Quesne –

The Loss of Artillery by the General, may, I understand, be Supplyed with other peices together with Amunition and Ordnance Stores from Fort Cumberland, Winchester and the Provinces of Pensilvania, Maryland & Dominion of Virginia, which with what you buried before your Retreat, and I hope was not defac'd, but that they may be of Service again; appear to me to be a Sufficient to render it advisable for you to make a Second Attempt for the Reduction of Fort Du Quesne; especially, as I am fully persuaded that your late Retreat hath made the Commandant there, think himself at Liberty to draw off great part of his Forces from thence to Strengthen the Forces at Niagara and Crown Point, or at least the former of them, where they daily expect to be attack'd and consequently to weaken the Garrison at Fort Du Quesne.

I am therefore of Opinion, Sir, and I doubt not but will join with me and the Governors of the Three before mention'd Colonies, that it will be for the good of his Majesty's

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Service (as the Forces under your Command must by this time be Refresh'd and Recovered from their late Timidity, of wch I hope their Officers have made them Sensible, and that they will be glad to have an Opportunity to Retrieve the Honor of the British Arms,) that you do, after making the proper Disposition of the Forces now under your Command, march directly for Fort Du, Quesne, for which purpose you will herewith Receive my Orders.

I shall proceed in my March from this place for Oswego to Morrow morning, Upon the Expedition under My Command; wishing You Success

I am

Sir

Your Most Obedient Humble Servant

W Shirley.

P.S. You will be pleased to favor me with an answer by the Return of this Express, wch I have ordered to follow me with it, all future Letters, untill my Return, You will be pleas'd to direct for me to the care of James Stevenson Esqr at Albany who will forward them to Oswego.

Colonel Thomas Dunbar

A true Copy Attr. / Wm. Alexander Secy.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Orders for Colonel Thomas Dunbar.

Whereas by the death of Major General Braddock the Command of all his Majesty's Forces in North America devolves upon me, and upon advices received from the Governors of Pensilvania & Dominion of Virginia, of the Defeat of part of his Majesty's Forces under the said late General's Command, I think it for the good of his Majesty's Service that an Attempt should be made as soon as possible for the Reduction of the Forts Du Quesne and Presque Isle with the Forces now under your Command and those which shall be rais'd by the Government of Pensilvania, Maryland and Virginia or either of them for the same Service.

Now I do hereby direct, that upon the receipt of these my Orders, (any thing contained in my former Orders to you of the 6th. Instant to the contrary thereof in any wise notwithstanding) you collect, as soon as may be, such Provisions, Peices of Ordnance, Ammunition and Stores, as you may meet with at Winchester and Fort Cumberland, or elsewhere in Virginia (reserving for the said Fort what you think necessary for the defence thereof) as also such as you shall receive from the Lieut.t Governor of Pensilvania and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Maryland (to whom as also to the Lieutenant Governor of Virginia, you will be pleased to make application for the same) and those you buried in your Retreat; and after making the proper Dispositions of his Majesty's Forces under your Command, and the Provincial Forces which you shall receive, You are immediately to march with the said Troops to Fort Du Quesne, at which place, I don't in the least doubt, from your Experience and good Conduct of your safe Arrival. And you are to Send me as soon as may be, a return of the Strength you march off with, as well as the Artillery, Ammunition, Stores Provisions &c.

Upon your arrival with the Forces under your Command, before Fort Du Quesne, you are to beseige it, in the manner you shall judge most proper for the reduction thereof, and upon your Succeeding in it, you are to leave a Garrison there, sufficient for the defence of it, and to proceed with the Forces under your Command, to the French Fort at Presque Isle, and attempt the reduction thereof. And in case of your Success against it, to leave a Garrison in it sufficient for it's Defence, both which Garrison's are to remain there until further Orders.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

And in case of your Failure in both these Attempts (which God forbid) you are to make the most proper Disposition of his Majesty's Forces to cover the Frontiers of the Provinces particularly at the Towns of Shippensburg & Carlisle & at or near a place call'd Mc. Dowell's Mill, where the new Road to the Aleghenny Mountains begins in Pensilvania from the Incursions of the Enemy, until you shall receive further Orders.

You will carry Mr. Mc. Mullengh and Mr. Orde officers of the Train of Artillery and Matrosses as also such of his Majesties Independent Companies now posted at Fort Cumberland, as you shall think proper with you to Fort Du Quesne.

Lastly if thro' any unforseen Accident, it should become absolutely impracticable for you to put these Orders in Execution, which yet I hope can't be the case, then you are forthwith to follow my former Orders of the 6th. Instant.

W Shirley

A true Copy
Examd. by
Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Copy of Orders for / Colo Thomas Dunbar / dated 12th August 1755 / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Letter of / Augt. 11th. 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

From the Camp on the Mohawk's River 36
Miles distant from the Oneida Carrying
Place Aug.st 6th 1755.

Sir,

I am now upon my March to Oswego in Order to proceed to the Strait of Niagara in the Expedition under my own immediate Command; and an Express from Gov.r Morris having overtaken me here with a Letter, inclosing a Copy of one from yourself to him dated July 16th, in wch you inform him that you are on your March with the Forces late under the Command of Major General Braddock, to Philadelphia in order to go into Winter Quarters there with about 1200 Men and Officers; I am to acquaint you that two Expeditions of very great Consequence to His Majesty's Service are now carrying on, one agt the French Forts at Niagara, & on the Lake Ontario, and the other against their Forts at Crown point and on the Lake Champlain; and that the French with their Indians are so much Strengthen'd at both places by the General's Defeat, and the Retreat of the Forces to Pensilvania, that the Troops employ'd in both the sd Expeditions stand in Need of being reinforc'd.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Wherefore, as the Chief Command of all His Majesty's Forces in North America is now devolv'd upon me by the Death of General Braddock, I think it my Duty to employ the Troops belonging to your own, and the late Sir Peter Halkett's Regiments in such parts of his Majesty's Service to the Northward, as shall most require their Assistance; for wch purpose I have sent you the inclos'd Orders.

I desire you will be pleas'd to make me a Return of the State and Condition of his Majesty's two British Regiments, and the three Independent Companies under your Command; As also of Fort Cumberland at Wills's Creek, wch I doubt not, you will take the best Care you can to have put into a proper posture of Defence.

I am / Sir,

Your most Obedient, Humble / Servant,

W. Shirley.

Colonel Dunbar.

A true Copy

Examd by

Wm Alexander Secy

Endorsed Copy / Major General Shirleys / Letter to Col. Dunbar / dated Camp on Mohawk's / River Augt 6th 1755 / in Majr Genl Shirleys Letter / of Augt 11th 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"Extract of a Council held at the City Hall in City of New York on Friday the first day of August 1755."

Present

The Honble James De Lancey Esqr. Lieut. Govr. &c.

Mr. Alexander	Mr. Holland
Mr. Kennedy	Mr. Chambers
Mr. Murray	Mr. Smith

The Board also took this Opportunity to represent to his Honour the great Concern they were under to hear that the Army was going into Quarters, for that it will probably give the French Army at Fort Due Quesne or the greatest part of them an Opportunity to march with the Artillery they have taken from General Braddocks Army, to reinforce the Garrison at Niagara, and thereby endanger the Success of the Expedition intended against that Fortress, and perhaps risque the Fort of Oswego, a post of the last Importance on the Lake Ontario: and as the Season is not yet so far spent, but a great part of the Army late under the Command of General Braddock, may as yet march into this Province, in order to reinforce or sustain his Majesty's Troops under the Command of Major General Shirley at Oswego,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

or the Provincial Forces under Major General Johnson at Crown Point, they humbly Conceive they may be of much more use in this way than in Quarters. And the Board are the rather of this Opinion because from the situation of places they apprehend the French may be attacked and driven from all the Incroachments, with the greatest advantage by the way of Oswego or Crown Point. And therefore it should seem that not only the Kings Forces to the Southward, but also those that can be spared from Nova Scotia should Quarter near Albany to be ready for any future Operations.

A true Copy Examined by
Geo: Banyar D: Cl^s Con^l.

A true Copy Exd. by
W^m. Alexander Sec^y

Endorsed Extract of a Council / held at New York on Friday / the 1st. day of Augt. 1755 / in Maj^r. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Augt 11th 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Camp on the Great Carrying Place of Oneida near the Head of the Mohawk's River, August 12th 1755

Sir,

In my Letter of the 11th Instant I informed you of the Defeat of the Forces under the immediate Command of the late Major General Braddock; and as the advanced Season of the Year, and the long March I am upon, make it uncertain whether I shall have another Opportunity, after leaving this place, of writing in time for me to receive an Answer so soon as His Majesty's Service may require, I thought it better to make use of this Opportunity to lay before you the present State of His Majesty's Forces in these Colonies, and what Plan of Operations I humbly apprehend may best suit His Service this Year, and the ensuing Spring, than to stay until my Arrival at Oswego, as I mentioned in my Letter of Yesterday's Date I should do.

As to the former Article, In the Letter, I had the Honour to receive from you dated the 10th February last you acquainted me, it was His Majesty's Pleasure "that I should raise "2000 Men exclusive of the Number requisite for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"my own and Sir William Pepperrell's Regiments, &
"of the Augmentation to the five Regiments mentioned
"in your Letter of the 23d past, to one thousand
"Men each" and "that I should make no other
"use or Disposition of these additional two thousand
"Men, nor of those ordered in your former Letters,
"than such as should be particularly directed by
"Major General Braddock."

In Consequence of your Letters to myself and Colonel Lawrence, Lieut. Gov. of Nova Scotia dated 5th July, containing His Majesty's Instruction to us "forthwith to concert Measures for attacking the French Forts in Nova Scotia." I had, before I went from Boston to meet the General, rais'd 2000 Men for that special Service, and given Orders that the Officers and Men should hold themselves in readiness to proceed to Nova Scotia in the beginning of April; and upon my laying these Measures before General Braddock at Alexandria for his directions thereupon, he immediately gave Orders for carrying every part of the Plan into Execution in the manner concerted by me and Mr. Lawrence: The 2000 Troops accordingly proceeded to Nova Scotia; and you are already acquainted Sir, with the Success they and His Majesty's Regular Forces, which join'd them, had in their Attack of the French Fort

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

upon the Isthmus and St. John's River.

It was proposed on the part of Govr. Lawrence to me to raise the 2000 New England Men for no longer than four or six Months, as the only possible means for raising them in time for the Service; But as I then apprehended, his Majesty's Service might, on several Accounts, require the continuance of them in Nova Scotia some time after striking the intended Blow, and that they might be inlisted for a Year, upon the same Bounty, that would engage them for six Months, I advised to the inlisting of them for that Term, so that Govr. Lawrence might have it in his Power to retain them until the Expiration of it; which will be in February or March; or discharge them sooner, as the Circumstances of the Service should require.

I have not yet received Returns of the State of the three Regiments of Nova Scotia, or of those under the Command of Colonel Dunbar and the late Sir Peter Halket; but it requires 1300 Men to compleat those of Nova Scotia from their former Complement to their respective Augmentations ordered by His Majesty, 1000 to compleat those of Col. Dunbar's and the late Sir Peter Halket's, and upwards of 450 to compleat mine and Sir William

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Pepperrells to 1000 privates each, their original Com=plement; so that I beleive the present Deficiency of the seven Regiments exceeds the 2000 New England Men rais'd in his Majesty's Pay, and sent to Nova Scotia, 750. And as I did not receive your Letter, Sir, of the 10th of Feby till the 25th April, when I was upon my Return from Alexan=dria to Boston, where I did not arrive before the 17th May; and 4500 Men were then raising within the Governments of New England, New York and New Jersey in the Provincial Pay for the Expedition against Crown Point, it was im=practicable for me to raise the 2000 Men ordered by His Majesty, over and above the Number suf=ficient to compleat the other seven Regiments in North America, before I set out upon the Ex=pedition under my Command: But I hope to be able to do it this Winter, in time for the Operations of the next Spring, at which time his Majesty's Service will require that additional number of Troops, if the present State of Hos=tilities with the French continues.

As to the Troops rais'd by the Colonies and in their Pay, those to the Northward consist of nine Regiments, which may amount to 4000 Men in the whole, one of which, vizt. the New Jersey Regiment,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

consisting of 450 Men, hath joind me in the Expedition under my Command; the remainder are employed in that against Crown Point, and none of 'em are rais'd for a longer Term than six Months from the dates of their Inlistments.

I have not a perfect Knowledge of the Provincial Troops of North Carolina, Virginia and Maryland but I don't think they at present ex=ceed 1000 Men, and they are all I suppose, rais'd for a short Term.

I come now, Sir, to the Plan of Operations, which I would propose for His Majesty's Service in North America this Fall and the coming Spring.

The French Incroachments being entirely removed from the Peninsula of Nova Scotia, and the Mouth of St. John's River (the Indians of which have made their Submission) and the Sea Coast there being under the protection of his Majesty's Ships, every thing seems at present so far secured to the Northward, as to make it the principal Business of all His Majesty's Forces in North America, at least on this side of Nova Scotia, to attempt a Reduction of the French Forts upon the Great Lakes, on the Ohio, and the strait of Niagara, Fort Detroit between the Lakes Erie and Huron, and that at Missilimackinack;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the effecting of which would not only secure the back parts of his Majesty's Western Colonies from future Incroachments, but reduce the whole Southern Country behind the Apalachian or Alleghenny Mountains to the Crown of Great Britain, and have a further effect, to render Canada itself, of little or no value to the French, as the Cost of maintaining it, after the loss of their Trade with the Indians, and of all hopes of making a Junction of their Territories there with those upon the Missisippi by establishing a Line of Forts and Settlements between them, would greatly exceed any Advantages, which France can reap from the possession of a Country so barren, and of so difficult a Navigation.

All this might be effectually done by cutting off that Communication between Canada and the Missisippi which is carried on from Montreal over the Lake Ontario, and thro' the Streight of Niagara into Lake Erie, and from thence into the River Ohio, which falls into the Missisippi.

There will still remain another Route for them from Montreal thro' the River Outawaias round by Missilimackinac; but as that is practicable only for light Bark Canoes, and a Passage to the Missisippi this way takes up near six Months,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

it would be of little or no use.

It is evident, Sir, that for securing the Com=mand of the Lakes Ontario and Erie, and cut=ting off the French of Canada from their present Communication with the Mississippi thro' them, a naval Force is necessary: towards providing this, I have taken care to have two Schooners of 60 Ton each, and two Row Gallies of 20 Ton for Tenders to them, with some Whale Boats, built for the Lake Ontario; and General Braddock, if he succeeded in his Attempt upon the Ohio; de=sign'd, as I have reason to believe, to have caus'd one or more Vessels to be built at Presque Isle for navigating the Lake Erie.

The latter part of this Scheme hath for the present fail'd, but if the Navigation of the Lake Erie is secured this Year, it must effec=tually cut off the only useful Communication, which the French have between Canada & the Lake Erie and River Ohio, at least until they can get a superior naval Force upon the Lake On=tario. This it will be difficult for them to gain, whilst the English keep Oswego, even tho' the French should remain in possession of their Fort at Niagara, and of Fort Frontenac, at the North East End of Ontario; and would be altogether

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

impracticable, if they should lose those Forts, as they would then be without one Fort upon the Lake Ontario, under the protection of which any Vessels of Force could be built.

I can't at present take upon me to say, Sir, that it would be adviseable to keep an English Garrison where Fort Frontenac now stands (that might be difficult ag.st y.e Strength of Montreal) but only to demolish it; But the securing of the Pass at Niagara by a strong Fort, as also the Navi=gation of Lake Erie by one or more Vessels of Force, and removing the French from their Settlements at Fort Detroit between that Lake and Lake St. Clair, and so opening a Communication with Lake Huron, seem requisite for gaining the Dominion of the whole Country, rooting out the French Settlements, and securing the Indians and their Trade to the English: As to the French Forts upon the Rivers Ohio, and Oubasche, when they are thus cut off from all Support from Canada, if they should not fall of themselves, they might be easily reduc'd by Force, as might their Fort at Missilimackinac too (if found necessary) which would obstruct their Passage to the Missisippi; even thro' the River Outouaias, & absolutely cut off all Communication by Water between Canada, & those Settlements.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The late Arrival of the Deputy Pay Master of the Forces for the Northern District at Boston made it impracticable to march the Soldiers of my Regiment from thence, untill the twenty first of May; their March to the place of Embarka=tion for Albany with their Voyage thither, and their March and the Transportation of the Artillery, Military Stores, Provisions and Baggage from thence to Skenactady took up twenty two days, and their Transportation from thence with the Artillery &c in Battoes up the Mohawk's River, thro' the Wood Creek, across the Lake Oneida, and thro' the Rivers Onondaga and Oswego, all which being for the greatest part against strong Currents, and abound=ing with Falls, Rifts and Shoals, makes a diffi=cult Navigation of about 215 Miles, and together with the delays occasioned by three Carrying Places (at two of which the Battoes are obliged to be unloaded, and with the Ladings transported in Slay's by Horses and afterwards reloaded at their Entrance again into the Water): and the necessity of making this March in eight Division's, on Account of the Want of Battoe Men, and Horses to perform it in fewer: All this, I say, Sir, will make it impraticable for all the Forces to arrive at Oswego, before it will be too late to accomplish

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this Year, the several Operations propos'd in the before mentioned Plan: especially as it will be necessary, before the Troops leave that place, to put it into a defensible State against any Attempts, which may be made upon it, in their Absence, from Fort Frontenac, which is within 50 Miles of it.

It is proper here to observe to You, Sir, that the securing of Oswego is of the last Im=portance, as it affords the only opening, the Eng=lish have to any of the great Lakes, the only Trading House they have with the Western In=dians, and the only Fort and Harbour, which his Majesty hath upon the Lakes for the Pro=tection of his Vessels, so that it is as much the Key of these Lakes and the Southern and West=ern Country lying round them, to the English, as Nova Scotia is of the Sea Coast & Eastern parts of North America; and the loss of it to the French (from whom it would be extremely difficult to retake it) must not only make them absolute Masters of the Navigation of all these Lakes, & Trade upon them, together with the Country to the Southward of them, but let them into the Heart of the Country inhabited by the Six Nations, and consequently be attended with the immediate Defection of all those Castles to the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

French Interest: and in such Case we have the greatest reason to expect, the French will very speedily have a strong Fort upon the Great Carrying Place at the Head of the Mohawk's River which would be soon followed by the loss of Albany and Hudson's River; the Consequence of which must in a short time prove fatal to the whole Province of New York.

Oswego being secur'd, a sure Foundation will be lay'd for finishing, the next Summer, such parts of the before mentioned Plan, as can't be accomplish'd this Fall, provided the Operations are begun early in the Spring with a proper Force: and I think, as we shall or may have the Start of the French in our Naval Force upon the Lake Ontario, that six Regiments of 1000 Men each would be a sufficient Strength to accomplish every thing against any Force, the French will probably be able to bring upon the Lake Ontario from Canada; or muster up in any of their Garrisons upon those Lakes or the Ohio to oppose us.

For furnishing this force in time next Spring, I propose, Sir, to leave my own and Sir William Pepperrell's Regiments, in Winter Quarters at Oswego, which will save the Fatigue and Expence of their going back to Boston, New York & Philadelphia this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Year, and returning here in a few Months; and to order the two Regiments under the Command of Colo. Dunbar, and the late Sir Peter Halket to March as early as may be the next Year to Albany and from thence proceed to Oswego, and join the other Forces as soon as possible. These four Regiments being recruited to their full Com:plement, as I hope they may be in the Winter, will produce 4000 Men, and the 2000 Ordered by His Majesty to be rais'd, exclusive of the Number requisite to compleat these and the three Regi:ments posted in Nova Scotia to 1000 each, will make 6000 Men, and together with one more Ves:sel of Eighty Ton upon the Lake Ontario, and a Sloop of 60, with a small Row Galley of 20 Ton for the Lake Erie, and a few Whale Boats, will in my Opinion be a sufficient Force, if properly exerted early in the beginning of the Summer, to secure the Dominion of the Southern and Western Country, behind the Apalachian Mountains, at least as far as the Mississippi to the Crown of Great Britain by the end of the Year; and I might add that this would make it a very easy Task to break up the French Settlements upon that River the Year follow:ing, if that should be His Majesty's Pleasure.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

121

I am with the greatest Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble and

most Obedient Servant

W Shirley

Rt. Honble. Sir Thos. Robinson Knt. of the Bath, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State }

Endorsed Camp at the Great carrying place / at Oneida. 12 Augt. 1755 / M G Shirley / R 20th Novr. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Camp at the Oneida Lake Aug.st 15th 1755.

Sir,

In the time of the late Warr with France His Majesty was pleas'd to order Forces to be rais'd in his Colonies upon this Continent, to join with his British Forces in an Expedition by Land and Sea against Canada; and upon that Occasion I had the Honour to have the Plan of Operations transmitted to me by His Grace the Duke of Newcastle then one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, which had been concerted in England, with his Majesty's Commands to me to meet General St. Clair, who was appointed Commander in Chief of the Land Forces to be employ'd in that Service, and the late Sir Peter Warren, who was design'd to have the Chief Command by Sea, at Louisbourg, in order to consider jointly with them of the Propos'd Plan, and to make such Alterations in it, as we should think adviseable: And as the present Commotions in North America seem to threaten a speedy Rupture there between the two Nations, I take the liberty to lay before you the following Scheme (being the same in Substance with the Plan transmitted me from England)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

which, in Case it should be his Majesty's Pleasure again to have an Attempt made for the Reduc-tion of Canada, might, I think, be begun to Advantage the next Spring, and finish'd by the End of the Year.

It was propos'd in that Plan, Sir, that a Squadron of His Majesty's Ships with five or six Regiments should Sail from Eng-land early in the Spring to Louisbourg, then in his Maj^ty's Possession, there to be join'd by such Forces, as I should be able to raise in six Weeks within the Province under my own Government, and to proceed from thence up the River St Lawrence to attack Quebec: That at the same time such a Number of Troops, as could be rais'd in the Colonies of Rhode Island, New Hampshire, Connecticutt, New York, New Jerseys, Pensilvania, Maryland, and Virginia, should enter Canada by Land & attack Montreal: The Officers of the provincial Troops, to receive his Majesty's Pay, and Commissions, wch last were to be sent in blank to America, to be fill'd up by the several Gov^rs; the Soldiers to have his Majesty's Pay, Arms, and Cloathing, and to be discharg'd from his Service at the End of the Expedition; and it was left to the Discretion of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the several Colonies concern'd, to raise what Number of Troops each should think proper (wch His Majesty was pleas'd to say, he hop'd would amount to 7000 at least) and the Governors were directed to recommend it to their respective Assemblies to be at the Expence of raising the Men, victualling them, and finding Transports for such of them as should go by Sea, and to provide a sufficient Number of small Vessels to go up the River St Lawrence with the Squadron, as pilots and Tenders.

In Consequence of these Orders the Province of the Massachusetts Bay voted 3500 Men for the Service, with Transport Vessels; New York 1200, with Battoes for transporting them over Lake Champlain; the Colony of Connecticutt 1000, the Province of New Hampshire 500, New Jersey's 500, Pensilvania 500, the Colony of Rhode Island 300, the Province of Maryland 300, and Virginia 100; The several Governors accordingly rais'd the Men; the Assemblies comply'd with His Majesty's Demands in all other respects, and preparations for carrying the Expedition into Execution continued, untill it was countermanded, and the Men order'd to be discharg'd.

The Alterations, I would submit to your

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Consideration, Sir, in Case it should be his Ma=
=jesty's pleasure to have an Expedition form'd against Canada this Year, are."

That the propos'd Squadron should rendezvous at Halifax in order to proceed to Quebec.

That instead of leaving it to the Discretion of the several Colonies to allot to themselves what number of Troops each of them should raise, which had a very disproportion'd Effect in the last Expedition, His Majesty should allot to them their several Quota's, vizt to Virginia, the richest & most populous of any of the Colonies, and as much interested in the Event of the Expedition, as any of them, 2500 Men, Maryland 1000, Pensilvania 2000, New Jerseys 1000, New York 1200, Connecticutt 1200, Massachusetts Bay 2000, Rhode Island 500, and New Hampshire 300, amounting in the whole to 11,700, which may probably produce 11,000 Men in the Field, and together with my own, Sir William Pepperell's, Col. Dunbar's, the late Sir Peter Halkett's, and the 2000 Men last order'd to be rais'd, together with the four Independent Companies of New York, amount to 17,400 Men.

That 3000 Men of such of the four New England Colonies, as the General shall direct,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

should proceed up the River Kennebeck, and down the Chaudière, and having destroy'd the French Settlements upon it, cross over the River St. Lawrence, and join the English Regiments before Quebec, which might be done to more Advantage by the manner or Place of their Landing, than if they Should proceed with them from Halifax up the River St. Lawrence.

Of the remaining 14,400 Men, I would propose that 3000 should proceed to the Island of Montreal from Oswego, across Lake Ontario, & thro' the River Iroquois, wch falls into the River St. Lawrence, and 11,400 proceed thither thro' the Lake Champlain, in wch March the Strongest Opposition from the French Indians and the Canadeans is to be expected: Upon the Carrying of Montreal, a Strong Reinforce=ment may be sent from thence to the Troops before Quebec.

That every Captain should be made chargeable for the Return of his Company's Arms at the End of the Expedition; and the Arms distributed in the King's Magazines at Williams=burg, Boston, and New York, there to remain for his Majesty's Service.

Embargoes in the Colonies to prevent the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Exportation of Provisions to the French would greatly promote the Success of this Expedition; The Effect of those lay'd this Year hath been felt already so much in Canada, that it is highly probable the Continuance of them the next, would, together with the loss of their Harvest that Year, and their Magazines and Stock in the open Field, secure the Reduction of the Country.

If the Governors of the provinces were to be the Nominal Colonels of the several Regiments of the provincial Troops without Pay, besides making a Saving to the Crown, it might promote the Men's Inlisting.

A sufficient Quantity of Arms and Powder, Train of Artillery and Ordnance Stores will be necessary to be sent over early in the Spring for this Service; and it will be a Saving to the Crown to Send over the Cloathing ready made also, if that could possibly be done in time; otherwise the Cloth & Materials for making them up, with the small Mounting.

It is Evident, Sir, that upon the Reduction of Canada, all their Settlements on the Great Lakes and Rivers, & the Southern Country, that is dependent upon it, must of Course fall into the Possession of the English.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

As to the Expence of maintaining the propos'd Acquisition, I beg leave to observe, Sir, that it will not increase the Charge, which is now necessary for protecting his Majesty's present Possessions upon the Continent of North America, whilst the French are suffer'd to remain in Canada.

It is well known, that the French have been long aiming to compass the Dominion of this whole Northern Continent, by hemming in the English Settlements, wch lye chiefly upon the Sea Coast, with their own Settlements upon the back of them, beginning at Canada, and extending from thence to the Missisippi, across the Great Lakes and Rivers, and thro' the Country behind the Apalachian Mountains; and with this View, they have laboured incessantly to instigate the Indians to harrass and destroy the English: Now, Sir, when the French are dispossess'd of their Territories upon this Continent, the English will be the only European Power left upon it on this Side of the Mississippi, & consequently all the Indians inhabiting that Tract of Territory become Dependent upon them for the Vent of their Pelleterie, and for all Supplies necessary to be purchas'd by them for their Support; by which

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Means a very great Charge will be sav'd to the Colonies, which is at present necessary for guard-ing them against the Continual Devastations of the Indians now in the Interest of the French; and I doubt not but that an equal or less Number of Troops, than what are now found necessary to protect his Majesty's Possessions against the Attacks of the French, would be sufficient to secure all North America to the Crown of Great Britain, when Canada is taken; For instance, three Regiments, of 1000 privates each, are at present necessary to defend Nova Scotia agst the Attempts, to wch it is expos'd from Canada, Cape Breton and France; whereas if the French were dispossess'd of Canada & Cap Breton, the same or a less number of Troops distributed at Halifax, Annapolis Royal, upon the Isthmus of Bay Verte, at Quebec & Montreal, would better secure both Canada & Nova Scotia agst any immediate Descents from France, than it will Nova Scotia now against the Descents, wch may be made from thence and the other two Places at the same time; a less Naval Force likewise would in such Case be sufficient to defend both Canada & Nova Scotia agst the Attacks of the French by Sea, than is now requisite for securing only

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the latter of them.

I have not mention'd the Charge of main:taining a Garrison at Louisbourg: The Maintenance of a Garrison upon that Island possibly might not be absolutely necessary, whilst the English are Masters of Nova Scotia, Canada, & Newfound:land: The French did not seem to think of fortifying Cap Breton, untill by the Treaty of Utrecht they were left without one Harbour in the Atlantic Ocean between France and the River St. Lawrence, whereby they were cutt off from a convenient Navigation to Canada, in time of War between the two Nations, unless they had secur'd one by making a strong Harbour upon that Island; so that the De:molition of the Works, & evacuating the Island of the French, & visiting it sometimes to pre:vent them from erecting another Fortress there, might perhaps be thought sufficient.

Whilst the French remain in Possession of Montreal, & have it in their Power to pour in a strong Force from thence thro' the River Iroquois (now call'd by them in their Charts the River St. Lawrence) into the Lake Ontario: It seems necessary to maintain, besides some Naval Force, 1500 Troops, upon that and the Lake Erie,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Strait of Niagara & the Ohio, & other Rivers in that Country for securing Oswego, & the back Settlem[ts] of all his Majesty's Western Colonies upon this Continent from being broke up by the French, and for preserving that small Share of Amity and Traffick, w[ch] the English have at present among the Indians there.

If the French were dispossess'd of Canada, no Naval Force would be wanted on the Lake, and a less Land Force would not only be suffi=cient to Secure the Dominion of the great Lakes and the whole Country, and Indian Trade as far as the Missisippi to the English, but even to harrass the French Settlements upon that River.

Whilst the French continue in possession of Canada; besides the four Independent Com=panies now posted in the Province of New York for it's Defence; it will require 600 Troops to Garrison the Forts necessary to be erected at or near Crown-point, the Head of Hudson's River and Wood Creek for the Protection of the City of Albany, and the Western Frontier of Mas=sachusetts Bay, and New Hampshire, ag[st] the Incursions and Depredations of the French & Canada Indians from Mountreal thro' the Lake Iroquois, now call'd by the former Lake Champlain;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

upon wch Lake it Seems likewise necessary to maintain one or more Vessells of Force: France being dispossess'd of Canada, no Vessell of Force would be necessary upon the Lake, and the same or a less Number of Troops would be sufficient, not only to garrison the City of Albany, the Fort & Avenues in the City of New York, & their small Forts in the Country, but to guard their Sea Coast likewise.

The same Observation may be made with respect to the Number of Troops requisite to be maintain'd in the Massachusetts Bay; whilst the French are in Possession of Quebec, it will re:=quire 1000 Men to garrison the Forts upon the Kennebeck and other Rivers in the Eastern parts of the Province for securing the King's Woods, & preventing the French & their Indians from breaking up the Settlements in that Country, and penetrating as far as the Sea Coast, thro' Kenne:=beck & the River Pentagoet; whereas if the French were remov'd from Canada, that Number of Troops might be sufficient not only to put the interior parts of the Province in Security, but to garrison the Forts on the Sea Coast, includ:=ing Castle William & Fort Frederick at Pema:=quid.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

134

Upon the whole, Sir, 3000 Troops, including the four Independent Companies of New York, and that posted at South Carolina, distributed properly in the Eastern & Western Colonies from New Hampshire to South Carolina both inclusive, might, after the Reduction of Canada, be sufficient for the Protection of all that Country & it's Sea Coast, unless in the Case of a formal Expedition from Europe with a very Strong Armament.

I would now beg leave to observe, Sir; that as the Colonies would, upon the Removal of the French off this Continent, be eas'd of an heavy Charge, wch they are at present put to upon every Indian War; for the Protection of their Frontiers, besides the great Damage done to their Estates by unavoidable Devastations, they might afford to contribute very considerably towards the Expence of maintaining the beforemention'd Forces.

Also that the Increase of the English Fur Trade & Cod fishery, the Profits of wch finally center almost wholly in Great Britain, and the new Consumption of Woolens & other British Manufactures in Canada (all wch would be the immediate Effect of the Reduction of Cape Breton and Canada) would likewise go a considerable Way towards defraying that part of the Expence, which

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Nation would be at in supporting the Troops kept up in North America: and possibly a Re-duction might in such Case be soon made of the present Charge, it is at in propagating New Settlements in Nova Scotia, where Settlers, able to support themselves from the beginning, and capable of carrying on the Fishery to the utmost Improvement of it, would then probably flock from some of the other Colonies; particularly Canada & the Massachusetts Bay.

Lastly, that the growing Advantages, wch would accrue to the Nation must be immense; The State of Security, which the Settlers in North America would be put into, by the Removal of the French; The extensive Trade with the Indians, the Increase of the Fishery, the Rich vacant Country for New Settlements, and the quick Growth of their Estates would make the Inhabitants increase, if not in a Duplicate proportion to what they have hitherto done, yet in a much greater.

It appears from Authentick Accounts taken from the Custom-House Books in London of the Exports from England to the British Colonies in North America in two different Periods, of two Years each, that the Increase of 'em hath been

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in proportion to the Growth of the Inhabitants; & that the present Value of them may be com=puted at one Million Sterling per Annum, viz. £700,000 in Manufactures of Great Britain, & £300,000 in Certificate Goods.

According to Calculations made by good Judges here, of the Growth of the People in his Majesty's Northern Colonies, & wch upon the best Inquiry, I can make, I have found right, in the Massachusetts Bay; the Number of the Inhabitants is doubled every 20 Years, They may be now set at 1200,000 Whites at least, and supposing them upon a large Allowance of time to increase to three Millions in 60 Years, which by their natural Growth, exclusive of the Addition of Foreigners, wch may be transplanted thither, they probably will; the Consumption of British Manufactures & other European Commodi=ties, among them may, at the End of that Period, by a very moderate Computation be set at two Millions, so that the Nation would be soon repaid both the Expence of the Acquisition, & the Charge of the Forces kept up for the maintaining of it.

The Increase of the Shipping employ'd in this Trade likewise must be considerable, &

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

together with that employ'd in the Fishery would produce a very large Nursery of Seamen, for the Royal Navy, wch is likewise supply'd with it's Naval Stores from North America.

From this Specimen of the Advantages arising from these Colonies to Great Britain it appears how great an Object they are, and that, consider'd as a Maritime Power, she may find in them inexhaustible Ressources of Wealth & Power, which will be constantly increasing wth the Growth of the People there.

Apprehensions have been entertain'd, that they will in time unite to throw off their De=pendency upon their Mother Country, & set up one General Government among themselves; But if it is consider'd, Sir, how different the pres=ent Constitutions of their respective Governments are from each other; how much the Interests of some of them clash, & how opposite their Tempers are; such a Condition among them will seem highly improbable. At all Events, they could not maintain such an Independency, without a Strong Naval Force, which it must forever be in the Power of Great Britain to hin=der them from having: And whilst His Majesty hath 7000 Troops kept up within them, & on

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Great Lakes upon the back of six of them, with the Indians at Command, it Seems easy, provided his Governors & principal Civil Officers are Independent of the Assemblies for their Subsistence, & commonly Vigilant, to prevent any Step of that kind from being taken.

I am with the greatest Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble, and
most Obedient Servant.

W Shirley.

Rt. Hon ble Sir Thomas Robinson Knt. of the Bath, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed Camp at the Oneida / Lake 15. Augt. 1755. / M. G. Shirley. / Rx 20th. Novr.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Camp at Oswego Septr. 19th. 1755.

Sir,

I have the Honour to acquaint you that I arriv'd here the 18th. of August.

I had before receiv'd Accounts from the Commandant of this Fort, that upwards of 1600 French had at several times, this Summer, pass'd by in Sight of it towards Niagara in their Way, (as was suppos'd) either to the Ohio, or else to strengthen that Pass, and that in the Month of July part of them, vizt. 300 French and 200 Indians had encamp'd within five Miles of this Fort, with a Design, as the Commandant thought, to attack it, but that finding the Garrison too strong for their Force, they pass'd on towards Niagara.

The Night before my Arrival I receiv'd by Express from the Officer here an Account that an Onondaga Indian, who had arriv'd three Days before from Fort Frontenac, which is situated on the North East Edge of the Lake Ontario, (call'd also Cadaraqui) and about 50 Miles distant from this Place, had brought In=telligence, that the French design'd very sud=denly to attack Oswego from thence; the Par=ticulars of which are contain'd in the inclos'd Copy of the Officer's Letter.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Upon my Arrival at this Place, I found it, notwithstanding Captain Bradstreet, the Com:mandant, had done every thing, that an active, able Officer in his Situation could do, in a very defenceless Condition; The Strength of the Fort, which was mounted with seven Cannon of 3lb Ball, and two of 4lb, consists of a Stone Wall of about 600 feet in Circumference, and three & a half feet thick, so ill cemented, as not to be able to stand against a Cannon of 4lb Shot: It is situated upon the South Edge of Lake Ontario on a small Eminence, but which is commanded at 450 Yards dis:tance, to the North East, by a Point of much higher Ground on the opposite Side of the River, which forms its' Harbour, and by another Eminence behind it, Westward, at the distance of 540 Yards: And in this expos'd State of it, the French might have land Cannon out of their Vessells upon the Lake, within five Miles of the before mention'd Point, and one Mile of the Eminence behind the Fort.

Upon a Survey taken of both these Emin:ences on the afternoon of my Arrival, the high Point on the opposite Side appear'd to be a most advantageous one, not only for commanding the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Harbour, the Lake, and the Fort, but likewise for defence against the Approach of an Enemy; and the high Ground behind the Fort a very advantageous one, and necessary to be secur'd, tho' not equally so with the opposite point.

From the late General Braddock's Instructions, which he communicated to me at Alexandria, I found he was restrain'd from building any Fort of great Expence, untill he should first transmit an Estimate of it for Approbation: But if that had not been the Case, the time, I had to erect any Work upon either of these two Eminences, would not have allow'd of the raising a Regular, strong Fortification this Year: I therefore determin'd to have a Logg palisadoed Fort built, according to the inclos'd Plan of one, I had erected upon the River Kennebeck the last Year, capable of mounting large Cannon upon the middle Block House, and containing Barracks for 300 Men; and which I apprehend will, with a Garrison of that Strength, and from the Dimensions of its Loggs, be defensible against small Cannon: and if it should be judg'd requisite to have a Strong, regular Fortification built round it another Year may be of Service, not only whilst the New Work shall be erecting, but

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

after it is finish'd.

The Work, I have concluded to erect upon the other Eminence, as soon as that upon the point is finish'd, is a small square Fort of Earth and Masonry, with four Bastions, a Rempart, Parapet, Ditch and Cover'd way according to the inclos'd plan, with Barracks to contain 200 Men.

I have so fully observ'd in my Letter to you, Sir, of the 12th of August upon the Importance of this Place, that I need add nothing to Shew the necessity of it's being secur'd, as soon as possible, against any Sudden Attempt of the French from Fort Frontenac, with which it hath been threaten'd.

I have acquainted you, Sir, in my Letter of the 11th of Augst, that I had sent two Trusty Indians with two Albany Traders from the Carrying Place at Oneida to Niagara, to gain Intelligence of the Strength and Designs of the French there, and to meet me at this Place; and soon after my Arrival here, I sent, at different times, two Parties of Indians and Albany Men to discover the Strength and Motions of the French at Fort Frontenac; the Party return'd from Niagara on the 4th Instant, and I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

beg leave to referr you to the inclos'd Copy of the Minutes of a Council of War for the Intelligence, they brought me: The Party, which I sent last to Fort Frontenac, return'd five Days after, and their Intelligence, together with that of an Indian, who arriv'd here in their Absence, having left Fort Frontenac nine Days before, is likewise contain'd in the inclos'd Copy of the Minutes of Council.

The last Division of Sir William Pepperrell's Regiment, wth part of the Artillery and Ordnance Stores, did not arrive here untill the first Ins:=stant; Carriages were to be new made for nine large peices of Artillery (those prepar'd for them before I arriv'd not being sufficiently secur'd) an Hospital necessary to be built; and from the Intelligence, we had receiv'd, it seem'd not ad:=viseable for any considerable part of the Forces with me to leave this Place in the expos'd State it was in, untill at least the new Fort at the Point was inclos'd & ready to receive it's Cannon: But if all other Circumstances had favour'd our proceeding to Niagara sooner, yet [from the time of my Arrival here to this Day we have not had a Quantity of dry Provisions for ten Days Subsistence at any one time in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

our Store, occasion'd by several Accidents, but princi:=pally the lowness of the Waters, Desertion of Battoe Men and Waggons (it being their time of Harvest) and, above all, by the insufficient Num:=ber of them to be found in the Country for transporting the Baggage, Provisions, Artillery, and Ordnance Stores of the Forces employ'd in this Expedition, and that against Crown point, at the same time, so that I have been inevitably prevented from leaving this Place untill now, when, from the Prospect I have of a speedy Supply of dry Provisions, and the Works of the new Fort being so far advanc'd as to be ready in a few Days to receive its' Ar:=tillery and Garrison, I am, in hopes, not:=withstanding the lateness of the Season, of being able to proceed to Niagara with part of the Forces, and a Train of Artillery sufficient, according to our late Intelligence of the Strength of the French Fort there, for the Reduction of it; leaving a Body of Troops here strong enough for the Protection of this Place,] and upon this Occasion I yesterday took the Opinion of a Council of War, Copy of the Minutes of wch is inclos'd.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I am with the highest Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble, and

most Obedient Servant.

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson Knt. of the Bath, one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State }

Endorsed Camp at Oswego Sept. 19th / 1755. / Major Genl. Shirley / Rx Decr. 13th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir,

I am to acquaint your Excellency, I have just receiv'd Intelligence from Cadaraqui of about 600 Troops being got there from Canada, which came from France this Year, besides a large Number of Ir:regulars, and that they are now in two different En:campments; The Person, who brought me this Informa:tion further adds, that he was assur'd by the Com:mandant of Fort Frontenac that a large Body of Troops was arriv'd at Canada from France, who, with the General that came with them, were to be in a small time at Cadaraqui, and that as soon as they were arriv'd, with a considerable Body of Indians, which was certainly expected, an Express was to be immediate:ly sent from thence to Niagara to inform the Of:ficer, who commanded the 500 Men, who had been disappointed in the Surprize of this Place in July last, of their being there, and of the Day they were to set out to attack this Place, that they might, with all the Indians, they could collect from that Quarter set out at the same time, and join the French General here. / I have the Honour to be with great Respect, / Your Excellency's most Obedient and most humble Servant.

Oswego Augst. 17th. 1755. Jno. Bradstreet

His Excellency General Shirley, &c &c.

Examd. by Wm. Alexander Secy.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council of War held at the Camp at Oswego on Lake Ontario. Sept.r 18th 1755.

Present.

His Excellency William Shirley Esq.r Major General & Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America.

Lieut. Col. Ellison

Lieut. Col. Mercer

Major Littlehales

Major Bradstreet Adjutant General.

Col. Schuyler

Captn. Patten

Captn. Barford

Captn. Broadley Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Vessells on Lake Ontario.

William Alexander Secry, who was duly Sworn to the faithfull Execution of his Office.

His Excellency acquainted the Council, that thro' the great Desertion of Battoe-men, and Scarcity of Waggons on the Mohawk's River, and the Desertion of Slaymen on the great Carrying-place at Oneida, the bringing up of Provisions & other Stores to this Place had been so much retarded, that there has not been, at any time since his Arrival, a sufficient Quantity of dry Provisions here to enable him

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to proceed upon the Expedition under his Com:
=mand; That now as a Number of Battoes is hourly expected, with a great Quantity of the Species of Provisions wanted, he had conven'd them in Council to let them know his Intention of going immediately upon Action, & to ask their Opinion and Advice on Several points relative to the Service, and in order thereto, should in:
=form them of the Intelligence, he had procur'd of the Situation and Strength of the Enemy.

His Excellency then acquainted the Coun:
=cil, that before he left the great Carrying place at Oneida, he employ'd two trusty Intelligent Indians and two Albany Traders to go to Niagara, & bring him from thence an Account of the Strength and Designs of the French; That they return'd about fourteen Days ago with the fol:
=lowing Account, viz.t The Indians, who went into the French Fort, and continued two Days there, report that their Works, which consisted part of Stone, but chiefly of Logs, are very weak and in ruinous Condition; that their Garrison then consisted of about sixty French, and that they had upwards of 100 Indians about the Fort (chiefly Parondacks); That the French told them, they had for some time expected 900

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Indians from Canada, & a large Quantity of Stores, and were under some Concern, least the Vessells that were to have brought them should be taken by one of the English Vessells, they having heard nothing of them for some Weeks; That they had frequent Letters from Fort du Quesne, & expected every Day the Arrival of Troops & Indians from thence; y.t the Indians told 'em, they had never been in so sharp a Fight, as the Engagement with the English; and that thirty of their Party were kill'd in it: The Indian Spies added, that the French Indians were much disgusted at the Treatment, they had receiv'd from the French in the Division of the Spoils, & at their Behaviour during the Action, & were most of them re=turning to their Castles; that they saw there many English Scalps, & much Cloaths and Furniture, in particular one very rich Saddle, all which, they understood, had been taken from the English at Monongahela; & that the French had at Niagara 70 or 80 very large Battoes, with w.ch they told them, they in=tended to meet the English Vessells and board them, w.ch last Circumstance, His Ex=cellency observ'd to the Council, was confirm'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Indians from Canada, & a large Quantity of Stores, and were under some Concern, least the Vessells that were to have brought them should be taken by one of the English Vessells, they having heard nothing of them for some Weeks; That they had frequent Letters from Fort du Quesne, & expected every Day the Arrival of Troops & Indians from thence; y^t the Indians told 'em, they had never been in so sharp a Fight, as the Engagement with the English; and that thirty of their Party were kill'd in it: The Indian Spies added, that the French Indians were much disgusted at the Treatment, they had receiv'd from the French in the Division of the Spoils, & at their Behaviour during the Action, & were most of them re=turning to their Castles; that they saw there many English Scalps, & much Cloaths and Furniture, in particular one very rich Saddle, all which, they understood, had been taken from the English at Monongahela; & that the French had at Niagara 70 or 80 very large Battoes, with wch they told them, they in=tended to meet the English Vessells and board them; wch last Circumstance, His Ex=cellency observ'd to the Council, was confirm'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

by another Indian, who lately came from Niagara, & upon meeting one of our Row Gallies upon the Lake, caution'd Captain Ayscough, the Com:mander of it, against proceeding further, for that Reason.

His Excellency also inform'd the Council, that one of the Indian Spies, who, since his leaving Niagara, hath been with the Outawawa Indians, wch had assisted the French in the Action at Monongahela, told him, that those Indians had declar'd their Readiness to him, to lay down the Hatchet agst the English, as were also two others of the Western Tribes; whereupon His Excellency hath sent two Al:bany Traders and two Indians to them with Belts of Wampum, to invite them to enter in:to an Alliance with the English, or at least in:to a State of Neutrality between them and the French.

His Excellency further acquainted the Council, that upon his Arrival at this Place he sent a Party of the Albany Men and two Indians to Fort Frontenac, upon the North East Edge of Lake Ontario, to procure Intelligence of the Situation & Strength of that Fort, as also of what Number of Forces were encamp'd about it; That they return'd about ten Days ago

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

with the following Acco.t, viz.t That they landed upon an Island about three quarters of a Mile distant from the Fort, from whence they had a full View of it, & of the Land behind it, wch was clear'd of Trees, & rises with a gradual Ascent; that the Fort stands a little Way up a Bay, at a few Yards distance from the Water, and appears to be something bigger than the Fort at Oswego, and is surrounded with a Stone Wall: that they had likewise a distinct View of two Vessels of about 40 Tonn each, which lay moor'd in the Harbour near the Fort, and appear'd to them to have no Guns mounted, & to be unrigg'd; Also that they had a distinct View of a regular Encampment at the East End of the Fort, in which they counted six large Marquis Tents; and that they judg'd from the Extent of it, that it might contain 3 or 400 Men; That upon the Side of the Bay opposite the Fort, there is a point of Land about half a Mile's dis=tance from it; That between this Point and the Island, where they landed, there is a small Island (said to be inhabited by about twenty Indian Families) situated within about three Quarters of a Mile's distance of the Fort;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

That they think there is deep Water between these Islands and the main Land; & that on the back of the two Islands & point of Sand, there are two others at about a Mile & half distance, & others adjacent; & upon being ask'd, if they could discover a Number of Battoes near the Fort, they answer'd, they could discover none.

His Excellency also acquainted the Council, that an Indian, who came here soon after his Arrival, and who had left Fort Frontenac nine Days before, inform'd him, that when he left it, the French had about thirty Men within the Fort, & 600 Soldiers in Tents without it, That he saw a great Number of Barrells of Powder within it, & that the Stone Wall, wch surrounds it, was about Six feet thick, & that it was mount=ed with a great many Guns, large and small.

That an Onondaga Indian now in the Camp call'd Red Head, who says he left Fort Frontenac about five Weeks ago, has in=form'd his Excellency, that the Walls of Fort Frontenac were built with Stone and about six feet thick, that the Fort is a weak one, that it had two Encampments about it, one of Canadeans, wch is in View of the Island, on which the said Party had landed, & another of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Regular Troops from France, wch is in a Hollow on the other Side of the Fort, & not in View of the Island; that the French told him, they expected soon from Canada a much larger Number of Troops, with an Officer they call'd the General, wch were lately arriv'd from France, & that the Commandant of the Fort told him, that then they should make the English a Visit at Oswego, and attack it.

His Excellency further inform'd the Council, that Major Genl Johnson in a Letter dated 1st September from the Camp at the Lake, lately call'd Lake St Sacrament, now nam'd Lake George, says, that some of the Indians, whom he had sent for Intelligence to Canada, & were return'd from thence, inform'd him that the French told them, there were 300 Canoes gone to Cadaraqui.

That His Excellency, upon laying this Intelligence, & the Accot of the Arrival of Troops from France this Summer together, & upon considering these Circumstances in particular, that all Intercourse between Fort Frontenac & Niagara seems to have been suspended for some time, & that the French had lay'd still so long at the former of those places, it appears not improbable to him, that their Design may be, in Case the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

whole Forces here, or much the greatest part of them should be employ'd in an Attempt against Niagara (wch, from it's distance of 150 Miles, & the advanc'd Season of the Year, may possibly take up thirty Days, or perhaps more in the Execution) to make a Descent in the mean time upon Oswego from Fort Frontenac, which is computed at not above 50 Miles dis=tance from it; That what makes this more probable, is the great Importance of wch Oswego is to the securing the back parts of his Ma=jesty's Western Colonies on this Continent, & for maintaining the Dominion over the great Lakes, & the Country behind the Apalachian Mountains against the French, & the present expos'd State, this Place would be in, unless a Strong Garri=son shall be left to protect it: That the Num=ber of Effectives upon the Spot fit for im=mediate Duty, in three Regiments and Indepen=dent Company, including Sergeants & Corporals, amount to 1376 Men; That besides these Troops, the Number of Irregulars consisting of Albany Men & Indians, wch attend the Army, amount to about 120 Men.

His Excellency also inform'd the Council, that for securing the Fort at this Place against

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

any sudden Attack from the Eminence, wch commands it upon the Opposite point on the East Side of the River, he had order'd a Strong Wooden Fort, surrounded with Picketts & a Ditch, & to be mounted with Cannon. to be built there with all possible Speed; & that the same was begun, & the Ground, on wch it is to be erected, will be soon picketted in, & the whole Building finish'd in about four Weeks, and that he had caus'd a Sloop & a Schooner of 60 Tonn each, & two Row Gallies of 20 Tonn each, all equipp'd in a Warlike manner, together wth eight Whale Boats, capable of holding twelve or Sixteen men each, to be built.

× His Excellency then acquainted the Council, that he propos'd, as soon as a sufficient Quantity of Provisions should arrive, to proceed upon the intended Attempt for the Reduction of the French Fort & Settlements at Niagara, with such a Number of the Troops now upon the Spot, such of the aforesaid Vessells, & Whale Boats, & such a Train of Artillery, as can be spar'd for that Service, leaving a sufficient Force for the protection of this Fort, against any Sudden Attack, wch may probably be made upon it by the French from Fort Frontenac

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in his Absence.

That His Excellency proposes to take with him on the aforesaid Attempt 600 Regulars, in=cluding Gunners & Matrosses, besides the Albany Men & Indians, and a Train of Artillery con=sisting of one Cannon carrying an eighteen pound Shott, & four twelve pounders, one ten Inch Mortar, one seven inch Hoyett, two Royals & five small Swivel Hoyets, with the four Vessells beforemention'd, the Whale Boats & a suitable Number of Battoes, and that then the Force remaining for the Defence of this Place will be about 700 Effective Men, two Cannon twelve pounders, four nine pounders, 10 six poun=ders, six three pounders, and eight Cohorns.×

His Excellency then desir'd the Opinion & Advice of the Members of this Council on the following Points. viz!

First Whether they were of Opinion that the Force propos'd for the Intended Attempt against Niagara was a sufficient one, or what other they judg'd to be so?

Secondly Whether they judge the Force propos'd to be left here, together with the New Fort building on the opposite point, to be sufficient for the Defence of this Place, against any probable

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Attempt from Fort Frontenac, during his Excellency's Absence on the above Service?

Thirdly. Whether they think it will not be expedient to make a Feint at the same time at Cadaraqui, or a Real Attempt to burn the French Vessells there?

Fourthly. Whether they think it necessary to build another Fort or Redoubt on the West Side of this Fort, on the rising Ground which commands it.

Fifthly. Whether it will not be adviseable for his Majesty's Service, to prepare Materials here this Winter, & build, as soon as may be, one or more Vessels of a larger Size, than the largest of those already built & capable of mounting 10 six pounders, besides Swivels, & also two more Row Gallies, and 100 more good Whale-Boats?

As to the first Point propos'd by his Excellency, for attempting the Reduction of the French Forts at Niagara, it was the unanimous Opinion of the Council that the Force is sufficient, according to the Intelligence receiv'd.

As to the second point, Col. Ellison thinks the Force propos'd to be left there sufficient

Col. Mercer of the same Opinion

Major Littlehales the same

Major Bradstreet the same

Colonel Schuyler the same

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Captⁿ. Pattin thinks it not sufficient, without a Redoubt on the Rising Ground, on the West Side of the Fort.

Capᵗ. Barford the same

Capᵗ. Broadley thinks it is sufficient.

As to the third Point. It was the unanimous Opinion of the Council, that the making a Feint at Cadaraqui is not expedient.

As to the fourth Point. The Council were unanimously of Opinion, that the building of a Fort on the West Side of the present old one, is necessary.

As to the fifth Point, The Council also unanimously agreed that the building the Vessells propos'd by his Excellency is highly necessary.

Examᵈ. by

Wᵐ. Alexander, Secʸ.

Endorsed Copy / Minutes of a Council of / War. held at the Camp at / Oswego Septʳ. 18ᵗʰ. 1755. / In Majʳ. Genˡ. Shirley's / Letter of Sepʳ. 19ᵗʰ. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Camp at Oswego Sept: 28th. 1755.

Sir,

In my Letter of the 19th Instant I acquainted you, that I was in hopes of being in a Condition to proceed to Niagara in a few Days: I had accordingly made Prepara:=tions for embarking, and Yesterday a Supply of dry Provisions arriv'd here, with certain Advices that it would be speedily follow'd by a further large Quantity. But the immoderate Rains, and tempestuous Weather upon the Lake, which had continu'd thirteen Days successively, have so much retarded our Works, & increas'd the Number of the Sick, and the Albany Men and Indians, who are best acquainted with the general Course of the Weather here, and State of the Lake, have made such strong Representations to me concerning the Winter's being too far ad:=vanc'd for the Men to go now to Niagara in Battoes, that I found there was a considerable Uneasiness among the Officers, who had compos'd the late Council of War, at my Intention to proceed thither, I therefore thought it proper to convene them again in Council for their fur:=ther Opinion, and Advice; a Copy of which, Sir, I have inclos'd; and acknowledge I am, for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Reasons there given, as well as several others, in Sentiment with them, that it is more ad=
=visable to employ our whole Strength here the Remainder of this Season in finishing the neces=
=sary Barracks for the Men, and Works for securing this Place against any sudden Attempt; and to take the Advantage of an early Cam=
=paigne the next Spring for acting upon these Lakes, than to proceed this Year to Niagara: I think I may without Presumption say, I could be answerable that every part of his Majesty's Service requisite to be done for se=
=curing the whole Western and Southern Country, as far as the Mississippi together with the Indian Trade, might with 6000 Men, as I have mention'd in my Letter of the 12th. of August, & which may I hope be assembled here by the first of May or sooner, be effected the next Year: If more Force should be wanting, there remain the four Independent Companies posted at New York, and the New Jersey's Provincial Regiment of 500 Men, wch. that Government hath lately voted to be con=
=tinu'd in his Majesty's Service with me untill May, and I shall endeavour to get continu'd in it, the whole Summer.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

What I mean by every part of his Majesty's Service requisite to be done for se:=curing this whole Country and the Indian Trade, is the Reduction of Fort Frontenac in the first Place (wch must be the Work of but a few Days, if attack'd early in the Spring with 4 or 5000 Men, and a proper Train of Artillery) and securing the Harbour there and River Iroquois, the Reduction of the small Fort Tronto upon this Lake, the Fort at Niagara, that at Presqu' Isle upon Lake Erie, Fort Pourchartrain on the Strait between Lake Erie, and Lake St Clair, com:=monly call'd the Detroit, and the Fort at Missilimackinac on the Lake Huron, and se:=curing the several Harbours and passes upon these Lakes and Straits, all which, I am fully persuaded, might with the Force pro:=pos'd, a small Train of Artillery, and 400 Whale Boats for transporting the Men, Provisions and Stores upon the several Lakes, & 200 Indians, which Number, I doubt not, would join in the Service, together with some of the In:=dian Traders from Albany and Pensilvania for Pilots, be done in the next Year.

The Effect of this, Sir, will be to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

exclude the French from the Lakes Ontario, Erie, St. Clair, Huron, and Michigan, and the River Ohio thro all their Routes to it, and break up all their Settlements upon them, and con=sequently their Trade with all the Western Nations of Indians on this Side of their Settle=ments upon the Missisippi, as may appear up=on the Inspection of the inclos'd Sketch.

That the Expediency of this Scheme may be the better judg'd of, I would beg leave to observe, that the only Entrance, wch the French have from Canada into the Lake Ontario with Vessells or any kind of Boats, is thro' the River Iroquois; so that Fort Fron=tenac is as much the Key of the Lake to the French, as Oswego is the Key of it to the English.

That as all the French Settlements up=on this Lake, & the Strait of Niagara, Lake Erie, the Detroit, Lake Huron, Lake Michigan, and the River Ohio depend upon Canada for their Support, the most remote of them being at too immense a Distance from the Missisippi to receive it from thence, and none of them being able to subsist themselves at present, the cutting the French off from their Passage into

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Lake Ontario, thro' the River Iroquois, must be the Destruction of all those Settlem^ts.

That covering Oswego and the Country of the six Nations, as well as breaking up the before-mention'd Settlements of the French, and securing the back parts of his Majesty's Western Colonies against their Attempts would be more expeditiously & effectually done, & with less Expence by the Reduction of Fort Frontenac, and cutting off their Entrance into the Lake Ontario from Montreal thro' the River Iroquois, as is above propos'd, than by beginning to oppose the French with a strong Fort at Niagara, which, it must be expected, they will be con=tinually annoying with a considerable Naval, as well as Land Force, whilst they continue in the Possession of Fort Frontenac with Harbours upon this Lake, and an Entrance into Lake Ontario thro' the beforemention'd River, unless they are prevented by a superior Naval Force of the English; wch it will probably be more expensive and difficult to do, than to cutt them off from their Navigation upon the Lake by the other Method.

I beg leave further to observe, Sir, that as the Execution of this Scheme will

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

open an Entrance for the English into the most distant parts of the Country of the Western or far Nations of Indians (as they are frequently call'd) it will put it into their Power to secure those two great, essential points, the carrying on an exclusive Trade with those In=dians, & thereby fixing them absolutely in the Interest of the English; the latter of which is the natural Consequence of the former, as Great Britain can supply the Indians with all their Woolens, (of wch there is now a very great Consumption among 'em, as well as among the Eastern Nations) at a cheaper Rate than France can.

As to the Expence of maintaining this Ac=quisition, 800 Men properly distributed in the Forts & Trading Houses necessary for securing all the Settlements & Harbours within it, (except the Fort and Harbour at Cadaraqui, where Fort Frontenac Stands, and the River Iroquois) together with two arm'd Schooners or Sloops of about 60 Tonn each, four Arm'd Schooners or Row Gallies of about 25 Tonn, to be distributed on the several Lakes before mention'd, and a proper Number of Whale Boats to attend them, would be sufficient: The great Stress would lie at

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Cadaraqui & on the River Iroquois; it must be expected, that the French would push with all their Force from Montreal to remove the English from thence, & regain the Harbour there, and Communication with Lake Ontario; on the other hand, it must be consider'd under what Disadvantages they must effect it; Cadara=qui is 180 Miles distant from Montreal, and the Navigation to it thro' the River Iroquois is against the Stream and practicable, for much the greatest part of the Way by Boats only: It is not above 50 Miles dis=tant from Oswego; and the Navigation of it over the Lake in Shipping: It seems besides, from the Account given of this River, easy to cutt off their Transportation of Men, Provisions, & Stores of all kinds thro' it, from Montreal; in wch Case the French would be oblig'd to march their Troops, and transport their Provisions and Stores by Land; so that, at all Events, it would be much more diffi=cult for them to support a Siege against a Fort at Cadaraqui, than for the English to sup=port a Garrison there from Oswego.

I can't therefore but think that the Works necessary to be erected at Cadaraqui, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

on the River Iroquois might be defended by 1000 Men against all the Force that Canada could bring against it, especially as they might be supported from Oswego by speedy Reinforcements from the Colonies, & it is highly probable, the six Nations, wch. are near at hand, would most heartily join in the Defence of them: the Charge of these 1800 Men, and the Naval Force propos'd would be the standing Expence of maintaining the Dominion of the great Lakes and Southern Country, as far as the Mississippi, & be greatly overpaid, by the Increase of the English Furr Trade; The Works at Cadaraqui and on the River Iroquois may be something expensive; but they will make a Saving in the Naval Force upon the Lake Ontario, & Works at Oswego and Niagara, which must otherwise be larger than what will be requisite according to the Scheme propos'd; and this too would be much overpaid by the immediate Increase of the Furr Trade.

Another Advantage arising from this Scheme deserves a particular Remark, vizt., that I find from the Accounts, I have receiv'd since I came here, that Montreal is at present more accessible thro' the River Iroquois than

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in any other Way; and I think it very prac=ticable, if the Colonies will join to compass the Reduction of it the next Spring, besides that of the Southern and Western Country, wch, if effected, must end in that of all Canada, whenever it shall be his Majesty's Pleasure.

The Opportunities, I have had since my Arrival here, of informing myself with more pre=cision than ever of the Spot, upon wch Fort Frontenac is situated, & the Command it hath of the only Entrance of the French into the Lake Ontario from Canada, have shewn me the Importance of the immediate Reduction of that Fort, and of cutting the French off from their Passage thro' the River Iroquois, in a clearer light, than I had view'd it in before: and this soon bent my thoughts upon attempt=ing both, before I went to Niagara; But as the Intelligence, I had receiv'd of the number of veteran Forces then lately arriv'd from Montreal at the French Fort, and the Commandant's Ex-pectation of the Speedy Arrival of a larger Number made the Attempt appear to me too haz=ardous for the Number of Raw Troops, which I could spare from this Place; I turn'd them upon the immediate Reduction of Niagara; wch

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

seem'd the only practicable Attempt in my Power this Year.

As I have been prevented from doing that, I am determin'd to begin the Operations of the next Year with attempting the Reduction of Fort Frontenac.

The Success of that and the Succeeding Operations under my present immediate Command will depend upon as early a Campaigne, as the Season will allow; for which Reason, among others, I concluded upon leaving the Body of my own and Sir William Pepperrell's Regiments in Winter Quarters here, & order'd the two Regiments under the Command of Col. Dunbar and the late Sir Peter Halkett into Winter Quarters at Albany & Schenectady, where they are daily expected; The New Jersey Regiment will likewise go into Winter Quarters at or near Schenectady, as will the two Independent Companies, wch were Sent from New York last Year to the late Major General Braddock, in Albany & the City of New York.

I am now employing the whole Strength, I have with me upon building Barracks and erecting the two Forts, wch I hope to see near finish'd, together with the Hospital greatly wanted

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for the Sick, before I leave this Place, where I purpose staying untill the 20th of next Month.

In my Return I am in hopes of meeting the Governors of Maryland & Pensilvania at New York, and having a Conference with them and Sir Charles Hardy upon the general plan of Service for both the Eastern and Western Colonies next Year, and shall endeavour in my passage thro' Connecticutt and Rhode Island to have an Interview with the Governors of those Colonies for the same purpose, & hope, by the latter End of November or beginning of December, to meet my own Assembly at Boston; where my presence will be then very necessary.

As I look upon the Success of his Majesty's Service upon this Lake in the ensuing Year to depend greatly upon an early Campaigne, and having a sufficient Force to open it vigourously with; I purpose, if it is his Majesty's Pleasure, that I should continue in my present general Command the next Year, to return to Albany by the beginning of April, & embrace the first Opportunity, the Season will allow for proceeding to Oswego: and shall, upon my Arrival at Boston, use my utmost Endeavours to raise the 2000 Men, for which I had his Majesty's

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

18

Orders in the Letter, I had the Honour to re=ceive from you of the 10th of last February, and which I conceive his Service stands even much more in need of now, as the French have this Summer landed 3000 Veteran Troops from Europe in North America; and Hostilities are are greatly increas'd there.

The Difficulties I shall have to en=counter this Winter will be raising the 2000 new Levies in time, His Majesty's three Regi=ments of Nova Scotia, and the two British ones last arriv'd and Sir William Pepperrell's being all compleating to 1000 Men each upon this Continent, and my own and the four Independent Companies of New York standing in need of a large Number of Recruits likewise, besides the great Number of Provincial Troops, wch should be rais'd or inlisted de novo by the Spring, all which must amount to many thou=sands; Also the providing proper Magazines of Provisions and Stores between this Place and Schenectady for the Service here, so as to be secure of their Arrival in time, and the getting 400 Whale boats built for transporting them and the Men, over & above the Battoes, we already have.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I am in Hopes, that from the Experience, we have had of the Disappointments in the transportation of so great a Quantity of provisions, Stores, and Baggage, & Number of Soldiers this Year from Albany and Schenectady to this Place; (being a vastly larger Embarcation, than was ever yet made in this Country) much Expence may be sav'd, in proportion to what will be transported, the next Spring; especially by means of the Whale-Boats propos'd to be built, wch would otherwise have been necessary for the Navigation of the great Lakes, & are a new Species of Boats, which I have made a trial of here, having experienc'd the Utility of them in the Bay of Funda, and in our Eastern Rivers in New England.]

Arms and Cloathing for the 2000 Men, I am order'd by his Majesty to raise, over & above what will compleat his other Regiments in North America to 1000 Men each, should be sent from England in time; the 2000 Stands of Arms consign'd to me the last Spring were all distributed among the 2000 New England Men sent then to Nova Scotia; the time for which they were inlisted for that Service will not expire before March or April next; & from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Lieut: Govr. Lawrence's Letters I find, his Ma=jesty's Service in Nova Scotia will not permit him to discharge them sooner: I have already and shall again desire those Arms to be sent me to Boston; But it seems too uncertain to depend wholly upon having them in time for the 2000 New Levies: Many Arms, I find, have been likewise lost by the Soldiers of Col. Dun=bar's & the late Sir Peter Halket's Regiments in the Action at Monongahela: The Sending of what Arms & Cloathing shall be judg'd proper to North America, if Sent to New York, instead of Boston, would save a fortnight or three Weeks time, as the Men may receive them at Albany, where the Governor of New York may, upon their Arrival there, be directed to send them: A Number of Arms likewise lost by Desertions from my own and Sir William Pepperrell's Regimts. in their passage to this Place, and Since their Encampment here, ac=cording to the inclos'd Copy of a Return of them, sign'd by the proper Officers, are wanted to replace them: and I am bound in Fidelity to His Majesty's Service to inclose to you, Sir, a Copy of a late Memorial to me from the Field Officers of both those Regiments, representing

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the bad Condition of the Arms and Accoutrements of the Soldiers (many of wch. are unserviceable) and further to acquaint You that the Arms sent the last Year to the Govr. of Virginia, part of wch. he lent to the Provincial Troops of New York and New Jerseys, are equally bad; insomuch, that the general bad Character, wch. at present prevails by this means in the Colonies, of his Majesty's Arms, will, besides the other ill Consequences, which may arise to his Troops in Action, prejudice his Service here, if not rectify'd.

A Train of Artillery, such an one as shall be judg'd proper, and Ordnance Stores of all kinds are likewise wanting, Sir: as the transportation of peices of Ordnance either by Land thro' this Wilderness Country, or Water thro' the Rivers and Creeks, wch abound with Riefs and Shoals, is very difficult: Brass Pieces would be very convenient; in particular six, twelve, & eighteen pounders, Mortars of nine inch Diamiter, & Hoyetts for seven Inch Shells; a thousand Bar=rells of pistol powder, & the same Quantity of Cannon powder should be sent, and Matrosses are likewise greatly wanted here. x

It is necessary, Sir, to mention to you here, that there is not the least Expectation, that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Colonies can be induc'd to furnish Levy Money for raising the New Levies order'd by his Majesty. And as the commanding Officers of all his Ma=jesty's Regiments have apply'd to me, since the Death of General Braddock, for Orders and Direc=tions upon that Article among others, being, as they say, without Directions from home, I have not been able to direct them to any practicable Method of providing the Money, except drawing upon their respective Regiments; nor will it be possible for myself to raise the 2000 New Levies without drawing upon the Paymaster General, or his Deputies here, as for a contingent Charge, nor can the Levies be rais'd without a previous Appointment of Officers, the Captains and Subal=terns at least, and I much question, whether without a Nomination of Field Officers, as high as Lieut.t Colonels. I suppose it is not design'd that the 2000 shall be made Independent Companies.

I have not yet mention'd any thing concerning Fort Frontenac's being an Incroachment upon the Country of the Iroquois, or five Nations of Indians; the fierce Wars, wch they made upon the French on Account of Monsr. Frontenac's first building it, & in wch it was once destroy'd by them, leave no room for doubting that: The

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

French to this Day mark the Country in their Charts with the Name of "Pais des Iroquois du Nord"; and their calling the River Iroquois St Lawrence's River is but a late Innovation.

The only pretence they can make for calling the River Iroquois a part of St Lawrence's River, is because it falls into it; for the same Reason they might call the River Outawais St Lawrence's River, wch they never yet pretended to do; The River Iroquois hath its Source from the Lake Ontario, & after a Course of near 180 Miles falls into the River St Lawrence & if that makes it a part of that River; then all the Rivers, wch fall into the Danube may be call'd the Danube, and the great Rivers, wch fall into the Ocean, Arms of the Sea.

As the inclos'd Sketch which is design'd chiefly to point out the Several Routes thro' the Lakes, Straits, and Rivers, there delineated, may serve to do that in a more unperplex'd Manner than in the Maps, I have inclos'd it.

I am with the Highest Regard, | Sir,

Your most Humble, and

most Obedient Servant.

W Shirley

Rt Honble Sir Thomas Robinson Knt of the Bath, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council of Warr held at Oswego on Lake Ontario the twenty seventh of September 1755.

Present

His Excellency William Shirley Esq. Major General & Commander in Chief of His Majestys Forces in North America.

Lieut. Col. Ellison

Lieut. Col. Mercer

Major Littlehales

Major Craven

Major Bradstreet Adjutant General.

Colonel Schuyler

Captain Barford

Captain Broadley Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Vessells on Lake Ontario.

William Alexander Secretary.

His Excellency acquainted the Council, that since the last Council held on the 18th Instant, the 600 Troops, which he then acquainted them, he design'd to carry with him upon an Attempt against Niagara, had been drafted and held in readiness to embark; that all the Artillery & Ordnance Stores were on Board the Sloop Ontario, and a proportion of the Provisions put on Board the Sloop Oswego, and the rest in Readiness to be loaded on board the Row Gallies,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Whale Boats, and Battoes; That he had order'd the Officers and Men to embark Yesterday, and that he found at least 400 of them would be oblig'd to go in Battoes; That on Account of the extreme bad Weather, wch still continues, and as a Sufficiency of Bread & Flour for the Troops, wch are to remain here, was not then arriv'd, and he had some late Intelligence and other Matters to lay before them; for their Opinion and Advice, he had deferr'd the Em:-barkation of the Troops untill this Day.

His Excellency then acquainted them, that Yesterday there arriv'd at the Camp eight Battoes containing forty Barrels of Flour and thirteen of Bread, so that there is now in Store four:-teen Days full Allowance of those Species of Provisions for 2000 Mouths, which, upon the best Calculation he could make, was the whole Number of Troops, Albany Men, Indians, Workmen, & Followers of the Camp; that of this he judges it will be necessary for him to take to Nia=gara 21000 pounds of Bread and Flour; being three quarters Allowance for 700 Men for forty Days, and that there will then be left in Camp 8000 lb of Bread and Flour, being twelve Days half Allowance for the Number, which he shall leave here;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

That by the Advices, he hath receiv'd from the carrying place and Mohawk's River, he hath the greatest Reason to expect, that that Quantity of dry provisions will, in the Space of a few Days, be augmented to a full Allowance for some Months.

His Excellency further acquainted the Coun=cil, that seven Days ago he sent a Party of Men with two Officers in Whale Boats to Cadara=qui, to discover the Motions of the French there; that they return'd the Night before last, & the Officers make Report, "That they went into the "Harbour of Cadaraqui, & could plainly perceive "Fort Frontenac, which appear'd to them to be a "Regular Square fac'd with Stone; that they could "plainly see four Embrazures in the Front facing "them; that they could also plainly distinguish "an Encampment there, wch consisted of up=wards of 100 Tents; that they saw two "Brigantines of about the Size of the Oswego "Schooner, and a small Sloop at Anchor in "the Harbour; that both of the Briggs appear'd "to them to be rigg'd, and one of them to "have it's Sails bent, and that a Number of "Battoes lay near the Walls of the Fort."

His Excellency also acquainted the Council,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that Major Genl. Johnson had Sent him a Copy of the Orders & Instructions given to the French Regular Troops sent to Cadaraqui, wch. he took among other Papers from the Enemy, in the late Action near Lake George, late Lake St Sacrament; that by these Papers it appears, that ten Com=panies of the Queen's Battallion march'd from Montreal for Cadaraqui in two Divisions, six Companies in the first, upon the 1st. day of August, and four Companies in the second Divi=sion upon the day following; That 250 Cana=dean Irregulars, at least, mov'd with them, & that they had a Number of Indians at that Place, besides the Garrison there before; So that the whole Number of their Troops, Regulars & Irregulars at present at Cadaraqui, besides Indians (the number of which is uncertain) may, from these Papers, & our former Intelligence be com=puted at about 1000 Effective Men, including what was in Garrison there before; That by the aforesaid Orders & Instructions, together with the Intelligence of an Onondaga Indian now in the Camp, which his Excellency lay'd before the last Council, it appears that the French General was expected soon to follow those Troops to Cadaraqui, with a considerable Force, & that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

on his Arrival there, they were with their whole Strength to make an Attempt upon this Place.

His Excellency also inform'd the Council, that the Oneida Indians, who have been pressing for leave to return to their Castles these ten Days, insisting that it was too late in the Season to go to Niagara in Battoes, went off early yesterday Morning; that on the same Morning the River Indians sent three of their principal Men to let him know, that they judg'd it dangerous to go in Battoes upon the Lake so late in the Year, & were of Opinion that our Return from Niagara this Winter would be very doubtfull; That the Sineka Indians had sent a Message to the same Effect, and the Mohawk Indians, he is inform'd are of the same Mind; that the Indians in general, for the abovemention'd Reason, declare their Design of returning home in a few Days, and press for his Excellency's leave to do it, expressing their Readiness to join the English next Spring with much greater Numbers, in any Attempt against the French.

That the Albany Traders, who are best acquainted with this Lake, are of the same Opinion with the Indians, as to the Improbability

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of making a Passage in our Battoes to & from Niagara this Fall, so as to return before the Winter is too far advanc'd; & inform him that the Battoes we have, being suited to the Navi:=gation of the Rivers and Creeks between this Place and Albany, are so small and liable to be oversett, that they cannot live on the Lake, while there is any Wind or Swell; and that for this fortnight past, there has scarce been a day fit to go upon the Lake with those Battoes.

That Lieut. Holland, who hath resided at this place above three Years, upon being ask'd by His Excellency what the Course of the Weather was at this Season of the Year, inform'd him, that it was generally very windy with heavy Rains & but very few fair Days intervening.

That he is further inform'd, it would be impracticable at this Season of the Year for the Vessells and the Battoes to keep Com:=pany with each other upon the Lake, which they would probably do, if the Men were to be transported in Whale Boats, a sufficient Number of wch may be built by next Spring; That as the Battoes will unavoidably be separated from the large Vessells, there will (on that Account,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

& because the large Vessells will not be able to carry all the Provisions, besides the Artillery and Ordnance Stores) be a necessity of loading a sufficient Quantity of dry Provisions in the Battoes, which must be expos'd to the Weather, & in danger of being spoil'd.

That there would be the same danger of spoiling the Men's Ammunition, necessary to be carry'd in their Pouches, whereby they might be expos'd to be cutt off, in case of an Attack in their March, by the Enemy, which, from the Weakness of their Fortifications, it is most probable, they with their Indians will endeavour to do.

His Excellency inform'd the Council, that by the Returns of the Surgeons of the Regiments and the Director of the Hospital, the Sickly State of the Soldiers increases daily, wch they attribute to the late heavy Rains & Want of Barracks to Shelter the Men, & that the Num=ber of Sick at present amount to about 300, exclusive of Officers.

That His Excellency proposes to have a sufficient number of Barracks built here for 1200 Men, and thinks it expedient to have a strong Redoubt erected on the Hill on the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

West Side of this Fort, before the Winter is too far advanc'd.

His Excellency then desir'd the Opinion of the Council upon the whole, whether, under our present Circumstances, they think it most adviseable for his Majesty's Service, that he should proceed to Niagara or make any Attempt upon the Fort at Cadaraqui this Fall, or to take the Advantage of an early Campaigne in the ensuing Spring, for doing one or both, according to the Reinforcements we shall then have, and in the mean time to employ our whole present Strength in expediting the Work necessary here, for lodging the Men properly, and securing this Place agst. any sudden Attack of the Enemy.

The Council, after fully debating what His Excellency had lay'd before them, acquainted him that Several Matters of Consequence had occurr'd to them, which they conceiv'd ought to be made a part of the State of our present Situation, & desir'd his leave to have them enter'd on the Minutes of this Council, wch. his Excellency consented to, and are as follows viz.t Major Bradstreet declar'd that from his own Observation, & the Intelligence, he had receiv'd.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

since his Residence here, he is perswaded that about 1650 Canadeans went at several times this Summer from Cadaraqui to Niagara in order to proceed to the Ohio, a great part of which, for want of Provisions, must, as he judg'd, now be on their Return to Canada; that a great Number of French Traders every Year go from Canada to trade with the Indians living near the French Settlements at Fort Detroit, & to the Westward of it, who, at this Season of the Year, generally return home to Canada; That their Passage home is by the Way of Niagara, & that it is very probable, that they & all the French Troops will stop, as long as their Provisions will admit of, at Niagara, to defend it against the Attempt intended upon it, of wch they doubtless have Intelligence.

That we have but few proper Battoe men here, nor is it possible to have a sufficient number of them to conduct the Battoes to Niagara, as the People of the Country, who understand the Management of them, are chiefly employ'd in bringing our Provisions to us from Schenectady, and in carrying Provisions to the Army at Lake George, so that very few of the Albany Men are now with us; That the Soldiers cannot conduct

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Battoes to Niagara thro' so rough Water, as is now generally five Days in six upon the Lake.

The Council, after mature Advisement upon the several before mention'd Matters, declar'd that they were unanimously of Opinion, that tho' from our Advices there appears to be a great probability of a sufficient Quantity of Provisions arriving here in a Short time, they ought not to be depended on, untill their actual Arrival, especially as since the last Council, we have had frequent Alarms of Indians in scalping Parties, being in this Neighbourhood, one of wch had kill'd & Scalp'd three of our Men at Work near the New Fort building on the opposite side of the River, & had carried off two Prisoners, wch may find Opportunities of cutting off our Provision Battoes in their Passage between the Oneida Carrying Place & Oswego, notwithstanding the Precautions, which have been hitherto, or may be taken hereafter for their Protection, the Consequences of wch would be very fatal to the Troops, who remain here, & to the Party, that goes to Niagara;] this is the more to be apprehended, as most of our Indians are going home & the French Indians at Cadaraqui may

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

take the Advantage of their Absence for that Pur-pose;] Also that it is not adviseable for so many of the Troops to be risqu'd in Battoes on the Lake, at this late Season of the Year.

That they are unanimously of Opinion, that for the Preservation of the Men at this Place, it is absolutely necessary that Barracks for the number of Men propos'd by His Excellency be built without Delay; that the Fort already begun on the Hill, on the opposite Side of the River, be finish'd as soon as possible, and Cannon mounted in it to prevent the Enemy from making themselves Masters of it; that it is likewise very expedient to erect a Work, as soon as may be, on the Eminence West of the old Fort, & Cannon mounted there, to prevent the Enemy's landing on that Side, & gaining the Eminence, all which cannot pos-sibly be effected before the Winter is too far sett in, without employing the whole Strength now at this Place.

That they are unanimously of Opinion that nothing more can be done at Niagara this Fall than to dislodge the French and demolish their Works there, which, from our Intelligence appear to be so weak, as not to make it

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

advisable for His Excellency to leave a Garrison there, without erecting new Works, which neither the lateness of the Season, nor the present Cir:
:cumstances of our Provisions will admit, so that no effectual possession can be taken of that Pass this Year.

× That therefore upon the whole they are unanimously & clearly of Opinion, that it would be much more advisable for His Excel:
:lency to defer making any Attempt, either against Niagara or Cadaraqui, untill the next Year, when there is great reason to expect he will be join'd in any Attempt against the French by great Numbers of Indians of the five Nations, & draw off some of the far Na:
:tions of Indians now in Alliance with the French, most of which had taken up the Hat:
:chet against the English, and been active against General Braddock on the Ohio; as also that he may have the Advantage of open:
:ing the Campaigne at least fifteen Days earlier than the Enemy can from Montreal on Acc^t. of the Distance of that Place from Lake Ontario, & the difficulty of the Navigation thither at that Season, occasion'd by the Rapidity of the Waters of the great Lake, emptying into the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

River Iroquois; Besides that His Excellency may then have such a further Number of Forces, as may be judg'd sufficient for the intended Operations upon these Lakes, & a sufficient Number of Whale Boats instead of Battoes, together with a stronger Naval Force, both wch they think necessary to be provided against next Spring for his Majesty's Service upon the Lake Ontario; and they are unanimously of Opinion, that in the mean time it is most adviseable for his Excellency to employ the whole Strength now here, in providing Barracks for the Men, erecting Forts on the two Eminences, which command this Place, & finishing the other necessary Works. &

Exam^d by

Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Copy / Minutes of a Council / of War held at the Camp / at Oswego Septr. 27th. 1755 / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Sepr. 28th 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy Letter from Colonel Peter Schuyler Com:
:manding the New Jersey Regiments. To His
Excellency Major Genll. Shirley Dated at
Oswego 20th. September 1755.

Sir

I beg leave to Represent to your Exc:
:cellency, that the Arms which You Procured for the Regiment under my Command from the Governour of Virginia, are so extreamly bad, as to be hardly fitt for Service. They appear to me to be Dutch Arms, and of the worst sort, the Locks daily breaking in the common Excercise, and many of the Hammers not Steel'd. As to the Catridge Boxes, they are almost all useless, being Slightly cover'd; They drop from the Belts in marching.

I must likewise inform Your Excellency, that out of the five hundred sent from Virginia, we have lost by Desertion, and other Accidents, in:
:cludeing the Bad not fitt for Service, One hundrd. and five, which will be wanted early in the Spring, and where to gett proper Arms to replace them, I know not. And am

Your Excellency's Most Obedt. & most
Hble Servant

Peter Schuyler

Wm. Alexander Secy.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Camp at Oswego October 5th. 1755.

Sir,

Inclos'd is a Copy, No. 1, of a Letter dated 9th. of Septr. from Major General Johnson to me, giving a particular Account of two Actions between him & the French at & near the Camp at Lake George, late Lake Sacrament, in his way to Crown point; a Copy, No. 2, of a Letter from Captain Eyre, Engineer in that Expedition to me upon the same Subject, dated Septr. 10th. from the Camp at Lake George; a Copy, No. 3, of a Letter dated Septr. 19th. from me to General Johnson in Answer to his of the 9th of Septr.; a Copy No. 4, of another Letter from me to General Johnson dated Septr. 24th. in Answer to Captain Eyre's; Extract, No. 5, of a Letter from Captain Rutherford to me dated Septr. 22d, giving a suc=cint, and I believe, exact Account of the two beforemention'd Actions, a Copy, No. 6, of a List of the forces, wch the French General is suppos'd by General Johnson to have brought with him from Canada to Crown point & Tiionderoge, found among his Papers, & thought to be wrote in his own hand.

Since those two Actions General Johnson hath reciev'd very great Reinforcements from New

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

England, particularly from my own Government of the Massachusetts Bay, & the Colony of Connecticutt, the former of which hath in the whole voted 4300 for that Expedition, & Mr. Johnson must, according to Accounts transmitted to me from New England have had in the whole 8000 Men at least. What will be the Issue of that Expedition this Year, I dont certainly know yet, but have Reason to think it will be a dissatisfactory one to all the Colonies of New England, as well as to myself.

I would for the present, Sir, beg leave to referr You to the inclos'd Copies of No. 3 & 4 of my Letters to General Johnson for my Sentiments of his Conduct, & Directions to him upon these Events, so far as it was proper for me to send them to him at the Distance, I am from him.

I have the Honour to be with the highest Respect, Sir,

Your most Humble and most
Obedient Servant,

W Shirley.

Right Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson }
Knight of the Bath &c. }

Endorsed Camp at Oswego Octr. 5th. /1755./ Majr. Genl. Shirley / R. Decr. 18th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Camp at Lake George 9th Sepr 1755.

Sir.

Sunday Evening the 7th Instant, I re=ceived Intelligence from some Indian Scouts, I had sent out, that they had discovered three large Roads about the South Bay, and were Confident a very considerable Number of the Enemy were Marched or on their March towards our Encampment at the Carrying Place, where were posted about 250 of the New Hampshire Troops, and five Companies of the New York Regiment: I got one Adams a Waggoner, who Voluntarily and bravely consented to Ride Express with my Orders to Col. Blanchard of the New Hampshire Regiment, Commanding Officer there; I acquainted him with my Intelligence, and directed him to withdraw all the Troops there, within the Works thrown up; About half an hour or near an hour after this, I got two Indians and two Soldiers to go on foot with another Letter to the same purpose.

About 12 oClock that Night the Indians & Soldiers returned with a Waggoner who had stole from the Camp with about 60 others their Waggons and horses without Orders; this Waggoner Says they heard and saw the Enemy about

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

four Miles from this side the Carrying Place; they heard a Gun Fire, and a Man Call upon Heaven for Mercy, which he judged to be Adams; The next Morning I called a Council of War, who gave it as their Opinion, and in which the Indians were extremely ur=gent, that 1000 Men should be Detached, and a Number of their People will go with them in order to catch the Enemy in their Retreat from the other Camp, either as Victors or de=feated in their designs; The 1000 Men were detached under the Command of Col. Williams of one of the Boston Regiments, with upwards of 200 Indians; they marched between 8 and 9 oClock; in about a hour and a half afterwards, we heard a heavy firing, and all the Marks of a warm Engagement, which we judged was about three or four Miles from us; We beat to Arms, and got our Men all in readiness, the fire approached nearer, upon which we judged our People were retreating, and Detached Lieut.t Col. Cole with about 300 Men to cover their Retreat; About 10 oClock some of our Men in the Rear and some Indians of the said Party came running into Camp, and acquainted us that our

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Men were retreating, that the Enemy were too strong for them; the whole Party that escaped, returned to us in large Bodies. x As we had thrown up a Breastwork of Trees round our Encampment and Planted Field peices to de:=fend the Same, we immediately hawled some heavy Cannon up there to strengthen our Front, took possession of some Eminences, on our left Flank, and got one Field peice there in a very advantageous Situation. x The Breastwork was manned throughout by our People, and the best disposition made thro^ our whole Encampment, which time and Circumstances would permit; About half an hour after 11 the Enemy appear:=ed in sight, & marched along the Road in very regular Order, directly upon our Center, they made a small halt about 150 Yards from our Breastwork, when the Regular Troops (whom we judged to be such by their bright and fixt Bayonets) made the Grand and Center Attack; the Canpadeans (Ca) and Indians Squatted and dis:=persed on our Flanks; the Enemys Fire we received first from their Regulars in Plattoons, but it did no great Execution being at too great a distance, and our Men defended by their Breastwork; x Our Artillery then began to play

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

on them, and was served under the direction of Capt. Eyre during the whole Engagement, in a manner very advantagous to his Character, and those concerned in the Management of it; ˣ the Engagement now became General on both sides; the French Regulars kept their Ground and Order for sometime with great Resolution and good Conduct; but the warm & constant Fire from our Artillery and Troops put them into Disorder, ˣ their Fire became more scattered, and unequal: and the Enemy's Fire on our left grew very faint; they moved then to the Right of our Encampment, & attacked Col. Ruggles, Col. Williams & Col. Titcombs Regiments, where they maintained a very warm Fire for near an Hour, still keeping up their Fire in the other parts of our Line, thô not very strong; the three Regiments on the Right supported the Attack very resolutely, and kept a constant and strong Fire upon the Enemy; this Attack failing and the Artillery still playing along the Line, we found their Fire very weak, with several intervals; this was about 4 oClock, when our Men and the Indians jumped over the Breastwork, pursued the Enemy, Slaughtered Numbers, & took several Prisoners, amongst whom

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

was the Baron De Dieskau the French General of all the Regular Forces lately arrived from Europe, who was brought to my Tent about 6 oClock, just as a Wound I had received was Dressing; the whole Engagement and pursuit ended about seven oClock: I dont know whether I can get the returns of the Slain & Wounded on our side to transmit herewith, but more of that by & by: The greatest Loss, we have sustained, was in the Party Commanded by Col. Williams in the Morning, who was attack=ed, & the Men gave way before Col. Whiting, who brought up the Rear, could come to his Assistance; the Enemy, who were more numerous, endeavoured to Surround them; upon which the Officers found they had no way to save the Troops, but by retreating; which they did as fast as they could; In this Engagement we suffered our greatest Loss; Col. Williams, Major Ashely, Capt. Ingersol, & Capt. Peter of the same Regiment, Capt. Farrell Brother in Law to the General, who Commanded a Party of Indians, Capt. Stoddart, Capt. Magin, Capt. Stevens, all Indian Officers, and the Indians say near 40 of their People, who fought like Lyons, were all Slain; Old Hendrick the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

great Mohawk Sachem, we fear is killed; we have abundant reason to think, we killed a great Number of the Enemy, amongst whom is Monsr. S^t. Pierre, who Commanded all the Indians; the exact Number on either side I cannot obtain, for tho I sent a Party to bury our Dead this Afternoon, it being a running scattered Engagement we can neither find all our Dead, nor give an exact Acco^t. as fast as these Troops joined us, they formed with the rest, in the main Battle of the Day, so that the killed & Wounded in both En=gagements, Officers excepted, must stand upon one return: About 8 oClock last night a Party of 120 of the New Hampshire Regiment, and 90 of the New York Regiment, who were detached to our Assistance, under the Com=mand of Capt. M^c. Ginnes from the Camp at the Carrying Place to reinforce us, were attacked by a Party of Indians & Cannadeans, at the place where Col. Williams was attacked in the Morning: Their Engagement began be=tween 4 and 5 oClock; this Party, who, our People say, where between 3 and 400, had fled from the Engagement here, and gone to Scalp our People killed in the Morning; our

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

brave Men fought them for near two hours and made a considerable Slaughter amongst them; of this brave Party, two are killed, 11 Wounded, and 5 Missing; Capt. Mc Ginnes, who behaved, with the utmost Calmness & Resolution, was brought on a Horse here, & I fear his Wounds will prove Mortal; Ensign Falsam, of New Hampshire Regiment, wounded thro' the Shoulder.

I this Morning called a Council of War, a Copy of the Minutes of which, I send you herewith.

Monsr. Le Baron De Dieskaw, the French General is badly Wounded in the Leg and thro' both his Hips, and the Surgeon very much fears his life, he is an Elderly Gentleman, an Experienced Officer, & a Man of high Consideration in France; from his Papers I find, he brought under his Command to Canada, in the Men of War lately arrived at Quebeck 3171 Regular Troops, who are partly in Garrison at Crown Point, & Encamped at Ticondaroga, & other advantageous Passes, between this & Crown Point, he tells me he had with him Yesterday Morning 200 Grenadiers, 800 Canadians, & 700 Indians, of different Nations; His Aid De Camp says, (they being seperately asked,)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

their whole Force was about 2000; Sevl. of the Prisioners say about 2300; The Baron Says his Major General was killed, & his Aid de Camp says, the greater part of their Chief Officers; also he thinks by the Morning & Afternoon Actions, they have lost near 1000 Men; but I can get no regular Accots.; most of our People think from 5 to 600; We have about 30 Pris=ioners, most of them badly Wounded, the In=dians Scalped of their Dead already near 70, and were employed after, the last Night & all this afternoon in bringing in Scalps; and great Numbers of French & Indians yet left unscalped; they carried off Numbers of their Dead, & secreted them; our Men have suffered so much Fatigue, for three days past, & are constantly standing upon their Arms by day, half the whole upon Guard every Night, & the rest lay down Armed & accoutred, that both Officers & Men are almost wore out; the Enemy may rally, & we judge they have con=siderable Reinforcements at Hand, so that I think it necessary, we be upon our Guard, & be watchful to maintain the advantage, we have gained; for those reasons I dont think it either prudent or safe, to be sending out Parties in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

search of the Dead.

I dont hear of any Officers killed at our Camp, but Col Titcomb, & none Wounded but myself & Major Nicolls of Col Titcombs; I cannot yet get certain returns of our Dead & Wounded; but from the best Accots; I can obtain, we have lost about 130, who are killed, about 60 Wounded, & several missing from the Morning & Afternoon's Engagement.

I think we may expect very shortly another, and more formidable Attack, and that the Enemy will then come with Artillery; The late Col Williams had the Ground cleared for building a Stockaded Fort; our Men are so harrassed, & oblidged to be so constantly upon Watchful Duty, that I think it would be both unreasonable, and I fear, in vain, to set them at Work upon the designed Fort.

I design to order the New Hampshire Regiment up here to reinforce us, and I hope some of the designed Reinforcements will be with us in a few days; when those Fresh Troops arrive I shall immediately set about building a Fort.

My Wound which is in my Thigh is very painful, the Ball is lodged and cannot

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

be got out, by which means I am to my Morti:
:fication Confined to my Tent.

10th:

This Letter was begun and should have been dispatched Yesterday, but we have had two Alarms and neither time nor prudence would permit it. I hope your Excy will place the incorrectness hereof to the Accot. of our situation. I am most respectfully &c. (sic)

His Excellency Genl. Shirley

a true Copy Exa. by

Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Copy of Major General | Johnson's Letter to Major | General Shirley | dated Sepr. 9th 1755 | No. 1. | in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Letter | of Octr. 5th: 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Lake George 10th Sepr. 1755.

Sir

As Major General Johnson is sending your Excellency an Express to inform your Excellency of our Affairs in these parts, I take the Opportunity to inform you, that by his Order I have built a Fort at the Carrying place, which will contain 300 Men; it's in the form of a Square with three Bastions, & takes in Col. Lydius's House; This Worke is pallisaded quite round, which is its chief Security from a surprize or sudden Attack; as I was oblig'd to leave that place, and most of the Troops to come here, it was out of my power to make the Rampart and Parapet, of a sufficient height and thickness, to stand Cannon, or the Ditch wide and deep enough to make it's Passage very difficult; however I think 3 or 400 Men will be able to resist 1500, provided they do their Duty, if Cannon is not brought against it. I beg leave to inform your Excellency, that I am of Opinion, its very necessary that a strong and regular Work is erected at this place, to keep possession, so far of this Country, and the more so, if it should be found not practicable to go any further this Campaigne.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Enemy by all Accounts are very formidable; & I think it not improbable, they will pay us another Visit soon: if they can seize, and take our Work at the Carrying Place, I fear it would be attended with bad Consequences, as it would cutt off our retreat and Communication with Albany, and totally stop our Reinforcement and Provisions from joining us; if another Road could be not found; which I believe is not easy to be met with. I cannot help thinking, that what induced the French, or may induce them hereafter to attack us here, is fearing we would not attempt to go any further, so was resolved to cutt us off before we retired; for surely, if they are a match for us, and dare Storm our Camp so far from Crown Point; and consequently from their own Strength, how much more advantage would they have over us, if they waited for our approaching them, and that with part of our force; whilst they could make use of all theirs, besides being posted advantageously; it's certain the Enemy behaved gallantly, and did much more than I thought they dare attempt: however they are repulsed, and their General taken, who I believe to be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

an excellent Officer, and who we are sure of is a Man of resolution; these few thoughts I beg leave to throw before your Excellency. General Johnson was wounded soon after the Action began in encouraging the Troops, and making the necessary disposition to sustain the Attack, the Numbers of our killed, Wounded and missing I presume he acquaints you of, but the loss of the Enemy is very uncertain. I sincerely wish your Excellency Success.

And am

Your Excellency's most Obedient
humble Servant

Will: Eyre.

His Excellency General Shirley.

a true Copy Exa. by
Wm Alexander Secy

Endorsed ~~Copy~~ Letter from Capt. Eyre / to Major General Shirley / dated 10th Sepr. 1755. / No. 2. in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Octr. 5th 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from Major General Shirley to Major General Johnson dated at the Camp at Oswego Sept.r 19th. 1755.

Upon the State of your Letter to the several Governors, Sir, it appears to me that the late Defeat of the French Forces & their Indians in the Engagement at your Camp, hath given you a favourable Opportunity of proceeding, as soon as the expected Rein=forcement from New England shall join you, to Tenonderoge, which Post, since you have taken the Route to Crown point, that you have done, it is of the utmost Consequence to the Success of the Expedition under your Command to make yourself Master of as soon as possible.

By the Account given in the Copy of the Minute of your Council of War, in=clos'd to me in your Letter of the 1st. Inst.t, of the Strength of your Army a few Days before the late Actions, & in your Letter to the Gov.rs, of the loss, you sustain'd in both Engagements, the Number of your remaining Troops must, upon the Arrival of your Re=inforcem.t from New England, exceed 4000, & that of your Indians be upwards of 200.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

From the Acco.t given you by the French General your Prisoner, of the Strength of his Army in the beginning of the first Action, it consisted of 200 Grenadiers, 800 Canadeans, and 700 Indians of different Nations; & from the Account given you by his Aid de Camp of the loss of the French & their Indians in both Actions, & the Pursuit, wch ensu'd they lost in the whole 1000 Men, & the Major part of their Chief Officers, together wth. Monsr. St. Pierre the Officer, who had the Chief Command & greatest Influence over the Indians, so that according to their Accounts, wch. seem most to be depended upon, the French had not above 700 Men left of their whole Army, which attack'd your Camp.

In these Actions, Sir, you have ex=perienc'd the good Behaviour of your Officers & Troops, who must be now flush'd with their late Success: The French on the other Hand must be greatly disconcerted by the late De=feat of their Army, & loss of their General, & so many of their principal Officers; & the French Indians in particular (wch consist of different Nations) by the loss of Monsr. St. Pierre, who seems to have been a necessary Officer for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

keeping them together.

You before acquainted me in your Letter of the 1st Inst. from your Camp at Lake George, that "some Indians, you sent out "on the Scout, told you, they had discover'd a "Party of French & Indians at Tinonderoge, but "that no Works were then thrown up, & that "you was impatient to get a Number of Battoes "up and put in order, when you propos'd to "proceed with a part of the Troops & endeavour to take Post at Tinonderoge:" I hope, Sir, if that is not yet done, that you still propose doing it as soon as possible; The necessity of driving the Enemy from that Pass still continues; the longer time is given them to fortify it, the more difficult it will be to dislodge them, and the more you will lose the Advantage, which their Defeat, & your own Victory have given you to effect it.

You say in your Letter to the Govr. "that your Men have suffer'd so much Fatigue "for three Days past, & are constantly standing upon their Arms by Day, half the whole upon "Guard every Night, & the rest lay down arm'd "& accoutred, that both Officers & Men are almost worn out, that the Enemy may rally,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"& you judge they have considerable Reinforcements
"near at hand, so that you think it necessary
"to be upon your Guard, & be watchfull to
"maintain the Advantage you have gained."

To make the most of the Advantage, you have gain'd, it seems clear, Sir, that, you should make use of the Opportunity it hath given you of proceeding upon your Expedition, whilst the Spirits of your own Army are elated with Success, & those of the Enemy lower'd by the Loss greatest part of theirs.

As to your Apprehensions that the Enemy might rally, & that they had considerable Re:inforcements near at hand; it is mention'd in your Letter, that your Men & Indians pur:sued the French soon after their Repulse, slaughter'd great Numbers, & took several prison:ers, among whom was the French General him:self, so that their Army was intirely routed, & your's Masters of the Field; Rallying the second day after so general a Route as this, is I believe unknown in the Case even of great Armies; and that the small Remains of the French Army should return the next Day to the attack of your Camp, where they had so lately felt the Effects of your Cannon against

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

their Musquetry, seems not much to be apprehended.

It is more probable that the Slaughter, they had suffer'd in the Pursuit, with the loss of most of their Chief Officers, will in the end occasion, if not a total Dissipation of the Indians, yet at least a great Desertion among them, & of the Canadeans too.

Upon what Foundation you judge that the French Army had considerable Reinforcements near at hand, is not mention'd in your Letter; it seems more likely that they sent all their Forces, they could spare from Tionderoge & Crown point, where you say so many of the Regular Troops are posted, to attack your Camp, especially as they were to do it only with Musquetry.

You say further in your Letter to the Governors, "that from the papers of Mons.r Dieskau "the French General you find, he brought under "his Command to Canada in the Men of War "lately arriv'd at Quebec 3171 Regular Troops, who "are partly in Garrison at Crown point, & en= "=camp'd at Tenonderoge, & other advantageous "Passes between your Camp & Crown point: That "you expect very Shortly another & more formid= "=able Attack, & that the Enemy will then come "with Artillery; That the late Col. Williams had

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"the Ground clear'd for building a Stockaded Fort, "& that your Men are so harrass'd, & oblig'd "to be so constantly upon watchfull Duty, that "you think it would be both unreasonable, and, "you fear, in vain to Set them at Work upon "the design'd Fort."

"That you design to order the New "Hampshire Regiment up to your Camp to re: "=inforce you, & that you hop'd some of the "design'd Reinforcements would be with you in "a few Days, & that when those fresh Troops "arriv'd, you Should immediately set about build: "=ing a Fort."

I hope you will before now have re: =ceiv'd my Letter of the 12th. Instt., in wch. I sent you an Account from Admiral Boscawen's Letter to the late General Braddock of the Number of Troops, wch. were Sent from France this Summer to North America, and what part of them arriv'd in Canada, which will Shew you that there must be some Mistake in the above Account extracted by you from Mr. Dieskau's papers, of the number of those arriv'd wth. him at Quebec; It is clear from his Account that the whole Number Sent from France was, as Mr. Dieskau's papers make them

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to be about 3000; & by other undoubted Accounts, as well as the Admiral's, that of these he took eight Companies in the Alcide & Lys Men of War, that 1100 are in Garrison at Louisbourg; – now supposing that the Remainder arriv'd at Quebec without any loss in their Passage (wch is not very likely) the most that got to Quebec must be 1675, five hundred at least of which I have Intelligence from Indians, who came here from Cadaraqui at different times within those five Weeks, and a Party of Indians & Albany Men, whom I sent there since that time, are now encamp'd close to the Fort there, & a Number of them were kill'd (according to your own Account) in the late Attack upon your Camp, & pursuit which ensu'd; so that the Remainder, supposing them to be now as you say partly in Garrison at Crown-point, & encamp'd at Tionderoge; & other advantageous Passes between your Camp & Crown point, can't amount to near the Number, wch you seem to think are there.

I can't therefore but think you may spare from the Fort at the Carrying place, & from your Camp at Lake George, a Body of Troops more than sufficient to drive the French

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

from Tenonderoge, & possess yourself of that Pass, & hope you will lose no time for doing it.

If Crown-point is inaccessible to the Army wth you now thro' the Route you have taken to it, it will probably be more so to double the Number the next Year, & must be come at thro' another Route; in wch Case the Fort you design to build at the End of the Lake will be of little or no Utility for carrying on another Expedition; & but of very little even for the Defence of the Country between Lake George and Hudson's River, whilst two Roads lie open for the French to make Incur=sions into it, vizt, thro' Woodcreek or the South Bay, the latter of wch they have lately made use of to come at both your Camps.

As to your Expectation of a more for=midable Attack very Shortly from the Enemy, and that they will then come with Artillery; I suppose that Artillery must be brought from Crown-point or Tenonderoge: & if the French should imagine that You design to attempt nothing further this Campaigne than building the Stock=aded Fort you propose; I think it probable enough that they may make you a Visit at your Camp wth Cannon, in wch Case, I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

doubt your Fort, when built, would not Stand long.

But I believe the Thoughts of the French are at present taken up in securing themselves against a Visit from you at Crown point wch. I hope may be still made them this Year wth. Success, and that, to enable you the better to do it, the Colonies concern'd may send you a second Reinforcement in time.

I am Sorry to hear that you receiv'd a Wound in the late Engagement, & hope that the Ball is by this time extracted from your Thigh, and your Wound in a fair Way of healing. I congratulate you on your Success hitherto, & wish it may be increas'd in the remaining Operations of the Campaigne, and am,

Sir, &ca.

Endorsed Extract from Major / General Shirley's Letter / to Major General Johnson dated Septr. 19th. 1755. / No. 3. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Octr. 5th. 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from Major General Shirley to Major General Johnson dated at the Camp at Oswego, Sepr. 24th. 1755.

By the Express which delivered me your Letter, I received one dated 10th. Instant from Capt. Eyre your Engineer; informing me of the Strength of the Fort built at the Carrying Place, that a Garrison of 3 or 400 Men would be able to resist an Attack of 1500, if Cannon was not brought against it, and that in his Opinion it is very necessary that a strong and regular Work should be erected at Lake George to keep possession of that Country so far; that if the Enemy can seize and take the beforementioned Work at the Carrying place, he fears it would be attended with bad Consequences, as it would cutt off your Retreat and Communication with Albany, and totally stop your Reinforcements and Provisions from joining you, if another Road cannot be found, which he beleives is not easy to be met with; that he thinks what induc'd the French, or may induce them hereafter to attack you at Lake George, is, fearing that you would not attempt to go any further, so were resolved to cutt you off, before you return'd; & seems to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

infer from thence that the Enemy must be so formidable as to make it unadviseable for you to proceed further, and concludes with extolling the Gallantry and Resolution of the French Troops in their late Attack of you, and the Opinion he hath concieve'd of Mr. Dieskau from his Conduct in it as an excellent Officer.

I agree Sir in Sentiments with your Engineer concerning the bad Consequences of the Enemy's taking the Fort at the Carrying Place, and am much concern'd at the weakness of its Works; especially as both yourself and he are apprehensive of another Attack at Lake George with Cannon; If I was in your situa:=tion my chief Apprehension would be that the French would make an Attempt upon that Fort with Cannon, which they might transport thither as easily as to Lake George, and I think you judg'd extremely right in sending a Detachment of 1000 Men to its Support, upon the first Alarm of the Enemy's being upon their march towards it: and for my own part, thô I doubt not of Mr. Dieskau's being an excellent Officer, I must own I should have thought it a better peice of Conduct in him if after defeating the Party under Col.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Williams's Command, he had attack'd the Fort at the Carrying Place instead of your Camp, which according to your Engineers Account of it, might have been more easily won, with the force, he had with him, than your Camp storm'd.

I can by no means adopt your Engineers Opinion of the urgent necessity of immediately erecting a strong Regular Work at Lake George for maintaining the possession of the Country so far: In my Opinion the most material place for erecting the strongest Works is at the other end of the Carrying Place (at or near where the Fort lately built stands) which is about 17 Miles distant from it. It seems to me that a Fort there would be a much more Essential one for covering the Country against the Attacks of the French from the River Champlain thrô the three several Routes that lead from thence to it, than one at Lake George which would leave it uncover'd in two of those Routes: Besides how could a Fort at Lake George be supported when it's Communication with Albany was cutt off, which as your Engineer rightly observes would most probably be the case, if the French should take our Fort at the Carrying Place.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I would therefore recommend to you in the strongest Manner, as an object which deserves your attention, to have the Fort at the Carry=ing place strengthen'd as much as the Cir=cumstances of your Army will admit, consist=ent with your proceeding directly to Tinonderoge.

As to the formidable Strength of the Enemy, you will have to Encounter in your March thither, I have told you my Sentiments at large in my last Letter; and with re=gard to the Gallant Behaviour of their Troops, in the late Actions; I must own I differ widely in Opinion from your Engineer; Their Retreat was a very bad one, without Conduct or Resolution they could not otherwise have suf=fer'd so great a Slaughter, as you say they did, in the short pursuit made of them by your Troops and Indians, which jump'd over the Barricado of the Camp after 'em.

The more I think of your situation, the more adviseable I think it will be for you to proceed to Tinonderoge; the honour of his Majesty's Arms and the Interest of the Colonies seem to require it; the Consequences, I fear, will be bad, if you do not, and I can't but hope that you will see these matters in the same

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

light, which I view them in.

The weak Condition which I found this place in, and our want of dry Provisions have hitherto inevitably hinder'd me from proceeding in the Expedition under my Command, but both these Obstacles will I hope be so far surmounted in three days as to permit me to do it; I wish you a speedy Recovery of your Wound and much Success and am

Sir

Your most Humble Servant

W. Shirley.

Endorsed. Copy / Extract of a Letter / from Major General Shirley to / Major General Johnson / dated 24th: Sepr. 1755. / No. 4. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Octr. 5th: 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from John Rutherford Esqr. Captain of one of the New York Independ:=ent Companies & Member of His Majesty's Council for that Province Dated at Albany 22d. September 1755 —

There is such various Accounts of the late Engagement at Lake George, that I shall give your Excellency in a few words, what I think I can trust most to in our own Officers accounts of the English, & Le Baron Dieskau's account of the French, who is a Marechal de Camp, & Commandr. in Chief of those Troops sent from Brest, and, as His Aid D Camp tells us, of all the Forces in Canada: He was wounded, & made Prisoner, with about 30 more, mostly wounded after ye retreat of the French; His wounds are very dangerous, but ye Surgeons have some hopes of His recovery. Coll: Johnson might have about 2500 Men at ye Camp Includeing Indians, & 500, at the Carrying Place Fort. the Baron's account of Troops brought from Montreal, to Crown Point & Tinonderogue is as follows, with ye detachment he carry'd from thence with Him to reconnoitre ye Carrying Place, & endeavour to surprize our Fort, not

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

being able to gett Satisfactory Intelligence from the Indian Parties he hath sent out.

Troops brought from Canada—		The Detachment wth the Baron at the Engagement on the Carrying Place, and attack upon the English Camp on Lake George.	
2 Battaillons	774		
Milices	1393		
Troupes de la Colonie	192		
Cannoniers	67	Troupes reglées	200
Officiers des Sauvages	14	Canadiens	600
Sauvages	659	Sauvages	600
	3099		1400

The two Battalions of 774 men, were of those newly arriv'ed from Brest, as were the 200, call'd Regular Troops in the detachment: the Baron march'd towards our Fort with His detachment, but changed his mind on a Post being kill'd, and some Waggoners taken, by whose letters & Information he found General Johnson was encamp'd at the Lake, & finding 1000 Men, & ye Indians were comeing to assist those at the Fort from ye Camp, He march'd towards ye Camp, & made a very pretty disposition to surprize & cutt them off, vizt. the 1000 Men, but the Caghnawaga's, who ye Baron insists were Traitors to Him all along, discover'd themselves before ye Time; however as Genll. Johnson's

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

party retreated in confusion, after a few fires, the Baron follow'd them close in hopes of entering with them into ye Camp; but He mett with such a Warm Reception from the Cannon, and Deserted by His Indians, & most of the Canadeans, That His Regulars were mostly all kill'd, and Himself wounded and made Prisoner.

I am &c —

a true Copy
Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Extract of a Letter from / Captain Rutherford to / Major General Shirley / dated Albany Septr. / 22d. 1755. / No. 5. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Octr. 5th. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy of a Paper found among the Baron de Dieskau's papers, and thought by Major Genl. Johnson to be of his own hand writeing, and to contain a list of the Forces He brought with Him from Montreal to Crown Point and Tionderoque, and by Mr. Johnson trans:=mitted to Major General Shirley 30th Septemr. 1755.

Etat de l'Arme

2 Battaillons	774	
Soldats des Milices	1156	
Canoniers	67	
Reserve	362	3099
Sauvages	659	
Canoiteurs & 2 Domestiques	67	
Officiers & Cadets des Sauvages	14	
Interprete & Aumonier	4	
nos Domestiques	8	
Chirurgiens	6	
	18	
	3099	
	3117	

Recapitulation

2 Battaillons	774
Milices	1393
Troupes de la Colonie	192
Cannoniers	67
Officiers & Cadets des Sauvages	14
Sauvages	659
	3099

a true Copy/ Wm. Alexander Secy

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Camp at Oswego October 10th 1755

Sir

Since my last of the 28th of September, I have received Intelligence from some Onondago Indians who lately pass'd through Cadaraqui in their return from Oswegatie to their Castle in this Country. That the French have now upon the Stocks in the harbour at Fort Frontenac a Vessell of about 100, or 120 Tonn, according to their description of it; and that the Baron de Dieskau had actually advanc'd as far as Oswegatie in August last, on his way to Fort Frontenac, with a Body of Troops, but upon being overtaken there, by an account from Montreal of the strength of the English forces, comeing against Crown Point, He march'd them back with all Speed.

The first part of this intelligence appears to me very credible; as it must be expected, the French will have as strong a Force of Arm'd Vessells upon this Lake by the Spring, as they can; and seems to make it necessary for His Majesty, to have at least One Vessell of an equal force with That, Re=ported to be now building at Fort Frontenac, and very adviseable to have two built here (according

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to the Opinion of the Council of War) as early next Spring may be.

As to the latter part of the Intelligence, the only Circumstance which makes me hesitate to give intire creditt to it, is, that I have not received advice from Major General Johnson of His haveing heard of it; but it falls in with all my former Intelligence, vizt: with that brought by Red Head the Indian, who arriv'd here before Me, and whose intelligence proves true in every other respect, with the account sent me by General Johnson in His Letter dated 1st: Septem^{r}; That 300 Canoes had then lately gone from Montreal to Cadaraqui, and with the orders & Instructions dated 29th: July, which was given by the French General to the Battallions which went in two divisions on the 1st: and 2^{d}: of August, and wherein it is mention'd, that He shoud soon follow them to Fort Frontenac himself; all which is fully sett forth in my former Packets.

If this Piece of Intelligence is true, it seems to demonstrate, that the French design'd to attack Oswego this Year; and tho' it shoud be otherwise Yet I think there is abundant reason to be perswaded, that this Place will

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

be the principal Object of the French the next Spring, and that Fort Frontenac shoud be That of the English.

Shoud the French take this place, it might be extremly difficult, If not impracticable to recover the Dominion in these Lakes, and all the Western and Southern Country out of their hands; to keep even the Indians of the Six Nations in our Interest, and save the back parts of His Majesty's Western Colonies, from being broke up; On the other hand, I think it is most evident, that the loss of Fort Frontenac to the French, and of their Entrance into the Lake Ontario, thro' the River Iroquois, must in its Consequences be a very fatal Blow to them, with regard to this Country, and their Trade with the Indians, and prove a lingring Wound to Canada, itself, tho' no attempt shoud be made, for the intire Reduction of it.

I have the Honour to be, with the highest Respect

Sir, / Your Most Humble and Most

Obedient Servant

W Shirley.

Rt: Honble Sir Thomas Robinson Knt. of the Bath.
One of His Majesty's Principal Secretarys of State }

Endorsed Camp at Oswego Octr. 10th 1755 / Majr. Genl. Shirley / Rd Decr. 18th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany Novr. 5th 1755

Sir, (Duplicate)

Yesterday I had the Honour to receive a Letter from You dated the 28th of August, acquainting me that their Excellencies the Lords Justices were pleased to order me to take, for the present and until His Majesty's Pleasure shall be further signified, the Command in Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America, in the same manner and with the same powers, as the late General Braddock had it; and by the same Conveyance I had the Honour to receive their Commission for that purpose transmitted to me by Mr. Fox.

I am likewise to acknowledge the Receipt of Copies of the several Orders, Letters and Instructions, which had been given at different times to the late General for his Guidance and Direction in the King's Service, as also of his Letters to you.

You had before, Sir, in your Letter of the 31st of July acquainted me the Earl of Holderness had made particular mention in a Letter to you from Hanover, of the high Honour his Majesty had been pleased to do me in Expressing his approbation of my Conduct and Behaviour in his Service; which Mark of his Royal Favour, I have the deepest Sense

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of, and shall Exert my best Endeavours for promoting his Service upon this Continent in Execution of the great Trust, which I have the Honour to have reposed in me.

In your beforementioned Letter of the 28th August, you likewise signified, Sir, the Directions of the Lords Justices to me, "to make "all possible Enquiry into the Causes and Cir: "cumstances of the late bad Behaviour of "the Kings Troops upon the Monongahela, & "to make as many Examples of the most no: "torious Delinquents, as should be found requi: "site and expedient to restore the Discipline "of his Majesty's Forces in America". In Obedience to these Orders I directed the Com: manding Officers of each of the Regiments concerned in that Action to enquire in the most particular and effectual manner into the Causes and Circumstances of the late bad Be: haviour of those Troops, & to Report their Opinion to me, as also to let me know whether any and what Courts Martial had been held upon, and Examples made of the most no: torious Delinquents among them; and inclos'd is the Report of those Officers, to which I beg leave to referr you.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

From this Report, as well as other In:
=quiries, I have made, it appears to me that the bad Behaviour of the Troops was so General, that there seems no room to distin:
guish any particular Delinquents to make Ex:
=amples of, more than what the Report in:
=forms me hath been already done.

As to the Causes and Circumstances of this ill Behaviour, the Account of which, as given in the Report, doth not seem so distinct & clear as might be; they appear to me, Sir, from the best Inquiries, I have been able to make as follows.

I begin with the Marches, the General made with about 1400 Pick'd Troops for twenty days successively before the Action, because the first reason assigned in the latter end of the Report for their bad Behaviour alludes in a great Measure to those Marches, whereby they are supposed to have been harrass'd and dispirited.

In order to set this Article in a just Light, it is proper to acquaint you, Sir, that these Marches were occaisoned by intelli:
=gence the General had received of the Garrison of Fort Duquesne's expecting to be very suddenly Strengthned with a Considerable Reinforcement;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

which the General endeavoured to prevent by in:
:vesting the Fort before their arrival there; and the Effect of those Marches seems to have been so far from dispiriting the Troops, or laying them under any disadvantages that by this means they passed the most dangerous defiles before they met the Enemy; and the Soldiers thereupon expressed a General Satisfaction, and advanced to meet them with great alacrity, as is taken notice of in the Report itself. the Officers on their part Congratulated the General upon it, as a most fortunate Event: and it seems clear from the inclosed Plan No. 1., in which is Delineated the disposition of the Kings Troops, and that of the Enemy. at the time of the latter's being discovered, that they were then in one Compact Body, and not possessed themselves of the Eminence, from whence it is observed in the Plan, they did the greatest Execution on the Kings Troops, but that the advanced Party under Lieut. Col. Gage and the working Party under Sr. John St. Clair had both pass'd the Hill before they received the Enemy's first Fire, which was made upon them in Front.

I would further observe, Sir, that the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

General Disposition of the Troops, he took with him, as it appears in the said Plan, seems to have been extremely well formed for the March he was upon, and to prevent Surprize: And thô it is said in the Report that the first Alarm of the Enemy was given by a Fire on the Van Guard, Commanded by Colonel Gage, yet it appears from the said Plan, that the Scouts and Guides, which preceded the Troops, had given them a few Minutes notice of the Enemy's approach before the Van Guard received that Fire.

As to the Confusion, which the whole Body of Troops was thrown into soon after, the Account given of it in the Report is "That "the main body being, upon the first News "of the beforementioned Alarm, ordered to advance, "they accordingly march'd in good Order and "with great Alacrity; but when they had ad:vanced to a particular place, they were ordered "to halt with a design of forming into a "Line of Battle, but when that was attempted "it proved ineffectual the whole falling into Confusion".

The Place, at wch the main Body halt:ed, is not here mentioned, nor how it happened that the Attempt made to form those Troops

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

258

into a Line of Battle proved ineffectual, and that the whole thereupon fell into Confusion: But an Inspection into the other inclosed Plan No. 2. in which is delineated the disposition of the Troops when they were engaged with the Enemy, and the Account given me by some Officers, who were Eye Witnesses, & good Judges, may serve to shew the latter Circumstances: by the Plan it appears that the Van Guard and working Party had left the two Advanced Cannon and Artillery Stores with the Enemy, and Retreated about 400 Yards: and I have been well informed that those Parties falling back upon the main body, which, it is said, was too close upon their Rear, whilst it was forming, put it into Disorder, and that threw the whole into Confusion, which was encreased by their finding themselves surround=ed and fir'd upon on all sides by the Enemy, who had by this time possessed them=selves of that Eminence: The Effect of this Confusion was, the Men could not be brought to form, nor the whole Body to advance; but they continued about two Hours and a half without either advancing or Retreating, and spent their Ammunition without doing Execution

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Except upon a few Parties of their own, which made some Attempt to recover the advanced Cannon from the Enemy, and to gain the Hill.

The Enemy in the meantime made no use of the advanced Artillery and Stores, which were abandoned to them, except to Fire with their small Arms from behind the Waggons and Carriages: This State of Confusion lasted until Orders were given to Retreat; soon after which the whole Body took to flight (as is set forth in the Report) without any pursuit from the Enemy, and could not be brought to halt before they had fled three Miles.

It seems morally certain, that if the Eminence mark'd out in the Plans had been occupied in time by part of the Generals Troops, which it is agreed might have been done, he must have with ease defeated the Enemy: some Attempts were made to take possession of it, but it was then too late.

It seems agreed however, that notwithstanding these disadvantages, if the whole Body of the Troops could have been prevailed on to have march'd forward, the Enemy would have been defeated, and that whilst the few

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Parties, which did advance, continued in Motion it was observed that the Enemy's Fire ceas'd, But it was not in the Power of the Officers, who behaved with the greatest Gallantry and Bravery upon this occasion, particularly the General, to rouse the Men out of that Consternation and Stupidity, which their Confus'd Order, and the Novelty of an Attack made upon them by an Invisible Enemy in a Wilderness Country had thrown into.

The Baron de Dieskau (the French General who was taken Prisoner at Lake George) in speaking of General Braddocks Defeat, said that none of their (the French) Officers were in the least Surprized at it, as it was a Maxim with them never to Expose Regulars in the Woods, without a sufficient Number of Indians and Irregulars for any Attack that might be Expected.

The inclosed Extract of a Paper dated at Montreal July 25th taken among others of the Baron de Dieskau's intitled "Orders & Instructions pour le Battailon", which was sent four days after to Fort Frontenac on the Lake Ontario, for the Regulation of them in their March thither, will further shew, Sir,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

what use the French make of Irregulars when join'd with Regulars in Marching thrô the Woods, Vizt for Scouts, Ranging Parties and Outguards upon their Flanks to prevent Ambus:=cade or Surprize, which Services, the French call "la petite Guerre". The proportion of Irregu:=lars to the Regular Troops in those Orders is one third of the former to two of the latter; four Cannadeans and Eight Soldiers of the Regulars are there ordered to Embark on board each Battoe.

The System of the French for making this use of Irregulars, when join'd in Service with their Regulars, is doubtless right, but it is as clear that his Majesty must now de:=pend upon Disciplined Regular Troops for the preservation of his American Rights and Terri:=tories against the French, who have of late, and it seems to be Expected, will continue to pour into North America as many Regular Troops from France, as they can find Oppor:=tunities of doing.

The second reason Assign'd in the Re:=port for the bad behaviour of the Troops, Vizt "The frequent Conversation of the Provincial Troops, and Country People, that if they engaged the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Indians in their European manner of fighting, they would be beat". seems a slight one; It is plain from the Report itself, that it made little or no Impression upon the Soldiers; it is there ob=served that upon receiving orders to advance to meet the Enemy, "they march'd forward in "good good Order and great Alacrity"

The Credit, I give to the two inclosed Plans is founded in this, that they were drawn by Engineer Mackellar; who was in the Rear of the working Party under Sr John St. Clair's Command, and approv'd of by the principal Officers in the Action.

As to the Consequences of the General's Defeat, after his Troops who were concerned in that Action, had join'd the Division, which was left under the Command of Col. Dunbar, I find that now the immediate Destruction of great Quantities of the Artillery Stores and Pro=visions is Condemned by some of the Field Officers; The Copy of an Order from the late General, signed by Capt. Dobson his fourth Aid du Camp hath been produced to me by Col. Dunbar in his own Justification, yet it seems difficult to say how that Order, which was given out from the General at a time, when the Colonel

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

looked upon him, as he says, as a dying Man, and consequently incapable of Command, came to be so readily Complied with, as it seems to have been, and without any Attempt to prevent it, by Application to the General, if that was the Colonels opinion when the Stores were destroyed; I am told by Lieut.^t Col. Gage, that upon a Message being sent from Colonel Dunbar to the General, he immediately resigned the Com=mand to him: I wont take upon me to say, Sir, what the Effect of the Panic, to which so much is imputed, might be in the Soldiers after they were all join'd at Colonel Dunbar's Camp in Numbers treble to those of the Enemy; but there seems to have been no reason to dread a pursuit from them at that Distance: The reason, which Colonel Dunbar gives for marching the Troops so suddenly to Philadelphia, with design of going into Winter Quarters there in August, is because he says General Braddock designed to go into Winter Quarters there him=self; if that was ever his design, I have abundant reason to think he had altered it; For in his Secretaries last Letter to me a few days before the Action at Monongahela he ac=quainted me that if the Business at Fort

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Du Quesne should not take up too much time, the General would endeavour, if that was prac=ticable, to join me at Niagara; In which Case I am Confident he would not have Winter'd his Troops near so far to the West=ward as Philadelphia, and from my know=ledge of the General, it is very difficult for me to Conceive that he would have entertain=ed a thought of going into Winter Quarters in the Month of August, when so great a part of this Continent was Entring upon Action.

In my first Letter to Colonel Dunbar, for preventing his going into Winter Quarters at Philadelphia, and directing him to march the Troops under his Command to Albany; as I heard he designed to leave the Inde=pendent Companies at Fort Cumberland, I directed they should remain there for that Service until further Orders, and particularly recommended to him the protection of that Fort; but in his next Letter to me, he let me know, that upon his finding that General Braddock did not intend to leave those Com=panies at Fort Cumberland, he had brought them with him to Philadelphia, which he accord=ingly did, and is the reason for their not

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

going into Garrison at Fort Cumberland.

My Motive for ordering Colonel Dunbar to march his Troops to Albany, as soon as he could was, that if he had arriv'd there in time (which I was in hopes he might have done) he might have assisted in the Attempt against Crown Point, or at least have made ready to Cover Albany, in case General Johnson had been beat: and indeed it was extremely happy that the French Forces, which attacked General Johnsons Camp, were repulsed and in:=tirely defeated by him; for if they had prevail:=ed in their Attack, there is the utmost reason to believe, as Colonel Dunbar did not arrive till about five Weeks after the Action, that the French General would have made himself Master of Albany, and in that Case have cutt off all Communication between Oswego and that Place; the Consequences of which might have been fatal to the Troops under my immediate Command, and very probably ended in the Loss of Oswego itself.

I have the Honour to be with the highest respect.

Sir / Your most Humble and
most Obedient Servant
W Shirley

Rt. Honble Sir Thomas Robinson Knt of the Bath,
one of his Majestys principal Secretaries of State

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

A Sketch of the Field of Battle of the 9th of July upon the Monongahel
Braddock, and the French and French Indians commanded by Mons.r de St Pierr

Expla

Coloured red, British Troops, the long Lines express the Number of Files. ◊ re

Waggons Carts and Tumbrils. ¤ Cattle Provision and Baggage Horses.

a, French and Indians upon their March to attack the British when first discover'd by the Guides. —

b, Guides and six light Horse . . . .

c, Van Guard of the Advanced Party . . . .

d, Advanced Party commanded by Lt Col. Gage . . .

e, Working Party commanded by Sr Jn. St Clair D Qr Mr Gl.

f, Two six Pounder Field Pieces . . . . . .

g, Carts & Waggons with Powder & Tools . . . .

h, Rear Guard of the advanced Party . . . .

i, Light Horse, leading the Convoy . . . . . .

k, Sailors & Pioneers with

l, Three twelve Pounder

m, Generals Guard consistin

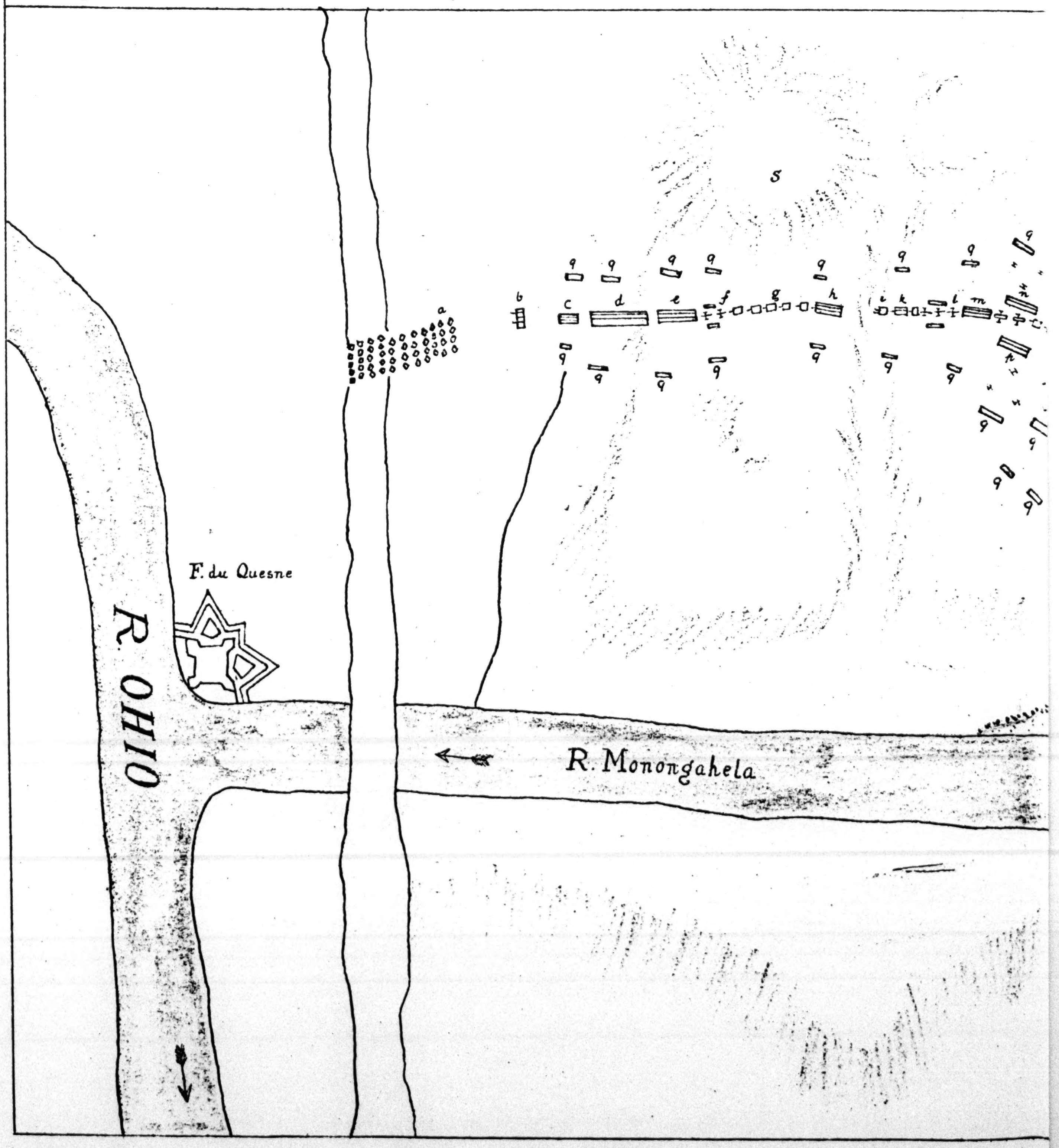
n, Main Body in Divisio / Convoy, with the Ca / Horses, between them

o, a Twelve pounder Field pie

p, Rear Guard . .

q, Flank Guards . .

r, a Hollow way . .



N.° 1.

hela, seven Miles from Fort du Quesne, between the British Troops commanded by General

rre, Shewing the Desposition of the Troops when the Action began.—

lanation

red, British. o yellow, French and Indians. ✠ Cannon. ✠ Howitzers.

es.—

k a Tumbril of Tools Tackles &c

Field pieces.

g of Light Horse & Foot

upon the Flanks of the

le Provision and Baggage

& the Flank Guards . .

in ye Rear of ye Convoy

" " " " "

" " " " " "

" " " " " "

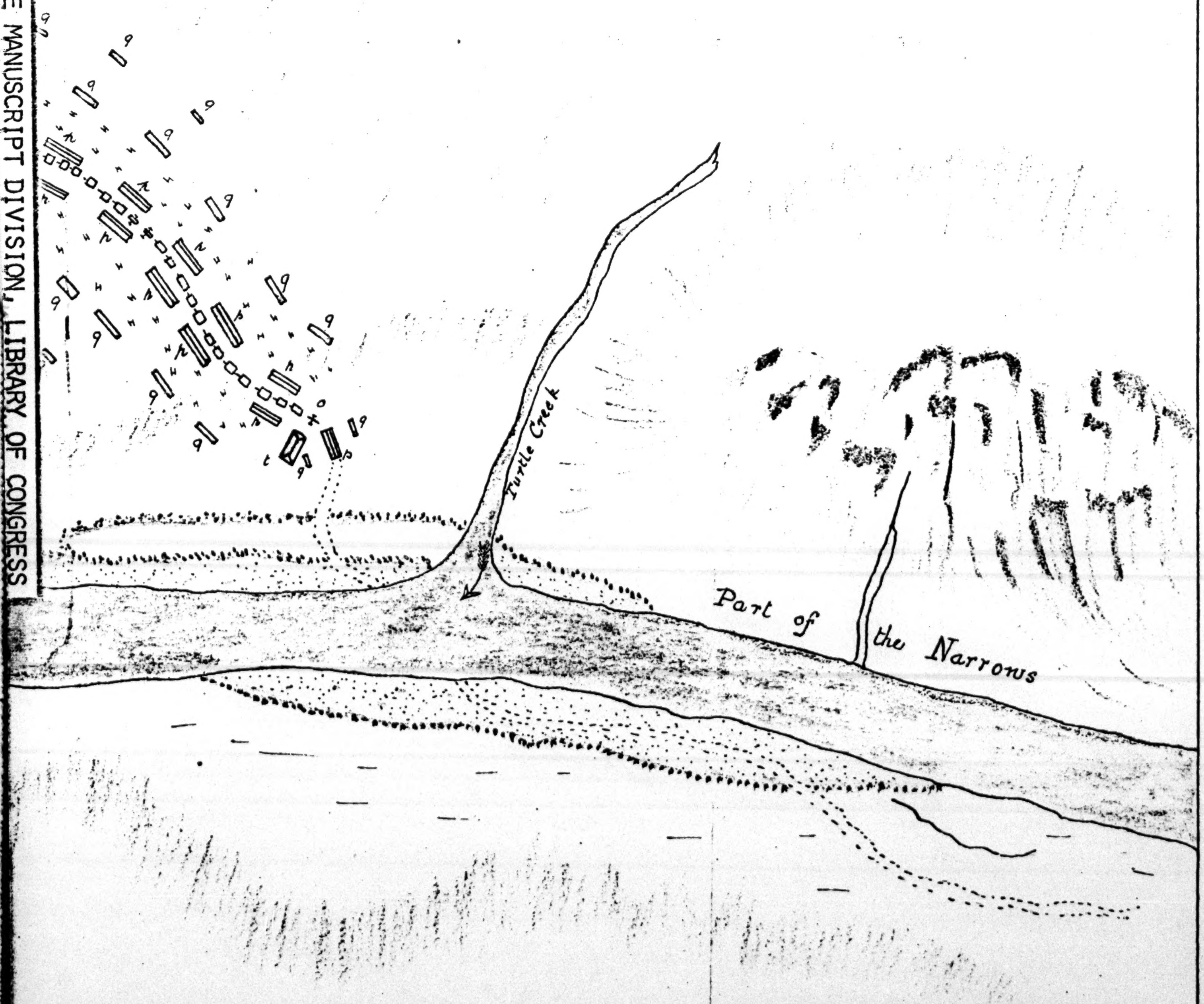
s, a Hill which the Indians did most of the Execution from " " " " " "

t, Frazers House

		in the Field	killd	Wounded
Enemy	French . . .	200	8	" —
	Indians . .	600	20	" —
	Total . . .	800	28	" —
British	Officers Staff included	96	27	35
	Serjts Corpls & private	1373	430	484
	Total " " "	1469	457	519

Distances Computed — Scale 300 yds to an Inch —

Pat Mackellar Engr.



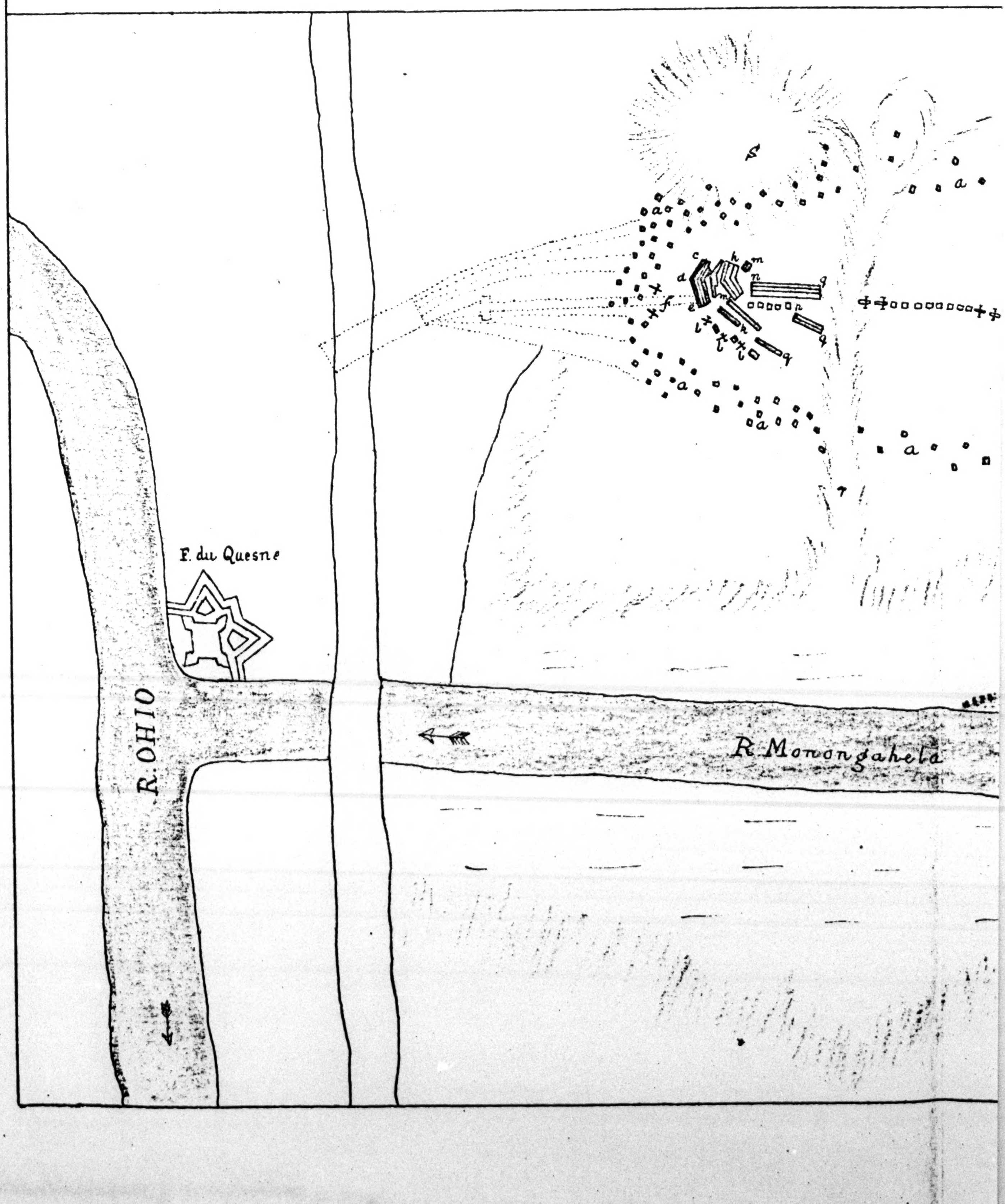
REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

A Sketch of the Field of Battle &ca Shewing the Disposition of the Tr
Advanced and Working Partys then beat back from the Ground they
Expl

a, The French and Indians, skulking behind Trees, round the British
f, The two Field Pieces of the advanced Party abandoned
c, d, e, h, i, k, m, n, q. The whole Body of the British joined with little
no Order, but endeavouring to make Fronts towards ye Enemies Fire.

N.B. The Disposition on both Sides continued about
recover the Guns (f) and to gain the Hill (s) to
did, but unhappily it was neglected. The British were
they were at last beat back accross the Hollow Way
-vision and Baggage were left in the Enemys hand
pursued down to the River, a few of them crosse
and a half. The Retreat was full of Confusion and I

The Distances are comp



REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

No. 2.

Troops about 2 o'Clock, when the whole of the main Body had joined the
hey occupied as in Plan No. 1.

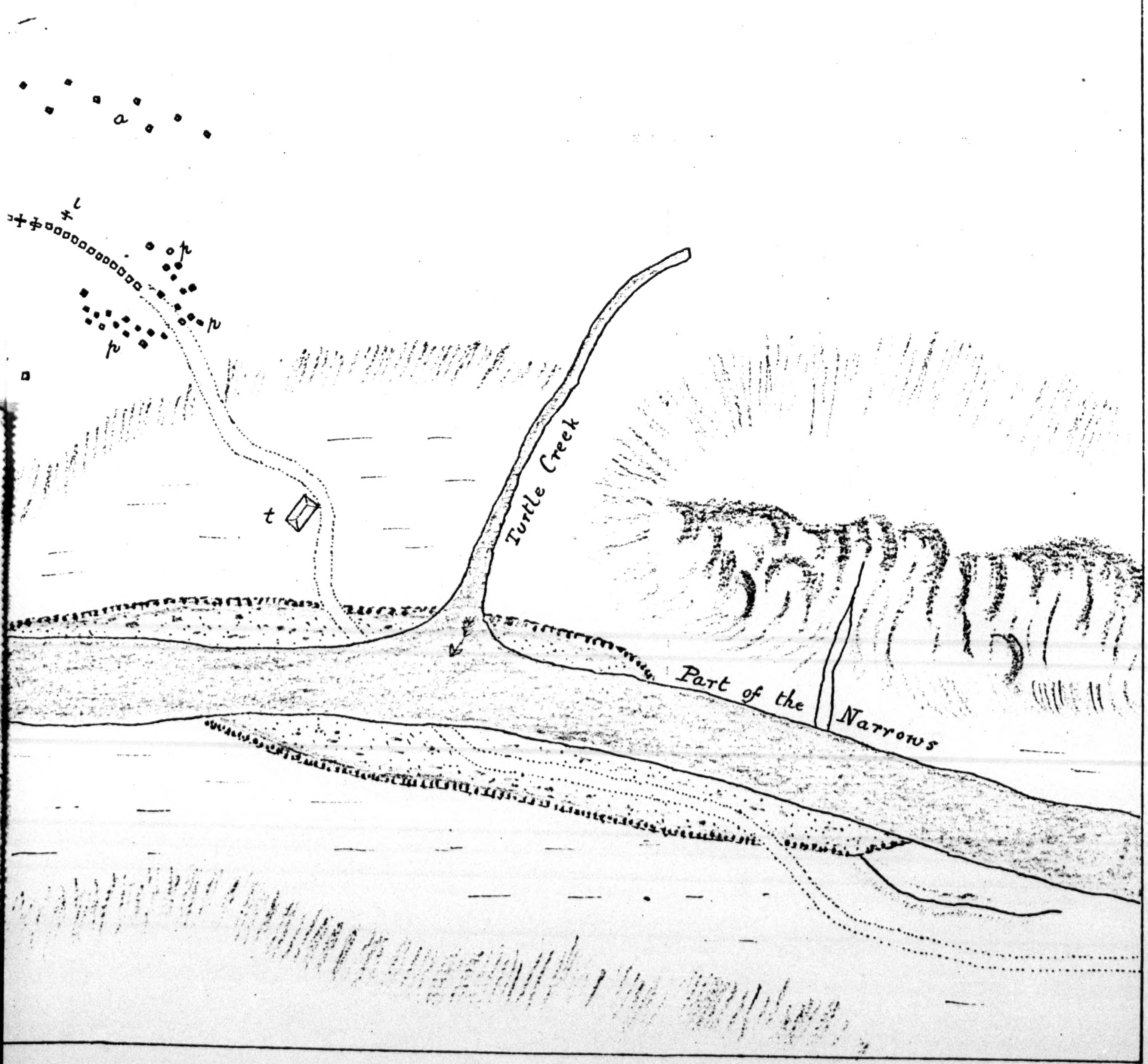
planation

l, The three 12 pounder Field pieces of the main Body . . .
o, The rear Field piece. 12 pounder . . . .
le or p, { The rear Guard divided (round the rear of the Convoy now closed up)
behind Trees having been attack'd by a few Indians . . . . }

t two hours nearly, as here represented, the British endeavouring to
to no purpose. It was proposed to take possession of this Hill before the Indians
re at length beat from the Guns (l). The General was wounded soon after.
y (r) and made no farther Stand. All the Artillery, Ammuntion Pro=
nds, and the General was with great difficulty got off. The Indians
sed but dropt the pursuit there. The whole action continued about three hours
Hurry, but after a few Miles there was a Body got to rally.

mputed. Scale 300 Yards to an Inch

P. Mackellar Engr.



REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

By Order of His Excellency Major General Shirley Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America,—

The different Officers of the late Sir Peter Halket's & Coll. Dunbar's Regiment & Others, who were in the Late Action under Major General Braddock on the Monongahela on the 9th of July 1755, being Called to enquire into the Causes and Circumstances of the bad Behaviour of the King's Troops in the said Action,—

It Appears that the Troops were on their March when the first Alarm was given by a Fire on the Van Guard, Commanded by Coll. Gage; That an Order was then given to the Main Body to advance; that they Accordingly Marched forward in good Order & with great Alacrity, but when they had Advanced to a particular place, they were ordered to halt with a design of forming into a Line of Battle, But when that was Attempted, it Proved ineffectual, the Whole falling into Confusion, & all the endeavours of the Officers could not get them into any Regular Form, and being by this time within Reach of the Enemy's Fire, they Appeared Struck with a panick, & tho' some seemed

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Willing to Obey, when Ordered to form, Others Crouded upon them, Broke their order, & Pre=vented it; & in this Irregular Manner they Ex=pended a great part of their Ammunition Not=withstanding this Confusion, there were several Parties advanced from the Main Body in order to Recover the Canon, but were fired upon, from the Rear by our own people, by which Many were killed, & a great Many of them Discharged their Pieces even in the Air; This Confusion having now Continued upwards of three hours, an Order was given to beat a Retreat to bring the Men to Cover the Wag=gons, & Carry off as Much as Could be, they stood about the Waggons for / some Little time Without any fire, & then a Smart fire Comeing from the Front & Left Flank, the Whole took to Flight; Several Attempts were made to halt the Men, in Order to Make a Regular Retreat, but to no purpose, they went off as fast as they Could, until they got about three Miles from the field of Action, where there were about a hundred Men, halted with Much Difficulty untill several Small Bodies Join'd them from the Rear, & then Continued the Retreat,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Question being Asked, if any of the Men could be Named, who had behaved Remarkably ill, Answer was made they could Not Name any in particular & that the Bad behaviour was general; however, that Courts Martial were held on the Armys Arrival at Fort Cumberland, & the Men, who had come of Unwounded without Arms or Accoutrements were punished—

The Bad behaviour of the Men is in some Measures Attributed to the following Reasons.—

1st. They were greatly Harrass'd by dutys unequal to their Numbers, Dispirited by Want of Sufficient Provisions, & not being allowed time to dress the Little they had, with nothing to Drink but Water, & that Often Scarce & Bad.

2d. The frequent Conversations of the Provincial Troops & Country people was, that if they engaged ye Indians in their European Manner of fighting, they would be Beat, & this some of their Officers Declared as their Opinion, & one of them to Colll Dunbar on the Retreat, for which he Severely Reprimanded him.—

3d. the Want of Indians or Other irregulars

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to give timely Notice of the Enemy's Approach, having only three or four guides for out Scouts.

Lastly the Novelty of an invisible enemy & the Nature of the Country, which was entirely a Forest,

Thos. Dunbar Col.

Thos. Gage Lieut. Col.

Albany 21st November

1755 –

a true Copy Examined by

Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Copy / Inquiry into the Behaviour of the Troops at the Monongahela / dated Albany 21st Novr. 1755 / in Govr. Shirley's / Novr. 5. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Ordres & Instructions pour le Bataillon fait a Montreal 25th. Juillet 1755.

Les Comand^ts. des Divisions sont avertis, que les Troupes Camperont toutes les Nuits dans la Marche d'icy au Fort Frontenac; par consequent, ils doivent se garder contre toutes Surprises, dans leur Camps; pour cet Effet, ils envoyeront à la decouverte par les Sauvages, Et à leur defaut, par les Canadiens, autour du Camp; Comme les Canadiens Sont plus propres pour la Petite Guerre que nos Soldats, il faut les emploier aux decouvertes & nos Soldats pour la Garde du Camp, & poser des Sentinelles pour la Conservation des Effets, Vivres, & Munition de Guerre, & Munition qui Sont dans les Batteaux.

Les dits Comand^ts. des Divisions Sont avertis qu'il y aura un Officier des Troupes de la Colonie, par chaque Division, pour les mettre au fait, de ce qu'il y aura en pareille occasion, Soit pour la Conduite des Batteaux dans les Rapides, Soit pour la précaution, qu'il y aura á prendre dans la Route, tant pour le Campement que contre Surprises, & de defferer á leur avis attendu qu'ils connoissent le Pays, & qu'ils Sont au fait de la façon

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

de faire la Guerre: Et si le hazard vouloit, que de ces Officiers fussent plus anciens Capi=taines, que celui qui Commande la Division, ce dernier Sera Sous ses Ordres, jusqu' à l ar=rivée au fort Frontenac.

A true Copy Exam^d. by

W^m. Alexander Sec^y.

Endorsed Ordres & Instructions pour / le Batail=lon fait a / Montreal 25th. Juillet 1755. / in Govr. Shirley's / Novr. 5th. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New York December 19th 1755.

Sir,

The Variety of Business, I found at Albany arising from the Expedition against Crown point, Indian Affairs, the Settlement of Several Matters relative to the two British Regiments, and some of the Troops of the two American Regiments there & at Schenectady, together with the Disposition of them into Barracks at those two places, & Fort Hunter near the Mohawk's Castle delay'd my Arrival at this place 'till the second Inst.; And the Difficulty of getting the Members together, who form'd the Council of War, which I held here the 12th and 13th Instant, pursuant to his Majesty's seventh Instruction to me, an Extract from which is inclos'd, made it impracticable for me to Send my Dispatches from hence untill this Day.

I have now, Sir, the Honour to transmit to you a Copy of the Minute of that Council; to which I beg leave to subjoin the following Remarks.

1st. It seems clear that the securing his Majesty's just Rights and Dominion upon the great Lakes and Rivers, and in the Country behind the Apalachian Mountains against the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

present Incroachments & future Attempts of the French, together with the Indians of the six Nations, and those of the Western or far Nations in a firm Alliance with the Crown of Great Britain, depends upon gaining the Mastery of the Lake Ontario.

2dly That for effecting this Service it is neces:=sary for his Majesty to have such a Naval Force the next Summer upon the Lake On:=tario, as may be superior to that, which the French shall then have there; and such a Land Force at Oswego, as shall be sufficient to dislodge them from their Forts at Cadara:=qui, Tronto, and Niagara upon the Lake, and Fort la Gallette situate upon the River Iroquois at the Entrance into an Harbour there call'd Oswegochi; between which Place and the Lake the River is navigable for Vessells of Force, but there ceases to be so on Account of the Falls between it and Mon:=treal: And as the most effectual Measure for cutting off the Communication between Montreal & the said Lake will be to barr the passage of the French from the former to the latter thro' the River Iroquois, it seems most expedient for his Majestys Service, that besides building

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

a Fort upon the Niagara to Secure that Pass, as is directed by his Majesty's Instructions, one=other should be built either upon the main, where Fort la Gallette now stands, or some Island conveniently situated for that Purpose in the River Iroquois near it, to secure that pass, from whence the Navigation of the River, near as far down as Montreal itself, might on Occasion be commanded by small Craft sent from thence, whilst the Fort would pre=vent the French from building any Vessells of Force at Oswegochi for the Navigation of the Lake.

3dly The only Objection to erecting an English Fort, at or near where Fort la Gallette now Stands, seems to be the Difficulty of supporting it against the strong Force, with which it must be expected, the French would, upon all favourable Opportunities, attack it from Montreal; especially if there is a practicable Road to it from thence by Land for transporting Artillery and Stores, as is said by Pere Charlevoix in his History of New France: On the other Hand it may be observ'd, that it would be more easy for the English to support a Fort at that Place from Oswego, which does not

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

exceed 110 Miles distance from it, and from whence it might be supply'd with Reinforcements and Provisions more easily across the Lake Ontario, and from thence by Water Carriage down the River Iroquois, than the French could support a Siege against it at the same Distance from Montreal by Land; especially if a proper Magazine was establish'd at Cadaraqui, as well as at Oswego: That the Expence of maintain-ing this Fort would lessen that of the naval Force, and the Garrisons at Oswego & Niagara, wch must be Stronger, & consequently more expensive, if a Fort is not kept up at Os-wegachi; and that the maintaining of such a Fort there would so effectually curb the Force of Canada on the Side of the Lakes and River Ohio, and deprive the French of their Commerce and Traffick with the Indians, as to render the Country of Canada of very little Value to the Crown of France; especially if it should lose Crown point, and be curb'd on the other Side of Montreal by a Fort and Naval Force upon Lake Champlain, and on the Side of Quebec by another Strong Fort upon the River Kennebeck, at or near the Head of it, at about 100 Miles distance from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that Metropolis.

4thly As to the Opinion and Advice of the Council, with regard to the Operations upon the Lake Ontario being begun by the Attack of the French Fort at Cadaraqui, in which the Members were not unanimous; the Difference of their Opinion consisted only in this, that one of them was of Opinion, it would be more adviseable to begin them by an Attack upon the French Forts at the Strait of Niagara.

5thly The Opinion of the Council concerning the number of additional Regular Troops necessary for recovering & securing His Majestys Rights and Dominion upon this Continent, was proposed by them to make part of their Determinations without being previously mov'd by me, and is founded upon these Reasons; they think there ought to be 1500 Regulars at least employ'd with what Provincial Troops shall be rais'd by the Colonies for the Expedition against Crown point; that no Regulars can be spar'd out of the two American & two British Regiments for this Service; nor any from the three Regiments of Regulars posted at Nova Scotia; consistent with the Safety of that Province.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I would further observe, Sir, upon this Head, that as to the four Regiments of Regulars destin'd for the Service upon the Lakes, the two American ones consist wholly of Raw Troops; that out of the 1000 Veteran Troops, of which the two British Regiments consisted at their Arrival in Virginia, not more than 600 of them are left; that the Rest are made up of Provincials drafted into them the last Summer, and their New Augmentation from 700 to 1000 Men each, must be made up (if they can be rais'd in time) with fresh Recruits.

I beg leave further to acquaint you, Sir, that upon finding from the Copy of your Letter to the late General Braddock dated the 10th of February last, compar'd with your Letter to me of the same Date, that the 2000 Men, which I was therein order'd by his Majesty to raise, "exclusive of the Number requisite for "my own Regiment, and Sir William Pepperrell's, "and of the Augmentation to the five Regiments "mention'd in a former Letter to 1000 Men each", were intended by his Majesty to be rais'd for the particular Service of Nova Scotia, and for no other; I shall not without his Majesty's further Orders take upon me to raise the two new

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Regiments, which I mention'd in my Letter of the 12th of August to you, I propos'd doing; that if I had rais'd them I have no Cer=tainty of being able to provide them either with Arms or Cloathing, to take the Field in time for his Majesty's Service in the ensuing Campaigne, And that thereupon, Sir, I beg leave humbly to offer my own Opinion with that of the Coun=cil, that it would greatly Serve his Majesty's Interest if he Should be pleas'd to order three Regiments from England of 700 privates each to be transported, as soon as may be, to New York, where they might possibly arrive in time to act, part of them with the Forces to be employ'd in the Expedition against Crown-point, and part with those destin'd for his Majesty's Service upon the Lakes under my immediate Command, and would contribute greatly to the Success of both, which it seems of the last Importance to the Colonies in North America to have effected, if possible, in the ensuing Year; especially the Service upon the Lakes, as the inclos'd Copy of a Letter from Major Rutherford to me whilst I was at Oswego, and an Examination of a French Soldier confirming the Intelligence, I had before receiv'd, seems to put it out of doubt that the great Object of the French

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

upon the Lakes is to make themselves Masters of Oswego.

I can't take upon me to say what Success the Governors will have with their respective Assemblies in prevailing upon them to raise their Quota's of Troops & Money for the general Services of the next Year: Very little hath been done by the Western Colonies towards it hitherto; and tho' the Reduction of Crown point is a favourite Expedition with the Colonies of New England, yet the failure in it this Year, partly owing in all Appearance, to ye. Neglect of the Officers to push it on as far as it seems possible it might have been, and partly to their Want of due Supplies of provisions from Albany will, together with the great Numbers of Men already rais'd in vain for this Service, at a very heavy Expence to those Colonies, I am affraid, make them very backward to raise the necessary Forces for the ensuing Spring: At all Events, whatever it shall be adviseable for me to attempt the next Year for his Majesty's Service with the Forces I shall have, I will endeavour to carry into Execution with Vigilance and Activity; Indeed if a new Supply of Regular Troops from France shall get into Louisbourg or Quebec very early in the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Spring; unless the Colonies are reinforc'd at the Same time with Troops from England, little more can be expected to be done than to act upon the Defensive; especially if Nova Scotia should stand in need of being immediately succour'd.

In the mean time while I can't but conceive strong hopes, that at least the French Forts at Niagara may be reduc'd early in the Summer, provided we shall be able to get ready a Sufficient Naval Force upon the Lake Ontario by that time; & proper Magazines of Provisions are secur'd this Winter; both which I shall use my utmost Endeavours to accomplish in time.]

If upon my Arrival at Oswego I find my Strength Shall be sufficient, I am fully determin'd to begin the Operations upon Lake Ontario by an Attack of Fort Frontenac alias Cadaraqui; unless I shall receive his Majesty's Orders to the Contrary; concerning which & every other part of my propos'd plan for his Service I hope I shall know his Royal Pleasure, if possible, before the Operations are begun.

I have only further to acquaint you, Sir, that a Map intitul'd "a General Map of the Middle British Colonies in America, &c," having been lately publish'd here by one

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Lewis Evans, in which Fort Frontenac & the whole North Side of Lake Ontario are mark'd a part of New France, & the River Iroquois call'd St. Lawrence's River, and in the Introductory Essays to it are asserted to belong to the French by Virtue of the Treaty of Reswick; which peremptory Assertion had begun to make an Impression un=favourable to the present Exigencies of his Ma=jesty's Service, and his just Rights in some leading persons here; I have look'd into, and set forth his Majesty's Claim to this most important Place in the most accurate manner, I can at present do it, in the inclos'd State, which, I take the liberty to say, appears to me to Shew clearly that it appertains to the Crown of Britain by Virtue of the Treaty of Utrecht, as part of the Country of the six Nations.

I am with the highest Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble, and

most Obedient Servant.

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson Knt. of the Bath, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State }

P.S. I have, within these three Days, receiv'd fresh Intelligence by an Officer lately arriv'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

from Oswego, that the French are building three new Vessells in the Harbour near Fort Frontenac.

Endorsed New York 19th Decr. 1755/ Govr. Shirley/ Rx 10th Febry 1756 by Capt. / Morris

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir,

I give your Excellency the trouble of this from some things that pass'd in a Conversation I had yesterday with the Baron Deskau, & his Aid de Camp, The Baron seemed not only to think the French would easily Maintain Crown Point against General Johnston's Army, but that from what he had seen & been in=formed of their Discipline that I might De=pend upon it, thô Doubted they would never Arrive there. In talking of General Braddock's defeat, he said none of their Officers was Surprized in the least at it, as 'twas a Con=stant Maxim with them Never to expose Regulars in Woods, without a Sufficient Number of In=dians & irregulars for any Attack that Might be expected, But what I thought of most Con=sequence, to inform your Excellency of as im=mediately Concerning the Expedition you are now engaged in, is that I find the Baron is per=fectly well Acquainted with the Country round Lake Ontario, with the Great Consequence Oswego is of to us, & does not doubt but that you may take Niagara, if you carry the Forces, Ar=tillery &c you have at Oswego, Safely there, but in that Case they have half the Forces that Arrived

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

with him from Brest, with a Sufficient Number of Canadians & Indians not only to take Oswego, but likewise Effectually to cutt of your Retreat lying Ready at Fort Frontenac with boats &ca. to set out on the first Notice, & seems very Confident that the Six Nations will Continue Steady in their Neutrality except the Mohawks who have Already Joined us, Your Excellency will see how this Agrees with your Intelligence from Fort Frontenac & I hope the Forces under Coll. Dunbar expected here every day may be of Service at Searit to Secure the Communication twixt this & Oswego at all events,

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect,

Sir

Your Excellency's
Most Obedient & Most
Humble. Servant
John Rutherfurd

Albany 30th. Septemr. 1755.

A true Copy examin'd by
Wm. Alexander Secy

Endorsed Copy / Major Rutherfurd's Letter / to Major General Shirley / dated Septr. 30th. 1755. / in Govr. Shirley's of the / 19th Decr. 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract from his Majesty's Seventh Instruction to the Late Major General Braddock

And if any preparations should be Neces=sary for the Carrying on our Service, which is not Contained in these our Instructions you shall with the Concurrence of the Governours, who are to Assist in any such Service make any such preparations, Provided that the same shall Appear to you absolutely Necessary for the De=fence of our Just Rights & Dominions, And you will in all such Emergencies & Occurences that may happen, Whether herein Mentioned or not provided for by these Instructions not only use your best Circumspection, but shall Likewise Call to your Assistance a Council of War, when Necessary which we have thought fit to Appoint upon this Occasion, Consisting of your self, the Commander in Chief of our Ships in those parts, such Governours of our Colonies, or Provinces & such Colonels & Other of our Field Officers, as shall happen to be at a Convenient Distance from our said General & Commander of our Forces, And you shall with the Advice of them or the Ma=jority of them, Determine all Operations, to be performed by our said Forces, Under your Com=mand & all other Important points relating thereto,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in a Manner that shall be Most Conducive to the ends, for which the said Forces are in:=tended & for ye faithfull Discharge of the Great trust hereby Committed to you,

A true Copy Examined By

Wm. Alexander Secy

Endorsed Extract from his Majesty's 7th. In:=struction to the / late Major General Braddock / in Govr. Shirley's of the / 19th. Decr. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Claim of the English & French to the Possession of Fort Frontenac, Stated & Examin'd.

Fort Frontinac is built upon the North East Edge of the Lake Ontario at the dis=tance of about 180 miles from Montreal: and Situated near the head of a River, which takes its rise from the said Lake, and dis=charging itself into the River St. Laurance at the Island of Montreal; the Country between this Fort and Montreal is Mark'd upon the French Charts of the best Authority pais des Iroquois du Nord, or les Iroquois du Nord in Contradistinction to the Iroqois (under which General Appellation The French Comprehend the several Cantons of Indians, call'd by the English the five Nations) who Inhabit the Country on the South side of the Lakes Ontario, Oneida, and Mohawk's River; and the Said River is mark'd on the same Maps le fleuve des Iroquois and both of them have been Treated from the be=ginning as well by the French as English as belonging to the Indians of the five Nations, who for a few years past have had a Settle=ment at Oswegachi on the River Iroquois con=sisting mostly of Onondagos.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

In 1672 Monsr. Courcelles then Governour of Canada by large presents to the Indians and under pretence of building a trading house for their Conveniency, but with a design of Convert:=ing it soon into a Fort in order to bridle them, and keep them making Incursions into Montreal, obtain'd Leave of them to Erect a Magazine which they have since Forify'd and is now call'd Cadariaqui or Fort Fort Fronten:=ac from the Name of Monsr. Frontenac, Mr. Courcells Succession in the Government of Canada, who carried this project into Execution in the same Year.

In 1689 the French after many Hostili:=ties from the Indians and disputes between them (among other things) concerning the former's holding Possession of this Fort des:=troy'd it and abandon'd the Country on the North side of the Lake Ontario to the Indians.

In 1695 during the War, which preceded the treaty of Reswick the French took the said Country from the Indians, and rebuilt Fort Cadarraqui on the Edge of the Lake, and Continued in Possession of it at the time of Concluding the Treaty of Reswick.

The Author of the Map referr'd to in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Letter Inclosing this, hath the following Re=mark in his Political Essays upon it page 14 Viz.t "The French being in Possession of Fort "Frontenac at the peace of Reswick, which they "Attain'd during their War with the Confederates, "gives them an undoubted Title to the Acquisition "of the North West side of St Lawrance River, "from thence to their Settlement at Montreal; but "the Confederates stil preserv'd their Rights to the "other side, fully to Lake St Frances, leaving "the rest to Montreal as a Boundary."

By the 7th Article of the Treaty of Reswick in 1697 which seems the only Applicable one to the Matter under Consideration, it is "Stipulated that the most Christian King shall "restore to the said King of Great Britain all "Countries Islands, Forts, & Colonies wheresoever "Situated, which the English did possess before "the Declaration of this present War, and in "like manner the King of Great Britain shall "restore to the most Christian King all Countries, "Islands, Forts, and Colonies wheresoever Situated, "which the French did possess before the said "Declaration of War, and this restitution shall be "made on both sides, within the space of Six "Months, or sooner if it can be done."

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Operation of this Treaty therefore, if it is Applicable to Question, of which Crown hath the right to the Possession of Fort Frontenac & the North side of the Lake Ontario seems to be Expressly Contrary to what the Writer of the above Political Remarks Asserts; For if the French Attained, during their War with the Confederates, that possession which they had at the peace of Reswick, as they in fact did, after having in 1679, Evacuated it and Aban-don'd it the Indians, they ought by Virtue of a Treaty to have restor'd it to the King of Great Brittain.

The Negotiation between Lord Bellomont Governour of New England and New York, and the Count Frontenac Governour of all New France which pass'd in 1689 soon after The Treaty of Reswick was concluded, May serve to shew the Construction, which both Nations then made of this Treaty, with regard to the point in Ques-tion; and the Subsequent convention of both Crowns will determine which of them hath the just right to the Possession of Fort Frontenac and the Country on the North side of the Lake Ontario near as far as Montreal.

Lord Bellomont demands of Frontenac

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

all the Indians of the five Nations, who were made Prisoners in New France during the then Late War; Mr. Frontenac in his Answer to this demand, desires to deliver them up, Insisting that the Indians of the Six Nations were Subjects of the French King, as having had Sovereignty Over them before the English were Masters of New York, and say in Effect, that the Treaty of Reswick had no Relation to the point in Dispute. Lord Bellomont in his Reply to Mr. Frontenac insisting upon the Indians ought to be Releas'd, as being Subjects of the King of England, and compriz'd as such, within the said Treaty. In Answer to this Mr. Frontenac Acquaint's Lord Bellomont "that the Kings their Masters had determined "to Name Commissary's on the part of each "Crown to Settle the Limits of the Contries, "which belong'd to each of them, and that he "must Wait the decision of those Commissaries".

It does not Appear that any Decision of this Affair was made untill the Treaty of Utrecht concluded in 1713 by the 15th Article of which the Indians of the five Nations are declar'd to be Subjects to the Dominion of Great Britain; consequently their Lands to be under the Protection

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

i 298

of that Crown.

This being the highest Decision of the point that could be made, Settles it to the Year 1713, and seems to put the Immediate pos=session, which the French had of Fort Frontenac, and the Country in dispute from the time of the Treaty of Reswick to that of Utrecht out of the Question.

The French still continued in possession of the aforesaid Fort from the time of the last mention'd Treaty of Aix la Chapalle in the Year : By that the Treaty of Utrecht is renenew'd and Confirm'd, and it is Stipulated that the Dominions of the Contracting parties shall be put in the same Condition with Regard to the Possession of them by the severall Princes and States concern'd, which they ought of right to have been in before the Late War im=mediatly preceeding that Treaty: and for this pur=pose Commissaries were Appointed by his Majesty and the French King to meet at Paris in order to Settle and adjust, on the part of each, the Limits of the Controverted Countries in North America: Those Commissaries accordingly meet and Enter'd upon their Negotiation, which Continued untill it was broke off by by the French Kings

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Seizing upon Severall parts of Nova Scotia or Arcadie, the Limits of which were referr'd to the Decision of the Commissaries.

It seems plain that his Majestys Right to the Possession of the North side of the Lake so far as the Limits of the Country of the five Nations extend is not precluded by the Continued possession of the French ever since the Treaty of Utrecht, at w.ch it was first for:merly settled: if that is a good plea for the French in this case they might plead their possession of the Several Incroachments they have made in Nova Scotia, at Crown point, and Niagara, which have all of them been of a Considerable Continuance, some ever since the Treaty of Utrecht and others before the Treaty of Aix La Chapell.

Upon the whole his Majestys right to remove the French from the North side of Lake Ontario and take the Lands there under his protection seems full as Clear and Indubit:able as his right to remove them from their Incroachments at Niagara &ca. and to take possession of that Country; his right both to the one and the other standing upon the same foundation, Viz.ts the Treaty of Utrecht:

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and Especially as the Indians of the five Nations have a right to the Country about Niagara by Conquest only, but an aboriginal one to the Country on the North side of the Lake Ontario.

Endorsed Claim of the English &/ French to the Possession/ of Fort Frontenac Stated / & examin'd. / in Gov.r Shirley's of the / 19th Dec.r 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council of War held by His Excellency William Shirley Esqr. General and Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in North America, at New York on Friday the 12th Day of Decr. 1755.

Present.

His Excellency William Shirley Esqr. General, &c.
His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knt. Governor & Commander in Chief of the Province of New York.
The Honble. Horatio Sharpe Lieut. Governor and Commander in Chief of the Province of Maryland.
The Honble. Robert Hunter Morris Lieut. Governor & Commander in Chief of the Province of Pensilvania.
The Honble. Thomas Fitch Governor and Commander in Chief of the Colony of Connecticutt.
Colonel Dunbar.
Major Charles Craven.
Sir John St. Clair Deputy Quarter Master General.
Major James Kinneer.
Major John Rutherford.

The General's Commission being read together with part of a Letter to him dated 28th. of last August from the Rt. Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, and part of his Majesty's seventh Instruction to the late General Braddock; Several

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

points of Rank, wch were mov'd by some of the Members of the Council were settled, after which his Excellency adjourn'd the Council to the next Day at 9 o'Clock in the forenoon.

Saturday December 13th 1755.

The Council met according to the Adjournment. Present as before, together with Colonel Peter Schuyler.

His Excellency acquainted the Council that he had conven'd them to give their Opin:=ion & Advice upon a Plan of Operations, which he proposes for the next Year's Campaigne, in order to effect the several Services he is direct:=ed by His Majesty's Instructions to carry into Execution; That in order to inform them fully of the State of those Services, it was necessary for him to acquaint them, that in his Ma:=jesty's said Instructions it is declar'd.

1st. That Whereas the French would, in all probability endeavour to reinforce the several Posts, they have on the River Ohio, and on the Lakes to the Westward of it, by sending Troops up the River Mississippi, it was his Royal Will and Pleasure, that as the Season would allow the Troops to take the Field much sooner in the Southern parts, than in any other parts of his Colonies, the late General Braddock should

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

begin his Operations there, as soon as the Weather would permit, and was therefore order'd to direct the Troops under his Command to be carry'd up the River Potomack as high as Wills's Creek, in order to proceed to Fort Du Quesne.

2dly That as soon as the late General should have been able to drive the French from their Posts upon the Ohio, he Should take proper Measures for erecting a good & sufficient Fort on the most convenient pass upon the said River, and to leave a Strong Garrison, consisting of the three Independent Companies then in Virginia, sustain'd by such a part, or the whole of the Provincial Troops, as he shall find necessary to defend the same, and to protect the Indians in those parts, as well as the Settlements, which had been broke up.

3dly That the next Service, which His Majesty directs, and declares to be of the greatest Importance, and therefore to demand the utmost Care and Attention, is the dislodging the French from the Forts, they have at the Falls & passes of the Niagara, and the erecting such a Fort there, as shall for the future make his Majty's Subjects Masters of the Lake Ontario; and that if, for this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Purpose, the said late General Braddock should think it necessary to have Ships upon the said Lake Ontario, he should concert wth. the Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Ships, & the Governors of New England and New York the manner & means of building and manning such Vessells, as shall be most proper for that Service.

4thly. That it is in the said Instructions declar'd to be his Majesty's further Will and Pleasure, that in order to accellerate the Execution of so Salutary an undertaking the said General Braddock should, in Case the Regiments intended to be rais'd by Governor Shirley and Sir William Pepperrell should be ready to act before the French could be drove from their Posts upon the Ohio, to employ the said two Regiments in the immediate Reduction of Niagara and Crown point.

5thly. That in Case the said two Regiments of Shirley's and Pepperrell's should not be rais'd and ready to act 'till the time that the Service on the Ohio shall be finish'd, it is declar'd to be his Majesty's Will and pleasure, that if then the said General Braddock should find it necessary to march his whole

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Force to make himself Master of the posts be=forementioned at Niagara he should take the most prudent means of joining his said Force with the British Battallions to effect that most essential & necessary Service.

6thly That if the said General Braddock should find that the two British Regiments would be sufficient for performing the Service at Niagara, he might then employ the two American at the same time in dispossessing the French from their Posts at Crown point on the Lake Cham=plain, wch was the next point, he was to en=deavour to gain; But that no positive In=structions could be given him on this Head, as he could only judge thereafter, whether such a separate Operation could be undertaken at the same time that he was making himself Master of that most material one at Niagara; How=ever, that after he should have possess'd himself of the Niagara Forts, & should have open'd a safe Communication betwixt that and Oswego, it was His Majesty's Will and Pleasure, that the next Service, upon wch he should proceed should be.

7thly The Reduction of the Fort at Crown point, & erecting another upon the Lake Champlain, in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

such Place as he should find most effectual for bridling the French Indians in those parts, & for securing & protecting the neighbouring Colonies.

His Excellency thereupon observ'd to the Council that the Reasons assign'd in his Ma=jesty's Instructions for ordering General Braddock to begin his Operations upon the Ohio seems to be principally founded on some Information, wch had been given that the Support of the French Forts & Settlements upon that River is drawn from their Settlements on the Mississippi.

His Excellency the General then ac=quainted the Council, that none of the Attempts made for effecting the before mention'd Services in the last Summer had been carry'd into Execution, but that these several beforemention'd parts of the Expedition order'd by his Majesty remain'd to be executed in the ensuing Spring.

His Excellency then observ'd to the Coun=cil that the only practicable Entrance, which his Majesty's Subjects have into the Lake Ontario is at Oswego thro' the River Onondago, which is the only Harbour fit to receive Vesseles of any Force, that his Majesty hath upon that Lake, & that Oswego is situated in the Country of the Onondago's, wch lies in the middle of that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

inhabited by the Six Nations, & is the only trading House, the English have for carrying on a Commerce & Correspondence with the Western Indians. That the only practicable Entrance, wch the French have into the same Lake, is thro' the River by them at first call'd the River Iroquois, but in some of their late Maps, the River St Lawrence, and near Fort Frontenac, wch is situated on the North East Edge of that Lake at about 50 Miles distance from, & nearly opposite to Oswego; that whilst the French are in possession of that Fort, & the Harbour there, wth a free passage into the Lake thro' the River Iroquois, together with their Harbour at Tronto on the Lake, they will have it in their Power to build and maintain Vessells of Force upon the Lake, which, unless his Majesty shall keep up at least an equal Naval Force there, may not only greatly annoy any Fort, wch should be erected by his Majesty's Subjects at the North East End of the Pass at Niagara, but endanger the loss of Oswego itself to the French, wch would inevitably be attended wth the Defection of the several Castles of the Indians of the six Nations to the French Interest in a Short time, & with the loss of the whole Country as far as

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Schenectady, and very possibly be soon follow'd with the loss of the City of Albany.

That from the best Information he can procure, it appears to him that the French Forts & Settlements at Niagara, upon Lake Erie, and the Ohio, & even as far as Missilimackinack upon the Lake Huron are wholly supported with Stores & Provisions from Montreal by Water Car:=riage thro' the River Iroquois & across the Lake Ontario, & not from the French Settlements on the Missisippi, wch being at near the distance of 2000 Miles from any of them, are too remote to afford them any support, especially as the Navigation from thence to the French Settlements on the Ohio is against the Stream, and attended with other difficulties in many places.

That Consequently the dislodging the French from Fort Frontenac, and their small Fort at Tronto, & barring up their Entrance into the Lake Ontario thro' the River Iroquois would cutt off all their Forts and Settlements upon that & the other Lakes, & the River Ohio from all Support from Canada, without wch they could not possibly long subsist.

That therefore his Excellency proposes the following plan of Operations for the ensuing

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Year, viz.t, –

"That a Body of 5000 Troops should be assembled at Oswego by the last Week in April, and Fort Frontenac and la Gallette upon the River Oswegatie attack'd w.th 4000 of them in the beginning of May, leaving 1000 at Oswego for the Protection of that Place.

That after dislodging the French Troops at Cadaraqui and la Gallette, they should be employ'd in attacking the French Forts & Settlements at Niagara, Presqu' Isle, the River Au Bœuf, the Detroit, & Missilimackinac, & to Secure the several Posts there: That 3000 Troops should at the same time be march'd to Fort Du Quesne by Land from Wills's Creek to attack that Fort.

That Crown point should be at the same time attack'd w.th 6000 Troops, a Fort afterwards built on Lake Champlain, and one or more Vessells of Force to navigate that Lake; & in order to divide the Force of Canada more effectually after breaking up all French Settlements upon the River Chaudiere with 2000 Troops about the same time, to make a feint w.th them against Quebec at the Mouth of the said River, w.ch is within three Miles

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

distance of that Metropolis situate on the opposite Side of the River St. Laurence.

His Excellency then desir'd the Opinion & Advice of the Council upon every part of the propos'd plan, & particularly whether the Num:=ber of Troops propos'd for carrying every part of the said Expedition into Execution at one & the same time, was sufficient, or whether any less, or greater, & what Number might be suf=ficient to do it.

His Excellency then observ'd to the Coun:=cil, that if the before mention'd Attempts for the Reduction of the French Forts & Settle:=ments upon the Lake, & the Ohio, & Crown point should not be made at the same time, but one of them only carried on at a time, these Dangers would ensue, vizt, If an Attempt should be made upon the Lake Ontario for the Reduction of the Forts at Cadaraqui & Niagara, &c., without any against Crown point, the French would either send the Chief part of the whole Force of Canada to oppose it; in wch Case so large a Body of Troops would be requir'd to encounter it there, as would make the transportation of them & their Stores, & Provisions to Oswego in time, almost impracticable,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

or else the French would muster so Strong a Force against Albany as might take it, & by that means likewise cutt off all Communication be=tween it & the Forces at Oswego, wch must receive their whole Support & Provisions from thence.

On the other Hand, if an Attempt should be made for the Reduction of Crown point only, & not against Fort Cadaraqui, Niagara, &c, at the same time, Oswego, which from the In=telligence gain'd at that Place, appears to be the great Object of the French, would be in danger of being lost to them, in case they should bend their principal Force against it, wch loss would be an irretrievable one to the English, as it would not only be the loss of the Country as far as Albany, together wth the six Nations, but give the French the Do=minion of the Great Lakes, & the whole Southern Country.

His Excellency then acquainted the Coun=cil, that immediately before his Departure from Oswego, as well as since, he had receiv'd In=telligence that the French are building at least three large Vessells of Force in the Harbour of Cadaraqui, wch, together wth those they had already built, will be much superior to those

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

built by us on the Lakes, whereupon he like:
=wise desires the Opinion and advice of the
Council concerning his causing more Vessells
to be built, and of a larger Force upon the
Lake, than what his Majesty hath there al:
:ready, and how many such Vessells it is
necessary to have built for gaining the Mastery
of that Lake.

The Council, after taking these several
Matters into Consideration, gave it as their un:
=animous Opinion.

1st That it is most essentially necessary at
all Events to Secure the Navigation of the
Lake Ontario, & from the Intelligence the General
has inform'd them he has already receiv'd of
Vessells building by the Enemy at Fort Fron:
=tenac, that at least three Vessells be built im:
=mediately at Oswego, of as large a Size &
Force as the Depth of the Water at the En:
=trance of the Harbour of Oswego will admit,
and that on any future Intelligence of the
Enemy's increasing their Naval Force, that the
General should build such & so many more Ves:
=sells as he finds necessary for securing the
Mastery of that Lake.

2dly That one Expedition be carry'd on against

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Crown point, & another against the French Set:
=tlements & Incroachments on Lake Ontario, & that both Armies rendezvous at their respective places of Destination as soon as possible in the Spring.

3.dly That an Army of 10,000 Men will be necessary for the Expedition against Crown point.

4.^{thly} That an Army of 6,000 Men at least will be necessary for the Expedition against the French Incroachments on the Lake Ontario, &c.^{a}

5.^{thly} That as to the Attempt propos'd to be made upon Fort du Quesne, they are unimous:
=ly of Opinion that Such a measure would answer very good purposes by availing the English Forces of the Assistance of that part of the Southern Indians, which are still in Alliance with them, & preventing those in Al:
=liance with the French from opposing our Operations to the Northward, & therefore advise the General to recommend it to the western Governm.^{ts} to undertake an Attempt upon that Fortress, & to do it in such a manner as will not in the least interfere w.th the Ex:
=peditions already agreed on.

6.^{thly} That as to the Feint with 2000 Men against Quebec by the way of the River Chaudiere,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

they are unanimously of Opinion, that it should be carry'd into Execution, provided it can be done without prejudice to the other parts of the Service already agreed on.

7thly That wth regard to the Operations on Lake Ontario it was the Opinion & Advice of the Majority of the Council that they be begun by the Attack of Cadaraqui.

Lastly The Council considering the Several Services to be carry'd on in North America, are unanimously of Opinion that an additional number of Regular Troops will be necessary for effectually recovering & Securing his Majesty's Rights and Dominions upon this Continent.

W. Shirley	Tho. Dunbar
	Peter Schuyler
Chas. Hardy	Cha. Craven
Horo. Sharpe	John St. Clair
	Jas. Kinnear
Robt. H. Morris	John Rutherford.

Governor Fitch being obligd to go out of Town before a fair Copy of the Minutes was made out, is the reason Why his Name was not Signed, but he approved of the Whole and promised to Sign hereafter.

a true Copy examin'd by,

Wm. Alexander Secy

Endorsed Copy / Minutes of a Council / of War held at New / York, Decr. 12th. 1755. / in Govr. Shirleys of the / 19 Decr. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New York Decembr. 20th. 1755

Sir (Duplicate)

I am now to lay before you an Account of what I have done in obedience to his Majestys 8th Instruction Relative to the Indians, a Copy of which is Inclos'd.

Upon my Arrival at Albany I engag'd the Chief Men of a Tribe of Indians call'd the Stockbridge or River Indians and about 30 of their Warriors to proceed with me to Oswego upon the Expedition against Niagara.

In my passage thro' the Mohawks Country I visited their two Castles, at both which I had a Conference with their Chief Sachems, particularly Hendrick and all their Warriors and Young Men, who were not then gone to join Major General Johnson in his Majesty's Service against Crown point, and Engag'd about 18 of those in both the Castles, who had not Engag'd to proceed with General Johnson, to go with me in the Service under my Command, and in my passage from thence to Oswego I sent Messages to the Sachems of the Oneida's Cayuga's, Onondago's and Seneca's to meet me there with some of the Warriors of their respective Nations.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Soon after my Arrival at Oswego Several of the Sachems and Warriors of the Oneida's met me, as did, a few days after, almost all the Onon=dago Sachems, and a Considerable Number of their Warriors; and I had reason to Expect a large Number of the Seneca's, untill two of their Chief Sachems came to me to apologize for their Staying so long and to let me know it was owing to an Albany Traders having brought in among their Young Men a great quantity of Rum, which kept them continually drunk, that part of their Er=rand was to acquaint me, that the party I had sent after the Albany Trader to take away his Rum pursuant to the Power given by a Province Law of New York to the Commandant at Oswego for the time being, could not Execute their orders, and to assure me it was not the fault of the Sachems, and to Complain of this practice, as what was the ruin of their Young Men; I had however the Satisfaction to hear soon after, that the Seneca's had obligd Mr. Jonquiere, who had been at their Castles two or three Months Endeavouring to Engage their Warriors in the French Service, and he actually Engag'd 15 of them, to take away the French Colours from among them, that the 15 Young Men had

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

refus'd to go with him and that those Castles had promis'd to _ up the Hatchet for the English

A few days after one of the Indians, whom I had sent to gain Intelligence of the State of the French Fort and Garrison at Niagara brought me a Message from the Oto=uaias Indians who had been concern'd in the Action at the Monongahela against General Brad=dock that if I should come against Niagara and would Inform them of it, they would be out of the way [not use the Hatchet against the English] and I understood by the same Indians, that they had Encourag'd the Seneka's whose Castle is more Inclin'd to the French than any other of the five Nations, to take up the Hat=chet with their Brethren against them, which was a great motive for useing Jonquiere as they did.

At my Conferences with the Indians at Oswego, the Onondago's desir'd me to build them a Fort at their said Castle, which I promis'd to do next Spring; the Oneida's have desir'd the same with a Garrison, and some pieces of Ar=tillery; and in return they have given me Leave to Fortify the great Carrying Place in their Lands at Oneida, as I should think proper during the Expedition, for Securing our Magazines

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of Stores and Provisions at each end of it, and for keeping open the Communication between Oswego and Albany.

The Cayugas desir'd I could send them two or three Men to Plough their Lands, and all of them Gunsmiths, which I have promis'd.

At other Conferences I acquainted them, that I had sent sent Messages to the Messasagaes, Chippowees, Outowaias, and other Western Castles, to meet me and the Brethren of the five Nations at Oswego next Spring, there to Consult in a General Council upon the best Measures for Settling a mutual Friendship and Alliance, opening a free Trade and Commerce between the Indians and English, at such Trading Houses upon the Lakes as they should Choose and which, I propos'd to build for them, and for Engaging all the Western Indians to lay down the Hatchet against the English, and by that means establish a General Peace among all their Castles and putting an End to the destructive War, which the French were perpetually Engaging them in against the English, and against each other.

For this purpose I propos'd to the five Nations to send some of their Sachems to meet

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

me in the Spring at Oswego, at which place I told them, that as it is the Center of their Country and it was more fit that the far Nations should resort to their home, and take Law from them, than that they should go out of their own Territories to meet those Na:=tions; I design'd (in the Indian Phraze) to kindle a New fire there, for them to have General Councils and meetings Annually at, or at other set times in order to Cultivate a good understanding among themselves, and peace and trade with the English, and to Consult upon every thing that might promote their own Interests:

This the leading Castles among them promis'd me to do, and Yesterday I had the pleasure to receive the Inclos'd Letter from Lieu:=tenant Colonel Mercer, whom I left Commanding Officer at Oswego, acquainting me with the Succ=cess of my Messages to the Messaragué's and other Indians on the North side of the Lake Ontario &c: and I can't but hope if every one of those Measures are closely pursu'd and discreetly manag'd, and the Trade put under proper Regulations, they will go far towards Com:=passing that great Object, the drawing over all the Indians in General except perhaps, what

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the French call les Sauvages Domicilies (those Inhabiting Villages within Canada) to the English Interest; a beneficial Trade to them will Certainly be the greatest and most Extensive Attractive, and of much more Effect than the Richest of presents; thô presents and small pensions properly plac'd among them at right times must be made use of too: But when the Trade is Settled, those need be made use of much more sparingly than at present: The keeping up Forts within the Territories of every one of the five Nations must have a great Effect to keep them united in a firm dependance upon the Crown of Great Britain; And if an Annual meeting of the far Nations with those of Oswego can be establish'd, it will give the five Nations a great figure and increase their Influence among the Castles of the far Nations and both together must greatly Contribute towards restoring them to their Antient Power among all the Indians, and their former Close Connections with the English.

I am now oblig'd to acquaint you, Sir, that General Braddock, upon his Arrival at Alexandria, gave the then Colonel Johnson, whom I had before appointed Commander in Chief

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of the Provincial Troops Employ'd in the Expedi=tion against Crown Point, a Commission Con=stituting him Sole "Superintendant and Manager "of the Affairs of the Indians of the Six "Nations, and Strictly requiring and enjoining "all Persons to whom the direction of the Affairs "of the said Nations or their Allies have been "heretofore Committed, and all others whatsoever, "to cease and forbear Acting or Intermedling there="in;" and by the said late Generalls 6th In=struction to him he is directed "to use every "Expedient to prevail upon the Six Nations to "declare themselves, and to take up Arms as well "to Act in Conjunction with himself at the Attack "of Crown point, as to March with those Troops, "which are destin'd for the Reduction of Niagara; "and also to prevail upon them to Engage their "Allies to join the General to the Southward.

Soon after my Return from Alexandria to Boston I wrote a Letter to Collonel Johnson by an Officer, to whom I had given the Chief Command of the Indians, who should proceed with me Niagara, desiring he would assist him in procuring me some Indians to go in that Service, and ordering the Officer to Act under Colonel Johnson's Direction. This Letter was delivered

to him, but had a Contrary effect to what I hop'd.

The Construction, which Colonel Johnson made of his Indian Commission, was that it Excluded me from Employing any Person what=ever to Engage any Indians to go with me to Niagara: one Instance, among others, of this is that he forbid one Captain Staats, who told him he should carry some Stockbridge Indians to Niagara in the Expedition under my Command, to presume to take one of them into it; and what makes this more Extraordinary is, that these Indians are no part of the Six Nations, but chiefly Inhabit within my own Government, and are dependent upon it; and were rais'd at first by Captain Staats at the request of Colonel Johnson, to proceed to Crown Point with him, but afterwards refus'd by him on Account, I suppose, of his not much wanting them; and I have very great reason to believe from what pass'd between me and some of the Indians, that he Secretly Endeavour'd to prejudice them against going with me; nor had I one with me Ex=cept those Stockbridge Indians whom I Engag'd at Albany, and a few from every Castle, which I pick'd up as I pass'd thro' the Mohawk's, Onei=da's and Onondagaes Country in my March to Oswego.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

follows, and both of them without first com=municating with me; and this they have done in a very essential Article Vizt the Disposition of the French Prisoners, concerning which I have his Majesty's Express orders to send them to France. And I hear they have taken upon them to give one or more of them to one of the Castles of the five Nations, a proceeding in my opinion, far from being adviseable at this Conjuncture.

Sir Charles Hardy observes in his In=clos'd Answer to me "that General Braddock had "in Consequence of Instructions from home, and "with the unanimous Opinion of the Council at "Alexandria given General Johnson a Commission to "take upon him the Management and care of "Indian affairs"; I can undertake to say that not one of the Council at Alexandria ever imagin'd that the Effect of that Commission was to exclude the Kings General, who gave it, or his Successor from Executing the Trust Committed to them by the King, for Cultivat=ing a Friendship with the Indians and En=gaging them to take part and Act with his forces in such operations as either of them should think it Expedient for the Indians to take; If any one particular Member hath advis'd Sir

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Since my Return from Oswego, I have receiv'd Complaints from two Mohawk Indians of the lower Castle, who were with me at Oswego, that in their absence their Families were deny'd by Colonel Johnsons Agent; the Provisions which he allow'd to the Families of those Indians of the same Castle, who were in the Expedition against Crown point with him.

I have the further Mortification to find that I have great reason to be persuaded, that Colonel Johnson is Supported by the Govern=our of New York in the wrong Notions, he hath Entertain'd of the Effect of his Indian Commission from General Braddock, with respect to its Excluding me from any Superintendency of Indian affairs by Virtue of my Commission: The Inclos'd Extract of my Letter to the Govern=our and his Answer to me, both dated since it was known that I had the Honour of the Lords Justices Commission to Succeed the late General Braddock in his Command, will shew this in a very material Instance: And I understand that Sir Charles Hardy assumes to himself a power of sending Colonel Johnson directions for the Execution of his Trust, with regard to the Indians: which Colonel Johnson

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

follows, and both of them without first com:
=municating with me; and this they have done
in a very essential Article Vizt the Disposition of
the French Prisoners, concerning which I have
his Majesty's Express orders to send them to France.
And I hear they have taken upon them to
give one or more of them to one of the Castles
of the five Nations, a proceeding in my opinion,
far from being adviseable at this Conjuncture.

Sir Charles Hardy observes, in his In:
=clos'd Answer to me "that General Braddock had
"in Consequence of Instructions from home, and
"with the unanimous Opinion of the Council at
"Alexandria given General Johnson a Commission to
"take upon him the Management and care of
"Indian affairs"; I can undertake to say that
not one of the Council at Alexandria ever
imagin'd that the Effect of that Commission
was to exclude the Kings General, who gave
it, or his Successor from Executing the Trust
Committed to them by the King, for Cultivat:
=ing a Friendship with the Indians and En:
=gaging them to take part and Act with his
forces in such operations as either of them should
think it Expedient for the Indians to take;
If any one particular Member hath advis'd Sir

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Charles Hardy in this Affair, it proceeds, I have reason to believe, from that Member's fond=ness to bring back by this means in the End the Indian Affairs to the Management of the Commissioners for them at Albany, whose long misconduct in that Trust, and the per=nicious Consequences of it to his Majesty's Service and the Interest of his Subjects in General with the Six Nations are too well known to need being particularly mention'd.

To remove the foundation of these obstacles to me in Executing his Majesty's orders relative to the Indians, I have revok'd General Brad=docks Commission to General Johnson, and sent him one founded upon the intent of his Ma=jesty's Inclos'd Instruction without the Words Sole Superintendent, which are mention'd in his former Commission and accompany'd with a Letter to him a Copy of which is Inclos'd.

Whether he will Act under this Com=mission, or at least follow my (which last will satisfy me) I know not yet: if he will do either, as he hath press'd for an accept=ance of the Surrender of his Military Com=mission with all the Governments concern'd in the Expedition against Crown Point, as Interfereing

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

too much with his Attention to his Indian Com:mission, he will not be under his former Temptation to prevent me from having a Suitable proportion of the Indians to proceed with me in the Service under my Immediate Command, and may duely Execute the trust repos'd in him: If he refuse to do either I shall be under a necessity, in order to Enable me to do my own Duty in this Article of Appointing another in his Stead, which will be the Noted Conrad Weiser, who besides being a Person of the most Uni:versal Influence over, and knowledge of all the Indians of the five Nations, of any one upon this Continent, is an adopted Sachem among them, and Constituted a Member of their General Council at Onondago.

With regard to my Execution of that part of his Majesty's Inclos'd Instructions, which relates to the Southern Indians, I have to ac:quaint you, Sir, that upon Governour Morris's representing to me the present Devastations made there by the Indians within the Province of Pensilvania, under his Government, (an Account of which I understand, Sir, he hath sent to yourself) and the present defenceless State of the Province, for want of some Regular Troops

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to Act in Conjunction with what Provincials the Governour shall raise in his own Colony a Copy of which last is Inclos'd, I have propos'd the Inclos'd Measures to be taken by the Several West=ern Governments from Pensilvania to South Caro=lina both Inclusive; which I have Transmitted to the respective Governours, as also the Inclos'd Instructions to Colonel Johnson; and have Deter=min'd to send him a Detachment of 90 of the Regular Troops now at this Place, which is all the Succour, I have it in my Power to send at present, and may I hope Infuse a Sense of Discipline into the Irregulars, Encourage the Province to make some Opposition to the Enemy, which they have not hitherto done, and be some Check to the Enemy in making their Incursions.

I can't but Attribute, Sir, the present Con=fusion and Distress of Pensilvania principally to the Government's being but just now Beginning to recover from its principles of Non-defence, and the People's being unaccustom'd to Attacks from the Indians and making a stand against them.

The Comparison of the State of Pensil=vania with that of the Province of the Massa=chusets Bay may serve in some measure to shew the Justness of this Remark; the latter Government

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

326

hath a very extended Frontier, which was for many Years us'd to feel Cruel Effects from the Incursions of the Eastern Indians by their cutting off whole Townships in time of War; and Still fell bad Effects from them in their most Ex=pos'd Settlements; but from being long us'd to de=fend themselves they have establish'd a very different System of treating the Indians from that of Pensilvania. before I left the Government War was Declar'd against all the Eastern Indians ex=cept the Penobscots, and since I left it, they sent to demand of the Penobscots to bring in their Old Men, Women and Children into the Province, there to remain, during the War with the In=dians, as Hostages for their fidelity, and on their Refusal to do it, the Government hath De=clar'd Warr against them: and then at a time when a fifth part of the Provinces fighting Men were Engag'd in other parts of the Kings Service

I am with the highest respect | Sir

Your most Humble and

most Obedient Servant

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson Knt. of the Bath, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed New York | Decr. 20. 1755. | Govr. Shirley | Rx 22 Janry 1756. | ℘ Majr. Rutherford. | Duplicate

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy of his Majesty's Eighth Instruction to the Late Major General Braddock.

You will not only Cultivate the Best Harmony & Friendship possible with the Several Governours of our Colonies & Provinces but like=wise with the Chiefs of the Indian Tribes, & for the better improvement of our good Corris=pondence with the said Indian Tribes you will find out some fit & proper person agreable to the Southern Indians, to be sent to them for this purpose in like Manner as we have Order=ed Colonel Johnson to Repair to the Northern In=dians as the person thought to be the Most Acceptable to them, endeavour to engage them to take part & Act with our Forces in such Opera=tions as you shall think Most Expedient,

A true Copy Examin'd by

Wm Alexander Secy

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Copy / His Majesty's eighth Instruction to the late Major / General Braddock. / in Govr. Shirley's of the 20th / Decr. 1755

Dear Sir,

I send these few lines after Capt. More to acquaint you I have seen a Senaca Indian, who the Interpretor Says is of good Character, he informs me he has seen the Messenger that was sent to the Messessagues, and who is to be here in a few days, he told him that not only the Messessagues, but the Whole Neighbouring Nations have gladly Accepted of General Shirley's Invitation, that were it not for the Dangers on the Lake in the Winter they would have been here before this time, but that we may Expect them Early in the Spring. I give you this Information that the General may be Apprised of it, that he may Either Send me Instructions or some proper person to treat with them Let me likewise observe to you, that there are very few Indian presents left in the Store and will be Insufficient if great Numbers Come,

I am / Sir

Yr. Most Obedt. / Humble Servt.

James F Mercer

Oswego Novr. 30th. 1755

Mr. Alexander

a true Copy Examin'd by

Wm. Alexander Secy

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

I did myself the Honour to send your Excellency some Acct.s I received on Saturday night of the Continuance of the Ravages of the Indians in the Province of Pensilvania requesting some Military Force might be sent to the Relief of his Majesties distressed Subjects there I think it my Duty further to represent to you that they are without a Militia or any Law Obliging them to bear Arms, for want whereof the Commander in Chief cannot enforce Obedience to his Military orders tho' he shou'd be enabled to Raise and support Men on this present Exegency and that this Obstacle which may prove Fatal and even the Loss of the province can only be Removed by the Junction of Regulars with the Provincial Forces The King's Service therefore Absolutely Obliges me again to Request that your Ex:=cellency wou'd be pleased immediately to order that some Troops which may best be spared may March into Pensilvania and that you woud favour me with your Orders and directions respecting them which shall be punctually Obeyed by Sir

Your Most faithfull and Obedient Humble Servant

New York
22nd Decr. 1755

Robt. H. Morris

His ExY Genl. Shirley

A true Copy exam.d by / Wm Alexander SecY.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from Major General Shirly to Govr. Hardy dated Albany Novr. 8. 1755.

I acquainted your Excellency from Oswego, that I Design'd to Garrison the two Forts, in the Mohawk's Country with the King's Troops During the Winter, & had given orders Concerning it at Schenectedey; it would have made a saving to the Publick in the Article of Pay, Provisions, & Barracks, & been a More Expeditious way of Covering the King's Troops intended for that Service, in this Se=vere Season of the Year.

Since my Arrival here, your Excel=lency hath Acquainted me, that you have Receiv'd Messages from those Indians, desiring that the Garrison's now Posted at those Forts may be Co=tinued there, & Not exchanged for Others, Consisting of the Regular Troops; I have the Honour to be of the same Sentiments with you, that the Indians should not be Disgusted; Especially at this Critical Conjuncture, by putting Troops into their Forts, built for their Protection, yt. would be Disagreable to them; But as it Appears to me most probable, that this Application of the Indians to your Excellency was made at the Instigation of the Officers, who at

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Present Command those Forts; I would Mention it for your Consideration, whether it Might be Ad=visable to try the Indians further upon that Point, by a Message to them, in wch. I will Join with you letting them know that if any Regular Troops are sent to their Castles their Officers & Soldiers shall Consist Chiefly of Americans, who shall have Strict orders to treat them with all Kindness & Civility And to know their Answer upon it.

His Exy Sir Charles Hardy

A true Copy Examined by

Wm. Alexander Secy

Endorsed Extract of a Letter from / Major General Shirley / to Govr. Hardy dated / Novr. 8. 1755 / in Govr. Shirley's of the / 20th Decr. 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany 9th Novr 1755

Sir

After what has Passed Between the Indians and me with Respect to Garrisons: which I have already acquainted your Excellency with, I Cannot think it advisable to Send the mes=sage you Propose and as General Braddock has in Consequence of his Instructions from home with the unanimous opinion of the Council at alexandria given General Johnson a Commission to Take upon him the management and Care of Indian affairs, I Cannot but offer it as my opinion to your Excellency, that he be advised with on this occasion: and if the Indians Should make any application to him on his Return from the Lake for Garrisons for thier Protection I shall ac=quaint your Excellency with it, and Con=cert with you the Proper measures; For Should Regular Troops be sent to thier Castle without such an application from them, I apprehend it may Cause Great uneasiness among them

In answer to your Excellency's Letter of yesterday with Respect to Victualling the Independant Companies: there Can be no Dependance

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

on the assemblys making Provision for it those of them that have been Posted at oswego have been Victualled by the Province out of the Duties arising on goods Sold there

I am Sir,

Your Excellency's
most obed.t &
Humble Serv.t

Cha.s Hardy

His Excellency Gen.l Shirley

a true Copy Examin'd by
W.m Alexander Sec.y

Endorsed Copy / Letter from Gov.r Hardy / to Major General Shirley / dated Albany 9.th Nov.r 1755 / in Gov.r Shirley's of the / 20.th Dec.r 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New York Decr. 7th. 1755

Sir,

You already know I have the honour to be appointed Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in North America, with the same powers & authority, as the late Major General Braddock had the command.

Inclos'd is the 8th Article of His Majesty's Instructions to me concerning Indian Affairs, which is a Copy of that, and the only Instructions, which General Braddock had relative to that matter; you will find it refers to some appointment of you to the Service therein mention'd, suppos'd to be made by His Majesty before General Braddock left England

If you have received such a Commission, you will Act in pursuance of it, according to the Instructions you may have recd. with it, & such further Instructions as I do now or shall hereafter send you; in case you have Recd. no such Commission, you will then Act in pursuance of the Commission, I send you herewith, by Virtue of the power given me by His Majesty, & founded upon the words & intent of His Royal Instrustions, Looking upon the Indians, call'd there

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Northern Indians, to be intended of these of the Six Nations, & whatever Allies they may have to the Northward.

Inclos'd are general Instructions for your guidance & direction in the Execution of your Trust; and some calculated for this occasion, to which I referr you, and to the Inclos'd pa=pers containing an Account of Governor Morris's Intelligance and proceedings relative to the Sha=wones, Delawares, & other Indians therein mention'd, & of his messages to the several Tribes of the six Nations, which last mentiond paper will throw light upon the Service I pro=pose now, by directing you to proceed to the Onondago Castle.

You will let me know by the Re=turn of the Express, whither you have Received any other Commission, than that from the late Major Genl. Braddock, relative to the Care of the Indians; & how far I may depend upon your acting under the inclos'd Commission, and proceeding on the Service, I now direct you to go upon, that in case you shall decline it, I may otherwise provide against His Majesty's Service being disappointed by that means.

If the advanc'd Season of the Year, or

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

your State of health will not suffer you to go as far as the Onondaga's Castle, you will then transact the Business by proper Messages to such of them as you cannot go to.

As the Effectual Execution of the Trust repos'd in you, will on many acc^ts. require my having an Interview with you as soon as the business, I now direct you to do, will admit, I must desire you to let me see you at Boston this Winter, some time before the Month of March at furthest.

I am,

Sir,

Your most Humble Servant

W Shirley

a true Copy exam'd by

W^m. Alexander Sec^y

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Copy / General Shirley's Letter / to Major General Johnson / dated Decr. 7th. 1755. / in Govr. Shirley's of the / 20th. Decr. 1755

By His Excellency Major General William Shirley Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in North America &c. &c.

Upon takeing into His Consideration, the very great importance of the numerous Nations of Indians, in Alliance with his Majesty's Southern Colonies; the Advantages that will Accrue to the English in General, from their Friend=ship, and the particular Necessity there is at this time to enter into a Solemn treaty with them, in order not only to secure them to the British Interest so farr as to prevent them from Joining in the designs of the French, but to engage them to assist His Majestys Subjects in defending their Frontiers, & Anoying their Enemys, it is Proposed —

1st .... That a Treaty be held, with the several Tribes of Indians in alliance with His Majesty's Southern Colonies, at such time and Place, as shall be agreed on, between the Govern=ments of North & South Carolina, and Noti=fy'd by them to ye General and to the other Western Colonies, as farr North as Pensilvania.

2dly .... That one or more Commissioners shoud be appointed by Each of the Western Pro=vinces, from South Carolina to Pensilvania both

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Inclusive, to Carry on that Treaty, in behalf of His Majesty, and of those Colonies, to be particularly instructed by their respective Govern:=ments for that Purpose —

3dly. . . . . . That such instructions be without Delay, transmitted to y^e General, and that He, or the Commander in Chief of the Kings Forces for the time being, give such further instructions to y^e Commission^rs, Collectively, or Seperately, as He shall think necessary for His Majesty's Service —

4^thly . . . . . . That the Governments of Virginia, & the two Carolinas, as Soon as possible dispatch Messengers to those Southern Tribes, Inviteing them to a general Treaty in His Majesty's Name, & in the Names of all the said Western pro:=vinces, and that the time & Place agreed on for such Treaty, be particularly mention'd in such Invitation

5^thly . . . . . . That at such appointed Place, pro:=vision be made for the Reception & Entertainment of the Indians, that may attend the Treaty by y^e Province wherein such place is, to be after:=wards reimburs'd in proportion by the other Colonies.

6^thly . . . . . . That money be provided by the said Western Provinces for defraying the Expences of y^e Treaty, and for provideing a proper Assortment

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of Goods to be given in presents to the Indians, that shall attend, and sent into their Country to be distributed among those that cannot per:=sonally assist at the Treaty –

7thly .... That the Commissioners be instructed to engage those Tribes to assist the English in the present dispute, and to take up the Hat:=chet against the French & their Indians, And that they be enabled to Promise English Pay & provisions, Arms, Amunition, & Indian Cloaths, to such of their Warriors, as shall join His Majesty's Forces, or the Troops in the Service of any of the said Western Provinces – And as to such of them as shall Incline to at:=tack the French upon the Ohio, or any of the Indians in their Alliance, to promise them Certain Rewards for every Prisoner, or Scalp, they shall bring in, and to appoint Certain Places, to which such Scalps or Prison:=ers shall be brought –

8thly ..... That proper Persons be appointed by the Commissioners to return with the Indians from the Treaty, into their own Country, If Necessary, to conduct the Warriors to such places as shall be appointed for their Ren:=devouze, where stores of Provisions, Arms, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Ammunition shoud be provided for their Use.

Endorsed Measures propos'd by | General Shirley to be | taken by the Several | Western Governm^ts^ from | Pensilvania to South | Carolina, both inclusive, | in Govr. Shirley's of the 20th | Decr. 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Additional Instructions to Major General William Johnson relative to the Indians of the Six Nations under his Care,

That a party of the Six Nations to Consist of a few Sachems, the Rest Warriors be Engaged by Private Applications and the Offer of Rewards to take up the Hatchet against the french And there Indians, who have fallen upon the Provinces, Of Virginia Maryland and Pensilvania.

That they be requested Imediately to Proceed to Pensilvania, where they will find a Large Force Actually In readiness. and there Concert the Best measures for Carrying on the War.

That they should go by the way of the Susquahanna and Call upon all the In=dians Setled upon boath the Branches of that River and Engage as many Indians, as they have any Influence with to join and Accompany them.

That Assurances be given them of there being supplied with Arms, Accoutrements, Cloaths Provisions, and Pay. that they Shall have be=sides these a reward for Every Prisoner, or Scalp taken from the Enemy, and Every Other

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

reasonable Encouragement, all which to be ascer=
=tained to there Satisfaction by Treaty as soon as they shall arive in Pensilvania.

That as in all Indian Towns some may be for the French and Some for the English, they shall be advised to use Prudence in there appli=
=cation to particular Indians least the french be too soon Informed of their Intentions.

That they be Instructed to look out for fit and propper persons, to get Inteligence, and to En=
=gage them, to go to the french Fort on the Ohio, and to the Towns in that Neighbourhood and When they have made themselves Masters of there Future De=
=signs and Operations, then to Proceed to the Governor of Pensilvania with that Information for which they Shall be Well paid.

That if any of the Indians, are Affraid to leave their wives and Children, they be Desired to Bring them along with them and Care shall be taken to Assign them a Strong and Well Fortified Place to Live in, where they Shall be Supplied with Necessarys.

a true Copy Examin'd by

Wm. Alexander Secy

Endorsed Copy / Major General Shirley's / additional In=
=structions to / Major General Johnson. / in Govr. Shirley's of the / 20th. Decr. 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

331

New York January 12th 1755. (sic)

Sir. (Duplicate)

Since I had the Honour of Sending you mine of the 20th of december upon the Subject of Indian Affaires, I have had the Satisfaction to receive the inclos'd advices from Oswego, concerning the Disposition of the Northern & Western Indians to meet me there in the Spring, contain'd in an Extract of a Letter from Lieut. Colonel Mercer commanding Officer at Oswego, to my Secretary, since that like=wise Colonel Johnson hath given me an As=surance to my Satisfaction, that he will fol=low my Instructions in the Execution of his trust relative to the Indians, which I have already Settled & delivered to him, & I have now the Utmost Reason to hope that Sir Charles Hardy is perfectly disposed to Act in the utmost harmony with me for carrying on his Majesty's Service; The Baron De Dieskau's Aid De Camp, he lets me know, will go to England in his Majesty's Ship Nightengale which I think much more advissable than to send him at Present to France: The Baron himself is so ill still of his wound that he cant be remov'd out of his Bed without danger: as to the other prisoners

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

taken at Lake George in the whole about twenty they were most of them taken by Indians, who I understand from Colonel Johnson claimed the Disposal of them among themselves.

The inclos'd Extract from a Publick print seems, fully to Conform every part of the Intelligence I had concerning the Design of the French to Attack Fort Oswego called in the print Fort Chonaguen the Last Sum=mer, if such a Diversion had not been given them at Crown point as was then done.

The designs of the French against Oswego seems an additional Argument in favour of Attempting the Reduction of Fort Cadaraqui or Frontenac (from whence the Attack was to be made as early as may be, and Another Strong Motive for doing it is, that as the French Ves=sells of Force design'd for the Lake Ontario the next Summer are Building in the har=bour of Cadaraqui if we could be masters of that before those Vessells are Launch'd it would be the Destruction of their whole Na=val Force there.

I have been detain'd at this place many days longer than I design'd on Account of a Winter Expedition, which from the Intelligence

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I have Receiv'd of the French's having drawn off all their Troops but 5 or 600, from Crown point & their advanced Work, at Ticonderoga, to Montreal, & the advantage of Suddenly Transporting men, Artillery, & Stores, & in Slays over the Ice at this Season, I was incourag:=ed to form against it, as also to have built a Vessell of Force there upon the Edge of the Lake Champlain ready to have launch'd into it, upon the breaking up of the Ice, & thereby made Ourselves Masters of the Naviga:=tion of it: this Scheme being founded upon a proposal to the several Colonies of New England, & New York to raise among them 950 Provincial Troops to have Acted with 200 Regulars & a part of a Company of Artillery, I com:=municated to Sir Charles Hardy who most Readily Lay'd it before his Assembly. — But they have declin'd raising their Quota of men, unless I would consent to employ such a Number of pick'd men for the Service out of the two British Regiments, as in the un:=animous Opinion of a Council of War, Com:=pos'd of the Feild officers here present I could not spare Consistant with the Operations to be carry'd into Execution for his Majesty's Service

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

354

upon the Lake Ontario, for the next Campaign, determined upon by the Council of Warr, held here the 12th & 13th of December; Minutes of which I have already transmitted, Sir, to you, & now inclose another Copy of; so that I am obliged to drop all thoughts of it.

I had for some time Concluded in my own mind that there must be a Very Ex=peditious & Commodious passage for an Arma=ment in whale boats down the River Iroquois to that side of the Island of Montreal which lies next the River St Lawrance, whereby the Obstacles which Crown point lays in the way to it thro' Lake Champlain are Avoided; And I had Yesterday the Satisfaction to have that Route for Attacking Montreal poposed to me by a very faithfull French man who hath lived many Years in the Jerseys, & knows the River Iroquois very well: which Article in Case of an Attack upon Montreal may be of Singlar Advantage.

Mr Johnson having several times men=tion'd to me that he hath no Allowance made him for the Execution of the trust of Cultivating the Friendship of the Indians & management of their Affairs for that purpose, wch General Braddock Appointed him to by

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Commission in Consequence of his Majesty's In:
-structions: I take the Liberty to mention this Matter, Sir for his Majesty's Consideration. it is a trust of wide Extent as well as great Importance, which will take up Mr. Johnsons whole time & Attention and be Attended with Expence to him, and I should be glad to have his Majesty's pleasure Signify'd to me upon that head, if Mr. Johnson is to draw his pay here.

I am with the highest respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble and

Most Obedient Servant,

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson Knt. of the Bath
one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State }

Endorsed New York Jan.ry 12th. 1756 | Majr. Genl. Shirley | Rt. March 10th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from Lieut. Colonel Mercer to William Alexander Esqr. Secretary to his Excellency General Shirley dated December 11th. 1755.

Sir.

I have the pleasure to acquaint you with the Success and return of General Shirleys Messenger to the Messessagau's & the other Foreign Indians, that they have Accepted of his Excellency's offers and Invitation and that they will be here in great Numbers early in the Spring being disgusted with the French for the Little care they took of their Families in their absence, their breach of promise in regard to presents and their want of Necessarys to supply their wants, he is Anxious least we should not perform the absolute promise he made them in the Generals Name, of considerable presents & a large quantity of goods for trade; as their being disappointed might be Attended with bad consequences; I have Directed the Commissary of the Stores to transmitt you an Account of the Indian goods in his possession, which is greatly short for the Occasion we may probably have to dispose of them; this I have Signified to the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

General and Doubt not of his taking care that a proper supply be sent.

The Information I sent you the 16th of November concerning the Retreat of the Oswe=gatchi, & other Indians from Canada is false. they have since made proposals to a Council held at Onondago, desiring the five Nations to join the French & them against us, when the Council denied them that. they desired a Neu=trality, which was Consented to on Condition that all the French Indians should likewise Re=main Unactive & Neutral, However the Council is broke up & nothing Concluded; The peace agreed upon betwixt the foreign Indians & the five Nations. I find gives them Universal Satisfaction, I hope it will Turn the Scale in our favour, Oswego, in their Opinion will soon be a great Mart, where the wants of all the Indians in America may be Supply'd

a true Copy Exam^d. by

Wm Alexander Sec^y.

Endorsed Extract of a Letter from / Lieut. Colonel Mercer / To / William Alexander Esqr. / dated December 11th. 1755. / in M. G. Shirley's of Jan^ry / 12th. 1756

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Quebeck (the Capital of Canada) August 25th

Paris Octor. 20th We are in daily Expedation of re=ceiving an Account of an Action near Fort Fred=erick in Canada; According to a Letter receiv'd from Quebeck, dated the 17th August Last they had receiv'd advice there, That a Body of 3000 English was Arriv'd about thirty Leagues Dis=tance of Fort Frederick, and that Another Courier arriv'd at Montreal, with an Account, that on the 12th of August they were within Ten Leagues of the Fort; that Baron Dieskau, who was march'd with the Troops sent from France, and 4500 men Part Canadians and part Wild Indians, to form the Siege of Fort Chouaguen, had given over that Enterprize, and was March'd towards Fort Frederick, with two Battalions, 1200 Canadians, and 600 In=dians, which the Governour of Quebeck got to=gether upon the first News of the March of the English.

Extract of an Article from Paris dated Octor. 20th 1755

Examan'd by

Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Extract of an Article from Paris / dated Octor. 20th 1755. / in M. G. Shirley's Jan ry / 12th 1756

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay Feb.ʸ 24th 1756.

Sir,

Seven Days ago I had the Honour to receive two Letters dated 11th of November from Sir Thomas Robinson one of them signifying to me his Majesty's Royal Approbation of the Zeal and Spirit, which this Province hath exerted in his Service for removing the French from their Incroachments at Crown point; and his Majesty's Orders that I should communicate the same to the Council and Assembly. and let them know that his Majesty would be graciously pleas'd to recommend to his parlia=ment to grant them such Assistance in con=sideration of the Charges, they have born, as their Circumstances shall require, and will enable them vigourously to pursue the aforesaid great and necessary Work. The other acquaint=ing me that his Majesty had been pleas'd to direct 10,000 Stands of Arms with the proper Accoutrements, and a sufficient Quantity of Ammunition to be sent forthwith to Boston to be deliver'd to such persons & for such Uses as the Commander in Chief of his Majesty's Forces in North America shall from time to time think

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

362

most expedient for the King's Service.

Nothing could arrive more seasonably for promoting his Majesty's Service in the Colonies of New England at this most critical Con=juncture of it, than the former of these Letters, which being deliver'd to me when the Assembly had just enter'd upon the Consideration of that part of my late Speech, which recommended to them to raise their Quota of the 10,000 Men determin'd upon in the Council of War held at New York the 12th of December (Copies of wch I have before transmitted) to be necessary for prosecuting the Expedition against Crown point to effect this Year, I immediately lay'd before them, in obedience to his Ma=jesty's Orders.

This Government's Quota of the 10,000 Men to be divided among all the Northern Colonies according to their Several proportions of it as settled by the Commissioners at Albany in 1753, amounts to about 1750; and from the exhausted Circumstances of the Government under the very heavy Debt it contracted the last Year by the Expences incurr'd in this Expedition, I had Reason to apprehend that a Vote for raising that Number of Men would have been

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

difficultly obtain'd, tho' the House in general re:
=tains the same Zeal & Spirit it manifested
last Year for the Defence of his Majesty's just
Rights & Dominions upon this Continent. But
the Effect, which the timely Encouragement given
them by his Majesty's Declaration of his Royal
Favour towards them hath produc'd, is a De:
=termination to raise 3000 Men as their Quota
of 9000 to be rais'd by the three other Govern:
=ments of New England & New York over
& above what the Southern & Western Colonies
shall raise for the beforemention'd Service.

As the Massachusetts Bay ever hath
the lead among the other Colonies as far as
the New Jerseys, & their Determinations of
what part they will take in the Operations
of the ensuing Campaigne will very much
depend upon those of this Governmt, I hope
they will proportion the Number of their Forces
for the Expedition agst Crown point, to that
now raising in this Province: And I have
accordingly wrote a pressing Letter to each of
them for that purpose, as also to the Govr
of New York proposing an Augmentation of
that Province's Forces from 1000 to 2000 Men.

I wish I could entertain the same

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

364

hopes of the proceedings of the Colonies to the Southward & Westward of the New Jerseys for promoting his Majesty's Service, as I have of the others: I have wrote most pressing Letters to them all, founded upon the Example set them by the Massachusetts Bay, & the Necessity of his Majestys Service.

As his Majesty's Sloop Hornet will Sail for England in a few Days, I Shall have the Honour, Sir, to write more at large to you by that Opportunity; and would only add here that Lt. Colonel Ellison, whom his Majesty was pleas'd to appoint Colonel of the late Sir Peter Halket's Regiment being dead, the Command of that Regiment is again vacant; & As this Appointment of his Majesty hath not taken Effect, I think it my Duty not to post to that Command, as my Commission allows me to do, but let it continue vacant untill the Arrival of his Majesty's Commission to fill it up; begging leave in the mean time to express the very great Opinion I have of Lt. Colonel Gage as an Officer, who would discharge his Duty in that Post, if such should be his

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Majtys. pleasure, with the greatest Honour & good Abilities.

I have the Honour to be with the Highest Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble, and most Obedient Servant.

W. Shirley

P.S. preparations of all Kinds are making in this Governmt. wth. the utmost Vigour for opening for opening the Campaigne as early as possible in the Spring against Crown point

Rt. Honble. Henry Fox, —
one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.}

Endorsed Boston Feb.ry 24th. 1756. | Govr. Shirley | R. April 21st.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston New England March 8th 1756.

Sir,

Since the last Letter which I had the Honour to write to you there hath been a Dispute in the Colonies of New York, New Jer=seys, Pensilvania, and Maryland between the Recruiting Officers and Masters of Indented Servants, who have voluntarily inlisted into his Majesty's Service; The Officers have been arrested for entertaining these Servants, Violences us'd by the populace in the two last men=tion'd Colonies for recovering them from the Officers, and the Servants imprison'd for inlisting; and the Assembly of Pensilvania hath made a Remonstrance upon this Occasion in an Address to their Governor, a Copy of which I have inclos'd, with one of mine to his Letter sent me with the Address, as these contain a Discussion at large of the point in dis=pute, and I should be glad to receive his Majesty's Directions upon it; In the mean time I shall think myself oblig'd to insist upon his Majesty's Right to the Service of Indented Servants in the Colonies for the De=fence of his American Dominions, & to sup=port the Officers in entertaining them: I have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

been inform'd that this Dispute between the Assembly of Pensilvania and their late Governor, Colonel Thomas now Governor of the Leeward Islands, run very high in the time of in=listing Men for his Majesty's Service in the Expedition against the Spanish Settlements in the West Indies in 1739; that the Assembly transmitted Complaints to his Majesty's Ministers against Colonel Thomas for admitting Indented Servants to be inlisted for that Service; That Mr. Thomas's Conduct in it was not disapprov'd of at home; But no Authoritative Determina=tion therein having been transmitted to the Colonies, the Dispute still remains, and grows higher in some of them; as you will see, Sir, by the inclos'd Copy of the Governor of Maryland's Letter as well as by the Pensilvania Address.

I restrain'd the Officers from inlist=ing these Servants as long as I thought his Majesty's Service would allow me to exer=cise that Indulgence to the Masters; But the Continuance of the Restraint at this Conjuncture would have greatly prejudiced it; If it should be his Majesty's pleasure to order his ex=press Directions to be transmitted to me upon

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this Point, they would, I conceive, very much allay the present Disputes & Heart-burnings in the Colonies upon it, and I hope be acquiesc'd in by the several Governments.

I have the honour to be with the Highest Respect

Sir,

Your most Humble and most
Obedient Servant.

W Shirley

Rt. Honble. Henry Fox, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed Boston March 8th. 1756. | Majr. Genl. Shirley. | Rx May 5th | No. 1.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

To the Honble Robert Hunter Morris Esqr.
Lieutenant Governor of the Province of
Pensilvania &c^a.

The Humble Address of the Representatives
of the Freemen of the said Province in
General Assembly met.

May it please the Governor,

The House being inform'd by Petition from the Masters, that a great Number of bought Servants are lately inlisted by the Recruiting Officers now in this Province, and clandestinely or by open Force convey'd away; to the very great Oppression of the said Mas=ters, & Injury to the Province; We beg leave to lay this Grievance before the Governor.

We presume that no one Colony on the Continent has afforded more Recruits to the King's Forces than Pensilvania; Men have been rais'd here in great Numbers for Shirley's & Pepperrell's Regiments, for Halket's & Dunbar's, for the New York & Carolina In=dependent Companies, for Nova Scotia, & even for the west India Islands; By this, and the Necessity we are under of keeping up a large Body of Men to defend our own ex=tensive Frontiers, we are drain'd of our

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

hir'd Labours; and as this Province has but few Slaves, we are now oblig'd to depend princi=pally upon our Servants to assist us in tilling our Lands; If these are taken from us, we are at a loss to conceive how the Provisions, that may be expected out of this Province, another Year, for the Support of the King's Armies, are to be rais'd.

We conceive that this Province could not possibly have furnish'd the great Number of Men, & Quantity of Provisions, it has done, for the King's Service, had it not been for our constant Practice of importing and pur=chasing Servants to assist us in our La=bour; Many of these, when they become free, settle among us, raise Families, add to the Number of our People, & cultivate more Land; and many others, who do not so settle, are ready & fit to take Arms, when the Crown calls for Soldiers; But if the Possession of a bought Servant, after Purchase made, is thus render'd precarious, and he may at any time be taken from his Master at the pleasure of a Recruiting Of=ficer, perhaps when most wanted, in the midst of Harvest or of Seed time, or in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

any other Hurry of Business, when another can=not be provided to supply his Place, the Purchase, & of course the Importation of Ser=vants will be discourag'd, and the People driven to the Necessity of providing themselves with Negro Slaves, as the Property in them & their Service seems at present more secure; Thus the Growth of the Country by Increase of white Inhabitants will be prevented, the Province weaken'd rather than Strengthen'd (as every Slave may be reckon'd a Domestick Enemy) one great & constant Source of Recruits be in a great Measure cutt off, and Pensilvania soon be unable to afford more Men for the King's Service, than the Slave Colonies now do.

The Injury complain'd of extends, not only to those, whose Servants are actually inlisted, but even to those, whose Servants are not inlisted, Since they must humour them in every thing least they should be provok'd to enlist, wch they daily threaten, in case they are disoblig'd, and grow idle, neglectfull, Insolent, & Mutinous, & occasion many Disorders in the Families they belong to: Besides, while this Practice continues many leave their Masters on pretence of going to enlist, & not being pursu'd, as their Masters

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

are discourag'd by the Difficulty of recovering them, they often go quite off without inlisting; so that the Master is injur'd, & no Service arises to the King.

That Burthens may be chearfully borne by the Subject for the Honour of the Prince or publick Welfare, we apprehend they ought to be equitably laid; But this enlisting of Servants is a most Severe, unequal, & oppressive Tax on particulars, often falling on People in low Circumstances, who have been put to great Dif=ficulties in raising Money to buy a Servant or two to assist in working their plantations & losing those Servants they are unable to buy others; or, if they have bought them on Credit, are unable to pay, Su'd for the Money, & ruin'd.

We beg leave further to add, that we conceive the Inhabitants of this Province have a legal Property in the time & Service of the Servants brought into America, & purchas'd here under Acts of Parliament or becoming Servants by our own Laws; That they have as true & as just a Property in the Servant bought, as they had before in the Money, with wch. he was purchas'd; That the taking Servants from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

us, either by open Force or private Practice, is a Violation of that Property & our Rights, a manifest & grievous Injustice and Oppression; and that the Magistrates, who have refus'd to assist the Masters with the Civil Authority in recovering their Servants, have egregiously fail'd in point of Duty.

We therefore request the Governor, that he would be pleas'd to acquaint General Shirley with these Proceedings of the Officers under his Command: We know the Practice is contrary to his Judgement, having now before us his Disap=probation of it, express'd in very strong terms under his Hand, of wch we send a Copy here=with to the Governor; We have therefore great Reason to hope, that, at the Governor's Instance, he will do the People of this Province Strict Justice, by causing an immediate Restitution to be made of all the Servants taken from us under Colour of his Authority, & effectually discourage the Practice for the future.

We further request that the Governor would issue his Proclamation, Strictly charg=ing all Magistrates and Officers Civil & Military to be aiding and assisting to the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Inhabitants in Securing or recovering their Ser:
=vants when any Attempts shall be made to
take them away.

Sign'd by Order of the House
Isaac Norris Speaker

Febry 11th 1756.

A true Copy
Richard Peters Secretary.

a true Copy
Wm Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Copy/ Assembly's Address to / Govr.
Morris dated / Feby 11th 1756./ in Major
Genl. Shirley's Letter / (No. 1.) of March 8th 1756/1.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston 29th Feby 1756.

Sir.

Yesterday late in the Evening I re=ceived the favour of your Letter dated the 16th Inst, inclosing a Copy of the Assembly's Address to you on the 11th containing a Re=monstrance against the practice us'd at present by the Officers now Recruiting within your Pro=vince of entertaining Indented Servants.

Thô I have very lately wrote to you, Sir, upon this Head, and might rest the dispute upon your very reasonable just and Answer to the Address yet at the Instance of your Assembly to lay the matter complain'd of before me for my Consideration, I have re=consider'd it, and now transmit to you my further Sentiments and final Determination thereon.

The Restraint, I lately lay'd the Recruit=ing Officers under, by forbidding them to Inlist Indented Servants (which the Assembly themselves refer to in their Address) must convince them how tender I am of suffering his Majesty's Service under my care to break unnecessarily into the Contracts of these Servants with their Masters or their Assigns, and depriving the latter of any part of the Service, the Servants

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

originally Indented for.

Though it was my settled clear Opinion that the King has a Right to the Service of Indented Servants, as well as other Voluntiers; and it is evident that a Liberty to inlist them, must make the Recruiting Officers Duty easier, and fill his Majesty's Regiments much sooner, and at a less Expence to them, yet whilst I flattered myself with hopes that the Officers might be able to compleat their Regiments in time for the Kings Service without entertaining Indented Servants, I chose to put them under this Restraint, rather than subject the Masters to the Inconveniencies and Hardships, which I am very sensible they frequently suffer from their Servants being indiscriminately inlisted into his Majesty's Service; For this reason I never allowed the Officers either of my former or present Regiment to inlist such Servants, always disapprov'd of the Practice of it (when unnecessary) in Others; and since being invested with my present Command forbid it, in all, as long as the Circumstances of his Majesty's Service would admit.

But this is not now the Case, Sir, his Majesty's Orders to augment his Regiments

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to 1000 Men each are positive; The Execution of them before the opening of this years Campaigne is necessary for the preservation of his just Rights and Dominions upon this Con=tinent against the Incroachments and Invasions of the French, and to secure his subjects from the further Devastations which it must otherwise be expected they will soon make within their Colonies: The Recruiting Officers have represent=ed to me that it will be impracticable to compleat their Regiments in time for the Service, if I continue my former Restraint upon them: The Season is now far advanc'd; and the Preparations of the Enemy to distress his Ma=jesty's Colonies in every part are pushing on very fast: of which the late Ravages com=mitted at their Instigation within the Borders of Pensilvania by Indians, some of which were before at Peace with that Government, & others in Friendship with it should be a most alarming Proof to the Assembly.

The Assembly will not infer that be=cause I judg'd it expedient to forego his Majesty's Right to the Service of Indented Ser=vants, in favour of their Masters, whilst I apprehended such an Indulgence would not

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

disappoint the raising a sufficient Force for repelling the Enemy from his Territories, and the protection of his Subjects in North America, it can therefore be my Judgment that it is either consistent with my Duty to the King or the safety of his Subjects within these Colonies to continue the Indulgence at a time when the great Interests of both are so apparently at Stake, and such ruinous Conse:=quences may ensue from it to all his Ma:=jesty's Governments upon this Continent.

The Illegality of Inlisting Indented Ser:=vants, Sir, which is asserted throughout the Address seems to be there ultimately founded in this Argument that every Person must have the same absolute Property in what he pur:=chases, that he had in the Purchase Money: many Intances might be cited to shew that this Position is not universally true; and as to the Case of Indented Servants, the sup:=position that the King is precluded by the Contracts between them and their Masters from the Right, he before had to their Service for the Defence of his Dominions, is not found:=ed in the nature of Government in General, and is contrary to the practice of it in this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

English Constitution.

A Discussion of these points at large would lead into too wide a Field for the Compass of this Letter; it may suffice to shew what the Practice upon them is in these Colonies; and in doing of this I shall Confine myself to that within the Province of the Massachusets Bay; the Con=stitution of which as it is a Charter Govern=ment, will I suppose, be admitted to be decisive in the Case.

The Governor of this Province by virtue of the Power given him by the Charter for raising the Militia, of which I presume Indented Servants will be allowed to be a part in every Colony, constantly impresses such Servants, to be employed in marching Com=panies or Garrison Duty for the protection of the Province, as long as he thinks his Majesty's Service shall require it; and in one or other of these Duties they are fre=quently kept two or three Years: and with the Consent of the Great and General Assembly of the Province, the Governor hath power to transport any number of the Militia out of it, either by Sea or Land to be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

employed against the Enemy.

When Forces were raised by the Province, for the Expeditions against Cape Breton, upon the River Kennebeck, and against Crown Point, Indented Servants inlisted into them in com:=mon with others; and to Compleat the Rein:=forcements sent into the last mentioned Ser:=vice, many such Servants were impress'd by the Government.

When Others were rais'd in the Pro:=vince in the Pay of the Crown for the Ex:=peditions against Canada and to remove the French from their Incroachments in Nova Scotia, Indented Servants inlisted into them.

These Instances I think, Sir, afford in the whole a clear proof of the Kings Right to the Service of Indented Servants inhabiting the Province of the Massachusets Bay for the Defence of his Dominions at least in North America; and that no Contract between them and the Masters can extinguish either this Governments right to impress them into the beforementioned Service or the Servants Right voluntarily to inlist into it: And it seems a just Conclusion to say, if this Power of taking Indented Servants from their Masters

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for his Majesty's Service is consistent with the Civil Rights of the Subject in a Charter Gov=ernment, and the Property, which Masters have in those Servants there; it is at least equally so in Pensilvania, that the Recruiting Officers of that Province should entertain such Servants, when they voluntarily inlist into the Kings Regiments, unless it can be shewn that the Pensilvania Masters have some special Property in their Servants, which the Massachusets Masters have not, and which destroys his Majesty's Right to their Service for the Defence of his American Dominions against the Common Enemy; But this I have before observed, is not founded in the nature of Government in General, and is contrary to the practice of it in the English Constitution.

As to the inlisting of Indented Servants into his Majesty's Regiments upon the Establish=ment, whenever Officers of such Regiments have Recruited within the Province of the Massachusets Bay more or less of those Servants have ever inlisted into them; particularly when Recruiting Officers of the Forces employed in the Expedition against the Spanish Settlements in the West Indies,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

arrived here from Jamaica, many Indented Ser:
=vants inlisted with them and were transported
to Cuba.

I am not ignorant that Pensilvania hath afforded great Numbers of Recruits to the King's Forces; but am not of Opinion with the Assembl: =ly that they are equal to those, which have been rais'd in the Province of the Massachusets Bay for my own and Sir William Pepperrells Regiments and the three Regiments of Nova Scotia within these fourteen Months which may be computed at upwards of 1500 Men; besides which near 6000 have been rais'd within it the last year for the Expeditions against the French Incroachments in Nova Scotia and against Crown Point; and the number of Soldiers rais'd in it over and above all these for the pro: =tection of its Frontier exceeds, I believe, the Body of Men employed by the Government of Pensil: =vania for the Defence of theirs.

The Assembly Complain that their Pro: =vince is extremely drain'd of their Labourers; I think, Sir, that Pensilvania hath not been near so much exhausted of them as the Mas: =sachusets Bay hath been by his Majesty's Ser: =vice. In the Expedition against Cape Breton

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that Province lost 2000 Men at least by Sea and Land; and upwards of 500 the Year following in the protection of Nova Scotia; the employing of any considerable Body of Troops for the Defence of the Frontier of Pensilvania is a new Service within that Government but hath ever taken up a great Number of Men in time of peace as well as War within the Massachusetts Bay: The Province of the Massachusetts Bay hath as few Slaves within it as Pensilvania; the Number of its Inhabitants constantly employed in its Fisheries, Ship building, Lumber Trade, and Navigation greatly diminish the Number of its Hands for Agriculture and other Labour; & it hath not the benefit of those Ressources for augmenting its Inhabitants from the Northern parts of Germany &c which hath for many years so greatly increas'd the People of Pensilvania: Yet thus exhausted as it is, the Government raises no Obstacles to the Recruiting of his Majesty's Forces within it; and hath besides chearfully voted to raise a number of Troops which amounts to a ninth part of its fighting Men this Year, towards the Defence of his just Rights and Dominions upon this Continent; an Example which I cant

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

but hope the Assembly of Pensilvania will think the Interest of the Province as well as their Duty to the Crown, Call upon them to fol-low. The Assembly observe in their Address how great a Quantity of Provisions their Pro-vince Supplies the Kings Army with: This, Sir, seems to be an advantage, which should make them easier under the Inconveniencies, which attend his Majesty's Service in other Respects; and when they consider that all the Men, which are now Drawing out of Pensilvania for recruiting the Kings Forces, will be employed in that part of his Ser-vice, which more immediately concerns the pro-tection of the Inhabitants of that Province against the growing Incroachments of the French; they should as readily acquiesce in parting with some of their Indented Servants as any Charter Colony's doth.

It is not necessary to enter into a minute Examination of any part of the De-duction, made by the Assembly of the Mischei-vous Consequences which arise to the Community from inlisting of Indented Servants into his Majesty's Service; some of them seem too remote: It is not a time for the Government when a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Country is in danger of being lost to the Enemy, to enter into Critical Dissertations whether the Inlisting of Indented Servants for the defence of it, may not have a tendency to lessen the Importation of them into the Coun:=try for future Tillage of the Land, and to increase that of Slaves. It would cer:=tainly have been more happy for the Pro:=vince of Pensilvania to have lost the Ser:=vice of some of their bought Servants the last Year in defending their Frontiers against the Incursions of the Enemy, than to have suffered the Cruel Ravages and Depopulations committed by them within their Borders.

I have already acknowledged that In:=conveniencies and Hardships frequently arise to Individuals from the Inlisting of Indent:=ed Servants into the Kings Regiments: I am as ready now as ever to do every thing in my power consistent with his Majesty's Service to remedy such as have happened or may hereafter happen in the Province of Pensilvania or elsewhere: His Majesty hath Ordered his Regiments employ'd in North America for the Defence of his just Right and Dominions, and protection of his Subjects there to be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

forthwith augmented to 1000 Men each, out of such of the Inhabitants of these Colonies as will inlist into his Service; he hath an undoubted right to do this: If it cant be done without receceiving Indented Servants into the Regiments, to forbid the Entertainment of them, or order them to be discharged with:=out being replac'd by other Effective Men would very probably defeat the Service for which the Regiments were ordered by his Majesty to be augmented; which the Assembly, I am persuaded will upon further Considera:=tion think a most unwarrantable proceeding in the Kings General. The only Orders, I can justify, sending the Officers upon this occasion, which I shall take care to do, will be to release such Indented Servants as are willing to return to their Masters upon hav:=ing good Effective Men offered in Exchange for them; As to receiving them at first into the Service; in cases which shall appear extremely hard to the Officers they are at Liberty to refuse it, and will I doubt not act with Discretion; The Intention of my last Orders was to take off the Restraint I had before layd upon them against receiving

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

any Indented Servants, which I should not have done, if the Regiments had met with that Success in their Recruiting as might have been expected. It must rest with the Assembly to ease such Masters, as may notwithstanding sus=tain any great Hardships by the Loss of one or more of their Servants in his Majesty's Ser=vice; and if in doing that, any considerable Burthen should fall upon the whole Community, upon a Representation of it to his Majesty, it will doubtless have a proper Consideration given it: And this I can't but hope, Sir, the As=sembly will upon a cooler thought of this Af=fair, judge to be a more Elligible method of proceeding, than to incite the Populace to pur=sue the violent Measures, which the Address seems to point out to them.

I am Sir &c

The Honble. Robert Hunter Morris Esqr. }

A true Copy

Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Copy / General Shirleys Letter / to Govr. Morris / Dated 29th. Feby. 1756 / in Major Genl. Shirley's / Letter (No. 1.), of March 8th. 1756. / 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Annapolis Feby. 2d. 1756.

Sir,

Within these three or four Days I have receiv'd several Letters from the Magistrates in different parts of this Province informing me that those of his Majesty's Officers, who have been order'd hither to recruit have lately re=ceiv'd your positive Instructions to inlist without Exception or Distinction all Apprentices & Servants that they can perswade to enter into the Service; that the Inhabitants having a great part of their Property vested in Servants oppose the Execution of such Instructions; that on such Opposi=tion Violences have been committed, & that unless their Cause of Complaint be remov'd an Insurrection of the People is likely to ensue. The Magistrates as well as myself have and shall endeavour to prevent Mis=chief, but as the Officers are determin'd to persist, I cannot promise that the People will be restrain'd from expressing their Re=sentment by Actions; I think it my Duty to make this Representation to your Excellency, & hope you will not be averse to counter=manding such Orders, otherwise I shall find

myself under a Necessity of exerting the Power, with which I am invested to preserve the Peace of the Province.

With great Regard,

I am,

Your Excellency's most

Humble & Obedient Servant.

Hor^o: Sharpe.

His Excellency General Shirley.

a true Copy

W^m: Alexander Sec^y.

Endorsed Copy / Letter from Govr. Sharpe / to General Shirley dated / Feb^ry 2^d: 1756 / in Maj^r. Genl. Shirley's Letter / (N°. 1). of March 8th: 1756 / 3

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston New England March 8th.
1756.

Sir,

I have the Satisfaction to acquaint you that the Frontiers of his Majesty's Western Colonies on this Continent seem now to be in so good a posture of Defence that there is room to hope a Check will be soon put to the Incursions of the Indians upon them: By the inclos'd Extract of a Letter from Gov=ernor Morris you will find, Sir, that the Province of Pensilvania have lately built & garrison'd a line of Forts and Block houses from their most Northerly Settlements on Dela=ware River to within a few Miles of Fort Cumberland: The Province of New Jersey hath carried on this Line to the most Northern Boundary of their Government, and the Pro=vince of New York have taken it up there, & built some Block Houses further North: And on the other Side the Government of Virginia hath on the same Range built a number of Forts, wch continue the line to very near the most Southern Boundary of that Province: The whole forms a line of above 500 Miles in extent; and as these Forts have all Garrisons

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

from 20 to 70 Men each, who are employ'd in Scouring the interjacent Woods, it is to be hop'd, that not only an effectual Stop will be put to the Inroads & Devastations of the Enemy, & the Inhabitants of those Provinces be soon recover'd from their late Distress & Confusion, but that a Body of Men may by this means be train'd up on these Frontiers, able to deal with the Indian Warriors in their own way of fighting; than which nothing would more contribute to the Security of that Country against an Indian Enemy.

I have also the Satisfaction to inform you, Sir, that the Measures propos'd by me to the Governments of Pensilvania, Maryland, Virginia & Carolina for engaging the Southern Indians in our Alliance, a Copy of wch I sent you with my Letter of the 20th December, are in a great Measure carried into Execution, and with Such Success, that the Cherokees, the most formidable of those Nations, have already taken up the Hatchet against the French and their Allies, and sent 130 of their Warriors to join a Number of Virginia Rangers, who are now out on an Expedition against the Shawanese Vil-lages; and they have promis'd to join a much

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

larger Number in the Spring; Commissioners are likewise gone from Virginia and Carolina to the Cherokees & Catawaba's, to finish a Treaty offensive and defensive with the former, & to Stipulate the Number of Warriors they are to join us with next Summer: And those Com=missioners are likewise to endeavour to prevail on the Catawbas' to take up the Hatchet; all which Governour Dinwiddie, in the inclos'd Extract of his Letter to me, expresses great Hopes of their being induc'd to do.

As the inclos'd Rough Sketch may serve to Shew at one View the Situation of the whole Line of Forts upon the Western Frontier, from New York inclusive to the most Southern limits of Virginia, I have inclos'd it.

I have the honour to be with the Highest Respect

Sir,

Your most Humble

and

most Obedient Servant,

W Shirley.

The Rt. Honble. Henry Fox,
one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed Boston March 8th. 1756 / Majr. Genl. Shirley / R. May 5th. / No. 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from the Hon ble. Governour Morris to his Excellency General Shirley Dated February 9th: 1756.

I am at Last Returned to this Town from a fatiguing Journey upon the Frontiers where I have been putting things into as good a posture of Defence as the nature of our Goverment will Admit and find that without some Law for the Establishment of Military Discipline among the Troops in the pay of the Province a great deal of Money will be Expended without doing the Good it otherwise would.

For the defence of our Western Fron:=tiers I have Caused Four Forts to be built beyond the Kittichtiny Hills The one Stands up:=on the New Road Opened by this Province to:=wards the Ohio and about Twenty Miles from the settlements and I have Called it Fort Little:=ton in Honour of my Friend Sr: George this Fort will not only protect the Inhabitants in that Part of the province but being upon a Road that within few Miles Joyns General Braddocks rout it will prevent the march of Any Regulars that way into the Province and at the same time serve as an Advanced Post

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

or Magazine in case of any attempt to the Westward For there reasons I have caused it to be built in a regular Form that it may in little and at a small Expence be so streng=then'd as to hold out Against Cannon.

About Twenty Miles Northward of Fort Littleton at a Place called Aughwick another Fort is Erected something larger than Fort Littleton which I have taken the liberty to Honour with the name of Fort Shirley this stands near the great path used by the Indians and In=dian traders to and from the Ohio and Con=sequently the Easiest way of Access for the Indians in to the Settlements of this province Fifteen miles North East of Fort Shirley near the mouth of a branch of the Juniata Called Kiskequokilis a Third Fort is Erected which I have Called Fort Grenville This Fort Commands a narrow passage where the Junita falls through the Mountains which is so Circumstanced that a few men can maintain it Against a much greater number as the Rocks are very high on each side not above a Gun shot assunder and thus Extended for Six miles and leads to a Considerable Settlement upon the Juniata between Fort Granville and where the River

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

runs into the Sasquehanna

From Fort Granville towards Sasquehanna at the distance of Fifteen Miles and about Twelve from the River another Fort is Erecting that Commands that Country and is Intended to prevent the Indians from penetrateing into the settlements from that Quarter this I have Called Pomfret Castle and in each of these forts I have posted a Company in the pay of the Province consisting of Seventy Five men exclusive of Officers who are from time to time to detach Parties to range and Scour the Woods each way from the severall Forts by which means the Indians will be prevented from falling upon the Inhabitants, and these Sol:=diers by the next Summer will become Ex:=pert Woods men and proper rangers to attend an army in Case it should be thought neces:=sary to march one to the Westward

On the East side of the Sasquehanna between that and the Delaware are Three Forts at Three of the most Important passes through the mountains the principal and only regular one is at a Pass Called Tolihaio which I have named Fort Henry the others are Called Fort Allen and Fort Lebanon and between these

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

460

and in the same Range there are small stuccado's (sic) erected at the distance of about Ten Miles from each other and the whole are Gar: =risoned with Companys and Detachments from Fifty to Twenty men Each according as the places are situated and are of more or less Importance The Troops stationed here are to Employ themselves in rangeing the Woods in the same manner as those on the West side of the Sasquehanna were these Troops under military Discipline I should think our Frontiers well guarded but I have it not in my Power though they are regularly Inlisted to punish any of them for want of an Order from the Crown to hold Court-martials which I believe you can supply and I propose to write to you on that Head in Case my Assembly now sitting do not Pass an Act to put those troops under proper Discipline.

The Regulars you favoured me with are in very Good Order and are posted at the Towns of Reading and Easton where both the Officers and Men are taken good Care of to their own satis: =faction and prove a great protection not only to the Towns where they are placed but to the whole Country about them

a true Copy / Wm. Alexander Secy.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Instructions for Capt Williams

You are as soon as Capt. Marcus Petri arrives here with his Company, to Collect the De=stachment that Came under your Command from New York at the East end of this Carrying place and there remain encamp'd till further orders.

You are to use your best endeavours to protect the Stores and provisions going over this Carrying place from any Attempts of the french or their Indians, and to forward what Stores and provisions may come here for the forces on Lake Ontario, to Oswego with the utmost dispatch,

you are to keep twenty Battoes with a proper Number of Battoe men Con=stantly employed in bringing provisions & Stores from Johan Jost Herkermer to this place and Also 30 Battoes in Carrying the same from Wood Creek to Oswego, a power to Impress men if Necessary for this Service, you shall be furnished with and you are to keep the Slay men employed in Carrying the Same from hence to the other end of the Carrying place, and to keep exact accounts of What provisions & Stores come here, what you send

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to Oswego, and of the Service of the Battoe men & Slay men, employed in the same, and as none are to be paid for the future without your Certificate of their work, you are from time to time to give them proper Certifi=cates of the same, and you are to give such Certificates to none who quit their work without your leave.

And lastly you are from time to time to send me / exact returns of the State of your Command and of what provisions and Stores are with you.

W Shirley

the Great Carrying place
August 12th: 1755 —

By his Excy. Command
Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Genl Shirleys orders Augt. 12. / 1755 —

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Instructions for Capt. Williams.

You are to employ as many of the Men of the Detachment under your Com=mand as you possibly can, in finishing the Fort this day marked out at this place and called Fort Williams, and Compleating Bar=racks therein sufficient to contain 150 Men you are able to build therein a Store house of about the same Demensions of that al=ready built here, and as soon as the Barracks are fit to receive the Men of your Detachment you are to Quarter them therein.

When the Works above directed are Compleated, you are to employ as many of the Men under your Command as you judge can be safely spared from Fort Williams in mending and repairing the Road from hence Wood Creek, especially in making a good Bridge over the place called the Morass, by first laying good sizeable Logs Lengthways, parrallel to the Road, well pinned down and then by laying other Logs of a less Size across and well fastned to the former.

And as I have ordered Lieut. Coll Mercer to send from Oswego, an Officer and thirty Men, to reinforce your Detachment, you are to take

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

them under your Command, and quarter them also in Fort Williams

And Whereas I have ordered Capt. Marcus Petri with the Men under his Command to build a Fort at the upper Landing on the Wood Creek, to be called Wood Creek Fort, and when that is Compleated to detain 20 of the Men of his Company to be employed in cleaning the Wood Creek down to the Mouth thereof and when that is finished and Capt. Petri leaves that Fort it will be proper to have a Guard there, you are then to send an Officer with thirty Men to Garrison that Fort.

When the Works above directed are Com-pleated you are to build another Storehouse in Wood Creek Fort.

And Lastly you are to endeavour to get as much Provision as you can, carried over to Wood Creek Fort—

W Shirley.

Fort Williams, at the
Onyeda Carrying place
October. 29th. 1755.

Endorsed Instructions for Capt. Williams / Octr. 29. 1755—

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

Your favour of the 24th Instant I recd. Yesterday as also a Line from Lt Stewart from Onandago, by Corpl. Thomas – Shall if he finds himself rested Sufficiently Send him off tomorrow.

In Answer to yours, can truly Say I am Sorry to hear there has been any Scarcity with you, and more So that there is appre=hensions of Still greater – I am not insensible that I have incurd the Displeasure of Some by my repeated representations of the improbability of Supplying So many men at Oswego, when the Season was So far advanced – And ventured to Say that 300 Men well fed & well Lodged were better than 700 pinit Gutted & frozen –

But if any mistake has been made the best way, or Expedient that can be pitched upon ought to be the Study of those concerned – I Shall inclose the State of these Forts & the Stores at Herkermers – So that you will be able to pass a judge which is the Best place to march the Men to if you Shall not be able to Support them all at Oswego.

And as you have been pleased to desire

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

my Sentiments, I will give them Freely, hoping you will pardon my frailty, and not expose me — The March from Onoyeda (by which they must come) to the German Flats is but one Day more than to this place, the Eating of provisions there, Saves the Trans=port the Officers and men Abundantly better Lodged; Whether Lt. Bull ought not to be reinforced, You and the Gentn. with you from what you have heard of the Enemys Motions can judge better than I

I am not thotfull the French will this Season be able to dislodge me if my Guards are faithfull & I think nothing but a Surprize will carry Fort Williams

How Soon Battooes may pass from Hence to you I know not the Season looks promissing at present, but our Winters are very uncertain; As Soon as ever I hear wood Creek & Onyda Lake are Open what provisions I can Send Down I will, but we have but 5 Battooes here — I determine that the Mowhawk & Hudsons Rivers are open; I came here this week, Hudsons River was mighty Tender and this River more than half Broke up & Clear, and the Rains that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

fell as I came, and now fall I think will by the rising of the River do the Jobb. How soon it will be Shut again So as to Em=barrass Battoes is not in my power to Say. As to next Years Campaign, who will conduct it, or where we are to go, are grand Arcanas

As to the Bbl Rum you Mention Sr. Tilton tells me he Sent it over to Sr. Bull directly, and fears tis part of the Cargo of the Unfortunate Battoes that were Stopd by the Ice in the Lake.

The Gentn. one & all with you (to whom make my Compliments acceptable) may Depend upon my forwarding what ever comes for them with all Immaginable dispatch.

What news I have with a Bundle of Letters from Mr. Stevensn. I brot up I Send by your Corpl.

The Onyda Indians are very apprehen=sive that the French intend to Stop the Com=munication from hence to Oswego by building a Fort this Winter at ye. 3 Rivers or one End of the Lake; If you think it proper Ill main=tain a constant Scout of 4. or 5. Men from hence to the Lake, and whether One from Oswego Eastward would not be proper also I leave

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for those that know better to Determine—

As for Oswego being Attackd this Winter, I dont think any thing the French will be able to Do it, I always mind they never Tell of what they design before hand— I perfectly agree with Mr Armstong in his thot upon the Affair—

The partys & Factions in Genl. Johnsons Army have originated from frivilous notions and were Attended ~~by~~ with ill consequences and Such as will be felt for time to come.

A martial Spirit Seems quite gone from New England the Disappointment they met with in not Accomplishing their purpose and the immence Debt (Some Say as much as taking Cape Bretton which was £180000. Sterling) that they have loaded themselves with Seems to Sink them.

Good Father Tilton desires your leave of Absence for a Short Space of Time in the Spring while You will please to Signify to Him to Settle Some of his private affairs.

Lt. Molholland is reinforced by Ensn. Forty and 25 Rank and file of the Genls. & Sr. Wm pepperrells Regts arrived last Tuesday at Herkermers; where a fort Round the large Store that is finished is immediately to be built with

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Barracks for the Reception of 3. Officers and 100. Men

Col. Halkitts Regt. is at Schenectada, Col. Bulls at Albany 300. provincials at Fort Edward wth. Lt. Col. Whiting 400 Do. at Fort Henry William wth Lt. Col. Bagley –

Mr Com'y Lewis writes me Thus, "when "the Back allowance is Settled Shall observe "yours and your Subalterns, but as yet have "no written orders for the Setting that affair "but Expect it from Col. Mercer." I would just Observe that I have recd. nothing as yet for any Extra Service and I hope not to loose every way, and Assure you Sir I never have had a pea sine I joynd the Regt. to this Day Nor my Subalterns to the 22d. Nov last –

I also want your directions how to come at Some Subsistance for my Detachment – or Cloathing when it Arrives –

Twelve packet Boats being appointed by the Government to pass and repass from Portsm'. to N. York to take their departure the 26. of Every Month will give Gentn. a fine opportunity of hearing from their Friends and how affairs Stand the other Side the Water.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

I hope this will find you safely re:=turn'd to your Command, as I'm affraid Neces:=sity will oblige me to send a detatchment to your Fort, I have sent the Bearer on pur:=pose to bring me an Account of the Ac:=comidations & quantity of Provisions there, in case you have not sufficient to support them for a Month or Six Weeks, & to send us an early supply the Moment the waters are open, I will send them down to the german flatts, as you must know the State of the Provisions at Burnets field, I beg you'l inform me of it, least it might be inconvenient sending them there, this Garrison has been all winter at 3/4 allowence, I cannot reduce them to less & pre:=serve their Healths, so I must beg the favor of you, to let me know your quantity of Pro:=visions & your opinion, if I may Venture to send down about 100 Men at the Generals de:=parture from this Place he left us only, 40 Days Bread, two Months Meat and three weeks Spirits, it has been my constant employ ever since to remind him & his Secretary of our wants, it would appear that in the Multiplicity of other Business we have been intirely forgot

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

as Neither of them have taken the least No:
=tice of our Necessity I should have been glad
to have acted by his Excellencys directions had
he Honord me with them on this head, as
he has not I am in duty bound to pre:
=serve the Health & Lives of the Troops Left
under my Command to the Best of my Judg:
=ment, your intelligence & advice in this Matter
will be extreemly Obliging. I wou'd have the
Bearers to return after they have rested them:
=selves two or three days with you if there
is any Packitts or Letters for this Garrison
at the Carrying Place you may send them
by this Oppertunity, send me the state of your
detatchment & a Copy of it to Major Craven, that
he may fill up the Companys equally as the
recruits come in, Col.o Littlehales desires Mr. Bull
wou'd send him the State of his detatchment,
I expect a large Collection of News from you,
of the Parties & factions in Gen.l Johnsons Army,
our intentions next Campaign &c &c &c, there
was a barrell of Rum receiv'd by Lieut.
Tilton, soon after you left the Carrying place
Mark't w.t a brand Iron SVS1 for w.ch
he gave receipt, it belongs to me, I must beg
the favor you would forward it by the first

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Opportunity, if it has been used as Kings Stores
pray write Mr. Lewis, to replace it here,
I doubt not of your Expediting every thing
for the Garrison, particularly what are address'd
to the Officers, I am sure before they reach
us we shall be in want,

I am Sir

Your Much Oblig'd
& Most Obedient
Humble Servant

James F Mercer

Oswego 24th Jan^ry 1756
Capt. Williams

Addressed To/ Captain Williams / or in his Absence
the commanding / Officer at / Fort Williams

Endorsed Col^o Mercers Letter / 24th Jany 1756

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

Your favors of the last of Jan^ry were deliver'd me by Corp^l Thomas, I'm obliged to you for your care of us and shall not doubt, of all the Relief in your power soon as the season will permitt as the Winter has been remarkably open, I'm in hopes every Day of seeing Batteaus, Meat Peas & flower are most wanted, & some Butter I must likewise beg you'l send by the first Command all the Axes and Flints you can Spare.

However improbable the French Attack:ing this Place may appear I am affraid to lessen our Numbers, and wou'd rather suffer by famine than risque the loss of the Place Vessells & artillary

all the Indians that have yet been here, do aggree, that they will Certainly At:tempt it, that they design to coast a long the south side of the Lake having Collected a Number of large Birch Canoes (each capable of Containing 30, Men) with a Large Vessell or two to Carry their artillary and Provision—

This Garrison begins to be sorely Afflict:ed with an Inviterate & obstinate scurvey, the consequence of salt and unholsome Food, in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this case Medecines are ineffectual, & our Surgeons say nothing but Vegetables can avail, I must therefore, beg of you, to send on purpose to the german Flatts, for Cabbage, Turnip, & other seeds, and if they are to be had some Cab=bage Plants, I shall have the ground ready for them if you can likewise send me a few Poullets, or Ducks, I will endeavor to raise a Colony of those Fowls here, for both the soil & Climate will allow of it.

The Regt has not been paid since the 24th of Octr write Major Craven at New York and he will send subsistance for your Compy & Detatchment and Cloathing when it comes to hand, I desire you will send me another Return of your Command, specifying the casualties that have happen'd since I left the Carrying Place, that they may be enter'd in the Return Book, write me likewise the Names of your Non Commission'd Officers In=clos'd you have for your direction, a list of the Men left by Lieut Haldane And the Number of your detatchment, not accounted for. I am perswaded it will be Needless to Fatigue the Men with Scouting, either on Wood Creek or this River, as it is impossible for the French

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to come to Lodge or Continue there without our having previous Notice, pray offer my Compliments & Best wishes to Mr. Felton, I am sorry it is not in my power to Comply with his re=quest, that depends intirely upon you, if an Officer Chooses to quit the service, it is the Usual Method, after obtaining leave from the Commanding Officer of his Regt. to look out for a proper Person, to purchase the Ensigney & to Submit the difference betwixt an Ensigney & a Lieutennancy or betwixt a Lieutennancy & a Company to the Officers of the Regiment, the price for which he sells the Ensigney and that differ=ence making up the sum total for his Com=mission, there must be an Application, to General Shirley from all the Officers of this Army for Short alowance, I dare say His Excellency will do them Justice,

As I know Turnips are rais'd with little Culture on any ground I must beg you will procure us a large quantity of that and Cab=bage seed with the seeds of whatever pott herbs or Salleding, you can get, when You let me know the expence, if you Choose it I shall remitt the money by the first Batteau, this Commission w! / 10 Batteau load of Meat, &

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

peas deliver'd here before the 25th. March, will save us a great deal. of Misery, I hope you have before this time, sent the provisions over to Wood Creek where I hear there are plenty of Batteau's, of which you may Pick out the best & prepare Setting Poles and Paddles, for them, that as soon as the river is open you may meet with no delay, in supplying our wants, I have Offer'd your Compliments to the Gentlemen here, as you desir'd who in return, beg you will accept of their best Wishes, let me beg the Continuance of your favors, and be asured that I am with A Most Perfect atatchment,

Sir / Your obliged
& Most Obedient
Humble Servant
James F Mercer

P.S. let me beg of you to write the Gentlemen at Schenectady and albany, concern'd in sending up Provisns. for your Fort & this Garrison, the scarcity we are in here, except they are very diligent we shall be reduced to the extreamest Misery & perhaps at a time the Most Cretical (sic)

Oswego Febry 22d. 1756

Capt Williams

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I must beg the favor of you to forward Mr. Kemp to Herkermeers (sic) wt the Dispatches for the Genl. soon as possible the same Batteau may bring up the Seeds &c from the flats

Addressed To / Captain Williams / att Fort Williams / ꝑ Sergt Thomas

Endorsed Colo. Mercers Letter / Feby 23d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston New England March 8th: 1756.

Sir,

Since my Letter of the 24th: of February the Government of Connecticutt have, in conse=quence of the Vote of the Massachusetts Bay for raising 3000 Men for the Expedition against Crown point, voted 2500 Men, including Officers, for the same Service; and I hope these Ex=amples will have a good Effect upon the Governments of New Hampshire and Rhode Is=land, and induce that of New York to aug=ment the 1000 Troops voted by them for the same Expedition; I have acquainted you be=fore, Sir, that I prevail'd on the Government of New Jersey to keep up their Regiment of 500 Men, which serv'd last Year at Oswego with the Troops under my immediate Com=mand, in order to act in the same Service this Summer; and I have press'd them again to augment it.

By the Answers, I have hitherto receiv'd from the Governors of Pensilvania, Maryland & Virginia, I have no encouragement to expect any one of those Provinces will raise a Man, either for the Expedition against Crown point,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

or the Source upon the great Lakes: The Governors of Virginia & Pensilvania have given me some faint hopes, their Assemblies may raise some Forces for another Expedition by Land against Fort du Quesne, but I have none yet from the Government of Maryland: As it was neces=sary to appoint some Officer to have the Command in Chief of such an Expedition, in case one should go on from those Western Governments, and I esteem Governor Sharpe, who had by his Majesty's Appointment the Command of all the Provincial Forces to be employ'd in those Western Colonies untill the late General Braddock's Arrival in North America, to be the most proper Officer for that Com=mand, I have appointed him to it.

You will find, Sir, by the two in=clos'd Extracts from Major General Johnson's Letters, one to myself dated the 9th of November from the Camp at Lake George, the other to all the Governors of the Provinces concern'd in the Expedition against Crown-point dated 2d of Decr. from Albany, that he declin'd continuing in the Command of that Expedition; If he had not, the Disgust conceiv'd by the Colonies of the Massachusetts Bay & Connecticutt, at his Conduct

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

them to the English Colonies, wch employ'd many of the Nova Scotia Forces the last Year.

A considerable Number of these Neutrals, I likewise understand, escap'd into the Woods, & have since made head in Chiegnecto, & the mischievous Effects of this, & their Continuance in St. John's River begin to be felt; further Danger seems likewise to be soon expected from the Continuance of the French in posses=sion of St. John's Island, wch I ever conceiv'd it was necessary his Majesty should take in=to his own, and am now more fully of that opinion than ever, and I think there is some Colour for doing it consistent with the Treaty of Utrecht: Governor Lawrence seems full of Apprehensions in his last Letters, and in=forms me that the Term of the Inlistments of the New England Troops with him being expir'd, they claim their dismission, & are determin'd to return home, and it appears by his Returns that the three Regiments in Nova Scotia want 1100 of being compleated; I shall do what I can to keep some part at least of the New England Forces wth him untill the Arrival of a Squadron of his Majesty's Ships there from England; wch I am not without

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

hopes may bring with them some more Regular Troops for the Service in North America.

The French are, I understand, very busy in fortifying Tionderogue and Crown point; & Streng=thening themselves upon the Lake Ontario by build=ing Vessells of Force, & adding to their Works at Fort Frontenac; & use all Artifices both by Threats and fair Offers to draw the Indians of the Six Nations from the English Interest, upon the former of wch they are much alarm'd, and have Sent repeated Messages.

No Endeavours, Sir, Shall be wanting in me to defeat the Schemes of the French, and carry the Plan of Operations propos'd for his Majesty's Ser=vice this Year into Execution; But I beg leave to repeat that it would be of infinite Consequence to it to have his Regiments in North America reinforc'd this Year as soon as may be with at Least two thousand Regular Troops from England, and one or two more Companies of the Royal Regiment of Artillery, one at least of which is greatly wanted.

I am with the Highest Respect / Sir,

Your most Humble / and

most Obedient Servant.

W Shirley

The Rt. Honble. Henry Fox Esqr.,
one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany May 6th 1756.

Sir,

I have now the Honour to acquaint you with my Arrival at this place, and the Progress made in the Preparations for the approaching Campaigne.

Of the 10,000 Troops allotted by the Opinion of the Council of War held at New York the 12th & 13th of December for the Expedition against Crown point 1750 were propos'd by the Governors, then present, to be rais'd by the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, 1500 by Connecticutt, 1000 by New York, 300 by New Hampshire, 500 by Rhode Island, and the Remainder by the Colonies of New Jersey, Pensilvania, Maryland, and Virginia; But as I was under an Apprehension that little or no Dependance was to be had upon the New Jerseys and the three Western Governments raising their Quotas for this Service, which hath prov'd to be well founded; upon my Arrival at Boston soon after, I prevail'd upon the Massachusetts Assembly to make Provision for raising 3500 Men (Officers included) and upon their Example recommended it to the other three New England Governments, and that of New York to raise double

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

their respective proportions; accordingly Connecticutt hath since voted 2500 Men, New York 1700, New Hampshire 500, and there is a prospect of Rhode Island's augmenting their first propor=tion of 500.

Before I left my own Government to come here I took Care, in order to expedite the Service, to have the 3500 Massachusetts Levies, which were then 1000 Short of Comple=ment, compleated by an Impress, and to have several Companies of them immediately march'd to Albany; and finding in my Journey thro Connecticutt, that 500 Rank and file Men remain'd to be rais'd of that Government's Quota, and observing it to the Governor, he promis'd me that at the Meeting of his Assembly, which will now be in two or three Days he will procure their Levies likewise to be compleated by an Impress; and since my Arrival in New York, where not half the Levies of that Government were then rais'd, Sir Charles Hardy hath prevail'd upon his Assembly to have them also compleated in the same Manner; so that [I am in hopes all the provincial Forces destin'd for Crown-point may be soon assembled at Albany,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the place of their general Rendezvous, and ready to open the Campaigne by the 20th of this Month, provided the several Committees of War (as they are call'd in the New England Colonies) which, according to an invariable Rule observ'd among them upon these Occasions, are separately appointed by each Government to fur:=nish their respective Quota's of Provisions and Stores of all kinds for the Service, in such manner as they think proper, independently of each other, and of the Direction of the Com:=mander in Chief, are as diligent and active as they ought, and have promis'd to be in pursuing the Measures, I have recommended to them.

To secure a timely Settlement and con:=stant Supply of necessary Magazines of Pro:=visions & Stores at Fort Edward & Fort William Henry during the Campaigne, for want of which his Majesty's Service suffer'd the last Year in the Expeditions both against Crown point and Niagara, occasion'd wholly by the failure of a sufficient Number of Waggons, Horses, and Battoe-men to be had within the Government of New York, or at least for Want of a sufficient Num:=ber of them being provided for the Service by

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Commander in Chief of that Province, to whom Application was duely made for that purpose in pursuance of his Majesty's Orders signify'd to the several Governors in Sir Thomas Robinson's Circular Letter to them dated the 26th of October 1754, and with whom the sole power of impressing Men, Horses, and Carriages within that Province lay, I have taken Care that the Massachusetts Government shall buy or hire a sufficient Number of Oxen and Horses, & Waggons for the transportation of their Stores to Lake George; and for supplying them with a proper Number of Battoes and other small Craft for transporting their Men, Provisions, Artillery and Military Stores over the Lake; I have order'd them to send several Companies of Carpenters and other Workmen to build a proper Number upon the Lake; which will save much time and trouble in transporting them 14 Miles by Land over the Carrying place between Fort Edward and Fort William Henry; and I have recommended the same Measures to all the Governments concern'd, for the readier trans:-portation of their respective Troops and Stores.]

I have prevail'd likewise on the Assem:-bly of the Massachusetts Bay to augment the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Artillery of these Forces: to make Provision for a larger Number of Officers of the Train, & 200 Bombardiers and Matrosses for the Service at Crown point; and to extend the King's Ar=ticles of War to their Troops, when acting separ=ately from the Regulars, (which I am in hopes will induce the other Colonies concern'd to do the same with respect to their Forces) in order to inforce a proper Discipline among the pro=vincial Troops upon all Occasions, and take away all Pretence of the Officers for exercising a Slack Command over the Soldiers, which I am inform'd, prevail'd among them at Lake George the last Year, but was unknown among the New England Troops during the Expedition against Cape Breton.

As I have found by Experience, that it is absolutely necessary for his Majesty's Ser=vice, that one Company at least of Rangers should be constantly employ'd in different Parties upon Lake George and Lake Iroquois, (alias Lake Champlain), and the Wood Creek and Lands adjacent, to make Discoveries of the proper Routes for our own Troops, procure Intelligence of the Enemy's Strength and Motions, destroy their out Magazines & Settlements, pick up small

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Parties of their Battoes upon the Lakes, & keep them under continual Alarms, I have rais'd one consisting of 60 pick'd Men under Officers, who have distinguish'd themselves by their Be=haviour in this Branch of Service; from which I expect great Advantages may be reap'd in the Course of the Campaigne.

And I have wrote to Sir William Johnson to engage a Party of Indians with their Officers to hold themselves in readiness to proceed with the Army from Lake George to Crown point in order to serve as Scouts, & in other parts of Indian Duty: so that I am in hopes every Step has been taken to get the Body of Troops, destin'd for that place, in a readiness to march upon the Arrival of the Vessell, which shall bring his Majesty's Royal pleasure upon the plan of Operations, which I had the Honour to transmit to you, Sir, in December last by Captain Morris & Major Rutherfurd, to be lay'd before his Majesty, whose Directions I am in hourly Expectation of reaching America; But if by any Accident they should miscarry, I shall proceed to carry that plan into Ex=ecution in the best manner I can, according

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to the Intelligence, I shall be able to procure of the Motions and Strength of the French.

I have only further to acquaint you, Sir, upon the Subject of the Expedition now pre=paring against Crown-point, that on find=ing the Massachusetts Government so much ex=hausted of Money and Credit for borrowing it within the Province by the very great Ex=pence, it was at in the last Years' Expedi=tion against Crown point, that they were utterly disabled from paying the Arrears due to the Officers and Soldiers employ'd in that Service, and to advance the Sum necessary for inlisting their Forces in it this Year without being assisted with £30,000 Sterling ready Money for that Purpose, I agreed to lend them that Sum out of the Contingent Money, upon their securing by an Act of Assembly (as they have done) the Repayment of it out of the Money, which his Majesty was pleas'd, by Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter to me dated the 11th Nov.r_, to order me to declare to them, he would recommend to the Parliament to grant towards the Reimbursement of their Expences in the Last Year's Expedi=tion against Crown-point, or in failure of any

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

them in Specie, or paid to their Agents in England, the Several Sums of thirty thousand pounds, ten thousand pounds, and three thousand pounds, mention'd in this Letter to be advanc'd to the Governments of the Massachusetts Bay, Con=necticutt, and New Hampshire, may be deducted out of their respective Shares in the parliamentary Grant, without being issu'd out of the Treasury.

I am with the highest Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble, and

most Obedient Servant.

W Shirley

The Rt. Honble Henry Fox,
one of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed Albany May 6th. 1756. / Majr. Genl. Shirley / Rd June 7th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany May 7th. 1756.

Sir,

In this Letter I have the Honour to transmit you an Account of the Progress made in the Preparations for executing that part of the plan of Operations contain'd in the Coun=cil of War held at New York the 12th. and 13th. of December, which is there propos'd to be carry'd on this Year upon the Great Lakes and River Ohio.

In my Letter of the 6th. Instant I observ'd that his Majesty's Service both at Lake George, and Oswego had suffer'd the last Year for Want of a sufficient Number of Wag=gons, Horses, and Battoe-men's being furnish'd by the then Governor of New York, for trans=porting the Men, Provisions, Artillery, and Mili=tary Stores necessary to be employ'd in those two Expeditions; and acquainted you with the Meas=ures, I had taken for preventing his Majesty's Service from suffering in the same Manner this Year in the present Expedition against Crown-point; and am now to inform you, Sir, that to prevent it from suffering in this Article at Oswego, and to secure the transportation of a sufficient Quantity of Provisions and Stores

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to that place for 6000 Men during the whole Campaigne, I gave Orders for engaging 2000 Battoe-men to be dispos'd into Companies of 50 Men each under the Command of one Captain and an Assistant, & to be put under the general Direction of one Officer well Skill'd in the many Branches of this important Trust; the due Execution of which is absolutely necessary for supplying his Ma=jesty's Service upon the Lake Ontario with Magazines of provisions and Stores, & will require not only the whole time & Attention of the Officer employ'd in it, but likewise his personal Attendance on every part of the Duty: and for this Reason, Sir, I have been oblig'd to constitute a New Officer (Lt. Colonel Bradstreet) to superintend this Buis=ness, which together with the Care of over=seeing the Construction of the Whale Boats propos'd to be employ'd on the same Lake, & clearing the Obstructions in the whole Water Carriage between Schenectada & Oswego could not possibly be executed by the Deputy Quarter Master General, consistently with the Buis=ness of his Department; especially if his Attendance should be necessary, any part of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this Campaigne on Lake Champlain; wch is most likely to be the case.

In Consequence of this Provision the 2000 Battoe-Men have been rais'd, and the Chief part of them been some time employ'd in transporting Provisions & Stores to Oswego, 600 Battoe Loads at least of which, and 200 Whale Boats Loads must be, as I am inform'd, at Oswego by this time.]

The 44th, 48th, 50th, and 51st. Regiments are now almost compleat.

The Recruits of the 50th and 51st, and the New Jersey Regiment are march'd for Oswego; the 44th & 48th, with the Detachment of Royal Artillery are under Orders to take the Field at 48 Hours warning; and [two of the Independent Companies of New York are posted at the Maga: zine on the German Flatts, and the little Carry: ing place on this Side, for the Security of the Provisions there and keeping open the Com: munication between Schenectada and those places.

The greatest part of the Provisions necessary for the Troops destin'd for Oswego are at Albany & Schenectada, except that part of them, which, as I have before observ'd, are moving from thence to Oswego.]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

And as I can't find hitherto, that Sir William Johnson hath brought the Indians of the six Nations to be of the least Service in keeping the Road thro' their own Country to Oswego open, and free from Scalping Par:=ties of the French Indians, who have found means to surprize and cutt off a small Fort and Party of 25 Men at one End of the Great Carrying place, I have order'd three Companies of Rangers, consisting of one Cap:=tain, one Lieutenant, one Ensign, two Serjeants, two Corporals & 60 Men each to be rais'd as soon as may be, & constantly employ'd in Scouting the Country from the German Flatts to Oswego; which I am fully perswaded is absolutely necessary to be done for keeping open the Communication between that place and Oswego, and will effectually do it, be:=sides making frequent Incursions into the Enemy's Country, and committing Ravages in it.

I am likewise, Sir, to acquaint you that the Commanding Officer of the Vessells built on the Lake Ontario the last Year is gone to Oswego, with a sufficient Number of Sailors to fit them out as soon as possible; and 100 Carpenters are gone there to build three

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Vessells more, 30 of which have been at Work on them above five Weeks, and the Stores for them all are on their Way to Oswego.

I shall have the Honour of trans=mitting you an Account of the Situation of Indian Affairs by the next Opportunity; the time of this pacquets' Sailing not permitting me to do it now.

I am with the highest Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble, and

most Obedient Servant.

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble Henry Fox, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State }

Endorsed Albany May 7th 1756. | Majr. Genl. Shirley | Rd June 7th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston April 12th. 1756

Sir,

A few days ago, His Majesty's Ships Wool=wich & Lynn, arrived here, with part of the 10,000 Musquets Ammunition &c. that were sent from the Office of Ordnance.

In Consequence of Sir Thomas Robinson's Letter to some of the Governors of the Provinces in North America, I have been applied to, to furnish them with Arms, Ammunition &c for the Troops of their Several Provinces, that are now raising for the Service of the ensuing Campaigne; And thô I have made the most equal Distribution, in proportion to the numbers of Men each Government has con=sented to raise, I have not been able to comply with the full Demands of any one of them; And after having supplied His Majesty's Regular Troops, with their Deficiencies, amounting to 1200, including the four Independ=ent Companies, whose Arms are returned by their respective Officers unfit for Service: I shall have remaining but 800, to supply the common Accidents of the Campaigne, which I beleive, Sir, you will think too small a number in pro=portion to the Troops that are to be employed.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

480

I must therefore recommend, Sir, to your Consideration as a Measure absolutely necessary, and of the utmost Consequence to his Majesty's Service, the establishing of a public Magazine of small Arms and Ammunition in each Province; And I think, Sir, that 50,000 Stands of Arms at least, should be sent over for that purpose; as I beleive that Number is scarce the fourth part of the fighting Men, in his Majesty's several Colonies in North America.

And that his Majesty might be assured of the Arms being properly taken care of, I would have, Sir, the several Governors Indent to the Crown for whatever number of Arms &c, they receive, and to be obliged to build Store=houses, in the most proper Places in each Pro=vince to lodge them in; to make a Regular return of the State of them once a year, to His Majesty's Commander in Chief; to be liable to the inspection of the Comptroller of His Majesty's Ordnance, as often as shall be thought proper, and each Province to be obliged to keep up their Numbers compleat, and to have them in constant good Order and fit for Service.

Besides this, Sir, I would recommend the Establishment of a public Magazine of Artillery,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Arms, Ammunition &c. for the use of his Majesty's Regular Troops; to be fix'd at New York, & to be in proportion to the number of Corps &c His Majesty shall think proper to keep up in North America.

I have the honour to be with the Highest Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble and
most Obedient Servant,

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Henry Fox,
one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.}

Endorsed Boston April 12th 1756. | Majr. Genl. Shirley | Rd June 8th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany June 14th. 1756.

Sir,

With your Letter of the 13th of March, directed to me as Major General, I had the Honour to receive from you three others of the same Date, two of them (I suppose) Circular ones, number'd 1. 2., and the other a separate one, directed to the Governor of the Massachusetts Bay; The two former of these I have transmitted to Lieut. Governor Phipps by Express, that he may lose no time for convening the Massachusetts Assembly and Council, and acquainting them with the Grant of £115,000, which the Parliament had, upon his Majesty's Recommendation, made to the Colonies concern'd for their past Services, and as an Encouragement for them to continue to act with the same Spirit and Vigour; As also with his Majesty's Expectations of their comply=ing with what was demanded of them for his Service in those Letters; and have us'd the best Endeavours, I can at this Distance, to induce them to pay the most dutifull Re=gard to what his Majesty requires.

Concerning these two Letters, Sir, [I have nothing to observe in particular, except with regard to the number of Provincial Troops, which

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

it appears in that mark'd No. 1, his Majesty expects the New England Colonies and the Pro=vince of New York should raise for his Ser=vice this Year; that I have acquainted you in my Letter of the 7th of May, that a much larger Number of Troops was voted by them to be rais'd this year than was the last; and that those Colonies, besides bearing that part of the Expence of the Troops, which his Majesty expects they shall, are by their Votes to find them with Provisions and Mili=tary Stores in proportion to their respective Quota's; so that his Majesty's signifying his Intentions to supply those provincial Troops with provisions and Stores out of his own Magazines ought to have the most powerfull Effect to make the Colonies comply with what his Majesty expects from them, as should likewise the great Encouragements given to the Soldiers, have upon them to induce them to inlist into his Service.

As to the separate Letter, Sir, which regards the 2000 New England Irregulars rais'd for his Majesty's Service in Nova Scotia in the Year 1755; the State of that Matter is as follows. Mr. Lawrence's proposal to me by Lieut.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Colonel Monckton was to have them rais'd for six Months only, but as I judg'd it would be more adviseable to have them inlisted for a Year, I inlisted them for that time.

The Dispatch, with which these Troops were to be rais'd, that they might be com=pleated in time for effecting the Service, to which they were destin'd; the Necessity, there was at the same time that my own & Sir William Pepperrell's Regiments should like=wise be rais'd soon enough to take the Field in the ensuing Campaigne, and the View, I had of bringing the four Colonies of New England, and the Province of New York in=to raising 4000 Men for an Attempt against Crown-point in the same Year (which like=wise took place) made it impracticable to enlist the 2000 Men for Nova Scotia for a longer term than one year.

They were accordingly inlisted for that time, & had Certificates given them that they should be discharg'd at the End of it, or sooner if his Majesty's Service in Nova Scotia would Admit.

Soon after the Surrender of Beau Sejour, some small Animosities happen'd, as I have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

been inform'd, between the Commanding Officer of the Expedition and the principal Officers of the Irregulars, which were afterwards increas'd by an Order given in Nova Scotia, whilst the New England Regiment subsisted as a Corps, for inlisting such of the Soldiers of it into the King's Regiments, as could be got to do it; this was communicated to the Massachusetts Assembly in so unfavourable a light with re=gard to the Men's being, as it was pretended, drove to it by Inconveniencies, which they suf=fer'd in the Service, beyond what the Regu=lars did, that it inflam'd the whole Province during my Absence, & produc'd a very warm Application of the Assembly to me upon my Return, desiring I would order all the New England Men, who had thus inlisted into the King's Regiments to be discharg'd from them, and forthwith to send Transport Vessells to bring the New England Battaillons (sic) back from Nova Scotia to Boston.

In my Answer to the Assembly's Message I moderated their Demands for having the New England Men, who had inlisted into the King's Regiments, immediately discharg'd, by confining it to such only as were born in New England

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

or had Families or near Relations in it, & actually desir'd to be dismiss'd; and upon assuring them that the other Soldiers of the two Battaillons should be discharg'd and return'd home at the End of their Inlistments, if they requir'd it, and sending some Vessells to Halifax to lye ready there for the transportation of one of the Battaillons, I satisfy'd them, & hope all Heart-burnings on this Account are at an End.

When I sent the Vessells to Halifax I advis'd Governor Lawrence to endeavour to gain the Men of both the Battaillon's Consent to continue in Nova Scotia under their own Officers, for such time as he thought his Majesty's Service might require it, by offering them a small Bounty; and wrote Letters to the Commanding Officers of both Battaillons, requiring them to exert their utmost Influence with the Men under their Command to induce them to consent to stay longer; which the Officers assur'd me they did; But Governor Lawrence informs me, that all Endeavours were in vain; that very few or none of the Soldiers could be prevail'd on to stay; and he thereupon order'd both Battaillons to be sent

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

492

to Boston; which indeed could not be avoided without breaking faith with the Men, by holding them against their Consent beyond the terms of their Inlistments, and by that means pro=ducing bad Consequences to his Majesty's Service not only in Nova Scotia, but all over the Continent.

Neither of these Battaillons was re=turn'd to Boston when I set out from thence for this place; But as several of the Officers, and a great part of the Men are very fit for the Duty of Rangers, and I found such Companies will be of great Utility in every part of the present Expedition, I left Orders for raising five such Companies out of them, to consist of 60 privates each; But have not yet Returns of the progress made in raising them, or whether they can be rais'd; but hope some of them at least will.

I have the honour to be with the Highest respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble

and

most Obedient Servant

Wm Shirley.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

P. S. June 15th. I have just now receiv'd an Acct that two Companies of Rangers (I suppose of 100 privates each) are inlisted in Nova Scotia out of the best Men of the New England Battaillon, wch was posted on the Isthmus, wch I hope will be of considerable Service there.

W S.

The Rt Honble Henry Fox one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State }

Endorsed Albany – June 14th 1756 / M. G. Shirley / Rd Augt 6th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany June 23d. 1756 —

Sir,

I have the Honour to transmit you a Copy of a Minute of Council of War held at this place the 25th of May; and from the Progress made in the Preparations for the Expedition against Crown Point since that time, have reason to think that the Pro=vincial Troops will be ready in every Respect to take the Field in the first Week of July; as are now the 44th & 48th Regiments, which wait only for the Earl of Loudoun's arrival and determining the place of their Destination.

In my Letter of the 7th May to you, Sir, I mentioned that the 44th. 48th. 50th. & 51st. Regiments were near Compleated; I judg'd so from the Accounts given me of the Number of Recruits rais'd for each; but upon the last Returns made to me of their present Strength I find myself deceived: The four Regiments dont exceed 3100 Rank & File Men; This hath happened thro' very great Desertions in each of those Regiments, and the detention of Indented Servants (who had Inlisted) in Prison, and besides these Causes in ye 50th & 51st Regi=ments, thro' Mortality in them, ever since their

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

arrival at Oswego, particularly this Winter, & dis=charges of Men out of them, on Account of their being rendered unfit for Service by Sickness.

The New Jersey Regiment, which the Colony kept up in the Winter, in order to be ready to take the Field as soon as I should Call upon them, this Spring, and have with their Colonel been of great Service, is recruited to 450 Rank and File Men: I have indulg'd his Majesty's four Independent Companies of New York with every thing that Sir Charles Hardy the Gov.r of that Province told me was necessary to be done, in order to put it into his Power to Recruit them: But I find from Reviews taken of them, that the four will not produce more than 150 Men fit for Duty; The four North Carolina Companies of the Complement of 50 Men each, who are now upon their March for the Carrying Place at Connajoharia Falls, upon the Mohawk's River dont exceed 155 Rank and File Men

I have this Morning hear'd from the Report of Masters of Sloops from New York that Otway's and the Highland Regiment are arrived there with Major General Aber=crombie; and am, as I have been many days, in hourly Expectation of Colonel

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Webb's arrival here.

I am with the Highest Respect

Sir,

Your most Humble,

and

most Obedient Servant,

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Henry Fox Esqr.
One of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed Albany June 23d. 1756. / M. G. Shirley /
R. Augt. 6th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council of War held at the Camp at Albany May 25th. 1756.

Present.

His Excellency William Shirley Esqr. General and Commander in Chief of all his Majesty's Forces in North America.

The Honble. Lieut. Col. Thomas Gage.

Lieut. Col. Ralph Burton.

Major Chapman

Major William Sparks

Sir John St. Clair Deputy Quarter Master General.

John Montresor Esqr. Chief Engineer.

His Excellency acquainted the Council, that he desir'd their Opinion and Advice upon several Matters relative to his Majesty's Service in this Campaigne.

That in order to set them in a proper light for their Consideration, it was neces:sary first to acquaint them with the Plan of Operations, which was determined upon in a Council of War held at New York the 12th. & 13th. December last, consisting of Governors and Field Officers according to his Majesty's seventh Instruction to the late General Braddock and himself: which Plan was accordingly read.

His Excellency then inform'd the Council

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that he had transmitted the said Plan to England to the Right Hon.ble Sir Thomas Robinson, then one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, to be lay'd before his Ma=jesty, and that he acquainted Sir Thomas Robinson, that if he should not receive his Majesty's Commands upon it by the beginning of the Campaigne this Year, he should pro=ceed to carry it into Execution.

His Excellency then acquainted the Coun=cil with the State and Strength of the Gar=rison at Oswego and of the Forces destin'd for the Expedition against Crown-point, viz.t.

That the Naval Force upon the Lake will consist this Year of two Vessells of ten Carriage Guns each and two Row Gallies of ten Swivels each, built last Year, and one Vessell of 16, one of 10, and another of eight Carriage Guns, for building and equipping of which Preparations have been making at Oswego some time, and which were three Months ago order'd to be built and equipp'd, as soon as possible, this Year; and that there will be 250 Whale Boats for the Navigation of the Lake, capable of holding sixteen Men each.

That the Land Forces now at Oswego;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

& upon their March thither, & those which are design'd to be employ'd in keeping open the Communication between Albany, & Oswego, consist of the 50th & 51st Regiments, the New Jersey Regiment, and the four Independent Companies of New York, but for Want of exact Re=turns of the present Strength of the 50th & 51st Regiments on Account of their remote and scatter'd Situation, it can't be precisely determin'd what Number of Effectives fit for Service the whole will produce; That of these, 100 at least must be posted at the Conajohara Falls to guard the Magazine of Provisions and Stores there, and con=voy them over that Carrying place, 100 at the German Flatts to guard the Maga=zine there, 200 more at the Oneida Carrying place to guard the Magazine there & convoy the Provisions and Stores over that Carrying place and thro' Wood creek, and 50 at the Fort propos'd be built at the Oswego Falls; That besides the before mention'd Regiments and Independent Companies, he propos'd to raise four ranging Companies of Irregulars consisting of 60 privates each to be employ'd in scouting parties for keeping open

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

502

the Communication with Oswego, and harras=sing the Enemys Country between Fort Fron=tenac & Montreal.

That the Works at Oswego consist of the old Fort situated on the South Edge of the Lake Ontario, mounting five small Can=non towards the Lake & surrounded with a very weak Stone Wall, & that the Inside of this Fort is fit only to contain provisions & Stores; & the whole Fort would be of little or no Defence against an Enemy; Wherefore in order to protect it, together with the Harbour, a strong logg Fort mounting sixteen Cannon with Barracks for a Garrison of 300 Men was built last year on a high point opposite to the Fort on the East Side of the River, from whence it commands both that & the Harbour there at 450 yards distance, as also the Lake (which is at 100 yards distance from it) and the Country round it; And on the West Side of the old Fort, at the distance of about 450 yards from it, was built on an Eminence, which commands it, as also the Lake (which is 150 Yards from it) and the Country round it, a Regular Fort of a square

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Form with Bastions built of Earth and Masonry, and mounted with eight Cannon, with Barracks for a Garrison of 200 Men, & ˣ that Mr. Mac:=kellar the Engineer en second, & one of the practitioner Engineers are sent to Oswego to add such Works, as shall be found neces:=sary further to strengthen it.⁺

That [as to the State of the Provisions & Stores in the several Magazines at the Conajohara Falls, German Flatts, Oneida Carry:=ing place, & at Oswego itself, six Months Provisions in the whole for 7000 Men were design'd to be lay'd in at these several places in proportion to the Number of Men to be posted in each of them; But what the present State of Provisions at each of those places is does not yet appear, any further than that 200 Whale-Boat loads & about 500 Battoe loads have been sent from Schenec:=tada to Oswego since the 1st. of April last, where it is suppos'd the greatest part of it is arriv'd, & that the transportation of the Remainder of the Provisions propos'd to be sent to Oswego for the Support of the Forces to be employ'd there & the necessary Stores will take up untill the middle of July.]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

That the Provincial Troops voted for the Expedition against Crown point amount to 8800, Officers included, but from the Accounts, he hath lately receiv'd, he expects they will not produce more than 7000, inclusive of Officers; that part of those will be necessary for garrisoning Fort Edward & Fort William Henry, and escorting Provisions and Stores from Albany to those Forts; That he expects, they will be join'd by 100 or 200 Indians, & that he hath rais'd one Company of Rangers consisting of 70 privates, with proper Officers to harrass the Enemy upon Lake Champlain, and in scouting Parties by Land as far as Montreal, and to procure Intelligence; and is raising out of those Forces three more such Companies to be employ'd in the same Service.

That for an Account of the Strength of the French at Tionderoge & Crown point, he must referr them to the Intelligence, he receiv'd this Morning from Lake George, which from former Accounts, he has receiv'd of their Numbers & Works appears to him to be depended upon.

His Excellency then proceeded to acquaint the Council, that as the Strength of the 50th & 51st Regiments and the four Independent

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Companies, with the Provincial Regiment of New Jersey will fall so far short of the Number of Troops judg'd requisite by the last Council of War to be employ'd on the Lake Ontario against the French Forts there this Year, & the Provincial Troops rais'd for the Expedition against Crown-point fall so short likewise of the Number of Troops thought sufficient by the same Council for the Reduction of the French Forts at that place; it seems im=practicable with these Troops even in Con=junction with his Majesty's 44th. and 48th. Regi=ments to carry on the Expeditions upon the Lake Ontario & at Crown point, at the same time (as was propos'd to be done by the last Council of War) with a prospect of Success; and therefore desir'd the Opinion & Advice of the Council upon the Disposition of the two last mention'd Regiments, in giving which he desir'd they would consider.

1st. What Number of Troops they were of Opinion would be sufficient to put Oswego in a proper State of Defence, & to keep open the Communication between Albany and that place.

2dly. Whether if the 44th. & 48th. Regiments, which are judg'd to have about 1500 Men fit for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Action, should be employ'd upon the Lake Ontario, together with what might be spar'd for that Service out of the 50th, 51st, and the New Jersey Regiments, & four Independent Companies of New York, with four Companies daily ex-pected from North Carolina, would be a suf-ficient Force for attempting the Reduction of the French Forts at Niagara or on the Lake Ontario; and whether it would be adviseable to leave the securing of the Country Northward of the City of Albany, as also that City, to the Provincial Troops rais'd for the Expedition against Crown point.

3dly. Whether if the 44th and 48th Regiments should be employ'd in Conjunction with the before mention'd Provincial Forces, to attempt the Reduction of the French Forts at Tionderoge and Crown point, they would be a sufficient Force for that Service.

His Excellency then proceeded to observe to the Council, that as from Sir William John-son's Success hitherto with the Indians of the six Nations he found, he could have no De-pendance on them for keeping out Parties to scout the Woods & keep the Communication with Oswego open thro' their Country; and it appear'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

from one of Sir William's Letters, that he des:
=pair'd of keeping open the Communication with:
=out the Assistance of some Companies of Rangers
fit for that Service, he was raising four such
Companies of Rangers; part of which he de:
=sign'd to employ in procuring Intelligence and
harrassing the Enemy in their own Country,
and desir'd their Opinion & Advice upon the
Utility of such Companies for his Majesty's
Service in this Country.

His Excellency also propos'd to the Coun:
=cil to have a practicable Road made from
the German Flatts to Oswego as soon as might be.

The Council having maturely consider'd
and debated upon the several Points lay'd
before them by his Excellency for their Opinion
and Advice, were unanimously of Opinion.

1st. That 1300 Men would be necessary for
putting Oswego into a proper State of Defence;
and that for keeping open the Communica:
=tion between Schenectada and Oswego, it was
necessary to have 50 Men posted at the Oswego
Falls, 200 at the Oneida Carrying place, 150
at the German Flatts, & 150 at the Conajo:
=hara Falls; wch Troops together with the four
Companies of Rangers propos'd to be employ'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

508

by his Excellency in the manner, he hath men=tion'd, they judge would be sufficient for secur=ing Oswego, and the Communication between that Place and Schenectada; And as they were of Opinion that the 50th & 51st and the New Jersey Regiments together with the four Independent Companies of New York, and four North Caro=lina Companies should not be depended upon for producing above 2000 Men fit for present Service, they advis'd his Excellency to employ the whole of these Regiments and Companies in the abovesaid Service.

2dly That the 44th & 48th Regiments together with what could be spar'd out of the afore=said Regiments & Companies for attempting the Reduction of the French Forts at Niagara or on the Lake Ontario, were not a suf=ficient Force for that Service, especially as it appears by the Minutes of the Council of War held at New York on the 12th & 13th of December last, which was Compos'd of the principal Governors upon this Continent and his Majesty's Field Officers then present, that they were unanimously of Opinion that 6000 Troops at least were necessary for that purpose, & that it is not adviseable to leave the securing

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of the Country to the Northward of the City of Albany together with that City to the provincial Troops rais'd for the Expedition against Crown point.

3dly That the 44th & 48th Regiments with the Provincial Troops appear to be, from the Intelli=gence of the Enemy's Strength, a sufficient Force to attempt the Reduction of the French Forts at Tionderoge and Crown point; but that for the present those two Regiments do remain where they are now encamp'd, & that immediate Pre=parations be made for joining them with the Provincials in the Reduction of Crown-point, that being the only Way at present, where they can be of use in annoying the Enemy.

4thly That the Ranging Companies mention'd by his Excellency are necessary for his Majesty's Service, and they are of Opinion, that his Ex=cellency should have as many more such Com=panies rais'd, as will make up the Number of them ten to be employ'd in keeping the Communication open between Schenectada & Oswego, & with our Advanc'd Forts, procuring Intelligence, surprizing and cutting off the Enemy's Con=voys, & Stores, & harrassing them in Canada by scouting parties in every way they can.

5thly They are unanimously of Opinion, that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

510

a practicable Road be made, as soon as con:
=veniently may be, from the German Flatts to Oswego.
Lastly, That it appears to this Council very
necessary further to strengthen Fort Edward, &
to build a Fort at South Bay in the Way
to Crown-point; the former being a post of
the utmost Consequence as a deposit for Stores
& Provisions, and in the Center of all the dif:
=ferent Routes to Crown point, the other com:
=manding the Route, by which the Baron Dies:
=kau came to attack Fort Edward, & by which
all Parties of the Enemy do come to invest
our Northern Frontier, and which would cover
our Convoys of Provisions for the Expedition
against Crown point from the Insults of the
Enemy.

a true Copy
Wm Alexander Secy

Endorsed Copy / Minutes of a Council / of War
held at Albany / the 25th of May 1756. / in Maj
Gen: Shirley's / of June 23d 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from Sir William Johnson to General Shirley dated 10th May 1756.

"I wish the Companies of Rangers, your "Excellency mentions, were ready to go upon Duty, "when I would hope to be able to join In: "=dians with them; and unless this Method takes "place, I despair of the Communication to "Oswego being secur'd."

a true Copy,

Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Extract of Sir William | Johnson's Letter to | General Shirley dated | 10th May 1756. | in Maj: Gen: Shirley's | of June 23d. 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Declaration of Cadet D' Aiguillettes Le Sieur de Fontenoy, who was taken Prisoner by Capt. Rogers the 20th May 1756.

That the number of Men at Crown Point, Tenonderoge, and the advanced Guard are 1100 besides Indians, disposed of in the following manner Vizt., 100 at Crown Point, 600 at Tenonderoge and 400 at the advanced Guard. That they are made up of a Regiment intire, consisting of about 400; of the Queen's Regiment intire about the Same Number; and that two Companies of the Colony Troops and Militia make up the other 300. The number of Indians uncertain, as they are continually going out to Scouts, but seldom amount to 100. Likewise that there were considerable additions made to the Works at Tenonderoge, where they have now twelve peices of Cannon mounted, besides some others that are just ready for putting on the Carriages. That they have made a Retrenchment at the advanced Guard, but have no Cannon there; That as to Provisions, they have plenty (such as they are) That the Regiment of Languedoc Winter'd at Chambly, and the Queen's at Montreal, and that they have brought up with them great plenty of Fresh

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

514

Stock, and arrived at the Forts about a Month ago.

That the Prisoner was at Work with a Detachment in cutting a Road from Tenonderoge to the advance Guard when he was taken.

He likewise Says, that on Friday Night last a Party of 200 French with 60 Indians Com=manded by Mons.r de Colombier went down South Bay with an Intention to burn the Battoes at Fort Edward and to intercept the Convoys of Provisions between Albany and the Forts, likewise to make an Attempt upon Fort Edward, as they had received Information that there was but a small number of Men in it.

That he had heared of no Vessels being arrived from France this Spring, but that there had two Frigates arrived at Louisbourg last Winter loaden with Stores and Provisions, which brought over the King's Promotions for Canada: That he had heared, a great number of Men were sent up the Lake, and that all the Men of Canada were in Motion.

a true Copy

W.m Alexander Sec.y

Endorsed Copy / of Declaration of / Cadet D'Aiguillettes Le / Sieur de Fontenoy a / French Prisoner. / dated 20.th May 1756. / in Maj: Gen: Shirley's / of June 23.d 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New York July 4th. 1756

Sir,

I have the Honour to acquaint you that I am just now arriv'd here, after a passage of four Days and a half from Albany, where Major General Abercrombie arriv'd the 25th. of June in the Evening and Colonel Webb the next Morning, with great part of Otway's Regiment; And the Remainder of it with all the Highland Regiment were disembark'd in good Health before I left that place: Upon the General's Arrival I receiv'd a Letter by him from Commodore Holmes dated the 20th. of June, letting me know that he design'd to sail that Night from New York for Halifax, from whence he would order one of his Ma=jesty's Frigates for carrying me to England; but does not say whether he intended to send it to this port or Boston; But I suppose to the latter; It will be necessary for me to go there, as the Sterling Castle, which brings the Money granted by Parlia=ment to the four Colonies of New England, and the Provinces of New York & New Jerseys is, I hear, to make that her first port, and I am desirous of seeing the £30,000, £10,000,

& £3,000 Sterling, which I lent the Provinces of New York & New Hampshire & Colony of Con=necticutt, in order to raise Men, & make pre=parations for this Campaigne paid out of their respective Quota's of that Grant, before I leave North America.

The inclos'd Copy of my Letter to General Abercrombie, with the Minute of the Council of War held at Albany the 25th of May last, of which I some Days ago transmitted you a Copy, will shew you, Sir, the general State of his Majesty's Service with regard to the pre=parations in North America for this year's Cam=paigne, and the Situation of Indian Affairs there: It seems certain that in all this Week at fur=thest 7000 provincials will be ready to march from Lake George for Tionderoge and Crown point; and Magazines of provisions are lay'd in at Sarahtoga for the British Troops, which by the Opinion of the Council of War at Albany were design'd to march to Fort Edward & Fort William Henry upon the provincials quitting them, in order to protect that and the adjacent Country in their Absence, and to be ready at hand to support them in their Attempt against Tionderoge &c, if there should be occasion.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

And I can't but hope, from the forward=ness of the Preparations made for the Campaigne at Oswego likewise, that it may be practicable with the Forces, which his Majesty now hath between Lake George & the Lake Ontario to make some Attempt against the French from that place this Year, as well as against their Forts at Ticonderoge & Crown point; provided Otway's & the Highland Regiments shall be ready to move in time; which will depend upon the Arrival of their Tents and Camp Utensils from England, or being immediately provided with others here, if that is possible.

I have the pleasure, Sir, to acquaint you, that the Provincials are in high Spirits, and perswaded of Success, wch I flatter my=self there is a good prospect of if they enter upon Action in time: And I had the Satisfaction to find at a Consultation be=tween myself, General Abercrombie, Colonel Webb, General Winslow, & the Commanding Of=ficer of the Provincial Artillery held the Day I left Albany, at the desire of General Aber=crombie, that there is a very fair prospect of a Right Understanding, good Agreement & Harmony's being maintain'd between the Regulars

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

513

& Provincials, upon which much will depend; as also that General Abercrombie & Colonel Webb seem'd, so far as we then enter'd into the propos'd Measures for carrying the Attempt against Crown point into Execution, to approve of them.

As I find all final Determinations are to wait for the Arrival of Lord Loudoun & both General Abercrombie & Colonel Webb, with whom I have had a very free Communication, have press'd me more than once in the Strongest Terms to stay at New York, 'till my Lord Loudoun arrives there, as they are persuaded that my acquainting his Lordship in a personal Conference with my Sentiments of what may be the most adviseable plan of Operations for his Majesty's Service this Year, in the most explicit manner, would be a great Satisfaction to his Lordship, and may promote the Service; I shall stay here a very few Days for that purpose, & hope I shall have an Opportunity of seeing his Lordship, as he hath been hourly expected here above this fortnight.

Four or five Days before I left Albany I had Intelligence sent me that the French have lately abandon'd their most advanc'd Post on Lake George, & seem to muster their whole

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Strength at Ticonderoge, except a small party of Troops, wch they have at Crown point, at the first of which places it is judg'd they have three thousand Men, and eighteen Cannon of different Natures, with some Mortars.

I have the honour to be with the Highest Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble and most Obedient Servant,

W Shirley.

Rt Honble Henry Fox, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed New York July 4th 1756 / Majr. G. Shirley / Rx Augt. 6th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany June 27th: 1756.

Sir,

As you did me the Honour yesterday to Communicate to me his Majesty's Orders and Instructions to you for Carrying on his Service in North America in the ensuing Campaigne, I shall now, in Obedience to the King's Com=mands, give you all the Lights, that are in my power, to assist you in the Execution of the Commission, with which you are Charged.

The Inclosed Copy of the Minutes of a Council of War held in this City the 25th of last May, with the Papers referred to in it, will shew you the unanimous Opinion of that Council concerning the most adviseable man=ner of employing his Majesty's Troops in the 44th, 48th, 50th, 51st Regiments, and four Independent Companies of New York, and the Irregular Troops rais'd in the four Colo=nies of New England, and the Provinces of New York, New Jerseys, and North Carolina; Returns of the Strength of all which I have ordered to be lay'd before you, together with returns of the Brigade of Engineers and Train of Artillery now here, and Lists of the Ordnance and Military Stores now at

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

522

Oswego, and at Forts Edward upon Hudson's River and William Henry at Lake George, and this place; as also of the addition of Artillery and Stores proposed to be provid=ed for the Service upon the Lake Ontario and Lake George; likewise [a State of the Magazines of Provisions now at Oswego and Lake George, with an Account of those daily carrying up there, and to Saratoga.]

It is necessary, Sir, that I should acquaint you here, that the Provincial Troops rais'd by the four Governm^ts^ of New England and New York are, by Acts of Assembly, des-tin'd and Confin'd to Act in his Majesty's Service in the Expedition against Crown Point; But those raised in New Jersey and North Carolina are to be employed in any part of the present Expedition in North America, where his Majesty's Commander in Chief shall think proper.

Besides the Regular and Irregular Troops mentioned in the Minute of the Council of War to be posted at Oswego and between that place and Schenectada, I have given Instructions to Sir William Johnson to use his best Endeav=ours to engage a large Body of Indians of the Six Nations to Stand ready to act this year

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

with his Majesty's Forces in any Attempt, that may be made against the French Settlements upon the Lake Ontario, &c. which he hath given me Encouragement to hope he shall be able to do; and I have the greatest reason to hope, he will be able to effect it, as the Indians of those Nations, which came to me at Oswego the last Year, promised to join me there this Spring against the French in greater numbers. And Sir William Johnson hath further assured me, that he will use his best Endeavours to engage at least 100 more of them to join the English Forces in the Expedition against Crown Point; but he apprehends it will be difficult for him to do that. Since the holding of the Council of War at this place, I have rais'd a Company of the Stockbridge or River Indians, consisting of 45 Men, Commanded by Indian Officers, to be employed in gaining Intelligence and committing Hostilities against the French between Lake George and Montreal; and am in Expectation, that another Company of Indians, living on the East side of Hudson's River, below this place, will come in, to be employed in the same Service:

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[In Order to prevent his Majesty's Ser=vice from Suffering in this Campaigne the many Inconveniences and Disappointments, which happened to it the last Year, for want of a sufficient number of Battoemen to transport the necessary Provisions there, I caus'd to be in=listed early this Spring forty Companies of Battoemen, consisting of 50 Men each, a Cap=tain and Assistant; the whole to be under the Command of a Director General of the Battoes, a Copy of whose Commission and Instructions you have inclos'd.

The raising of these Companies was the more necessary, as the Road between Schenec=tada and Oswego hath been greatly infested by the French Indians all this year, so that Small Parties of Battoes, which attempted to go thither, have been cutt off; and it would have been impracticable to have thrown in a sufficient Quantity of Provisions and Stores for the support of the Garrison at Oswego, and the Service on the Lake Ontario, with=out transporting them in large Squadrons of Battoes containing a strong Force towards se=curing their Passage upon the Water and over the Carrying Places:] This Body of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Battoemen thus marshal'd might likewise be a considerable additional Strength to the Forces at Oswego, if employed in any Enterprize upon the Lake Ontario, &c.

In Order to clear the Obstructions as much as might be in the Navigation to Oswego thrô the Mohawk and other Rivers, and particularly the Wood Creek, and to shorten the Oneida Carrying Place (which hath, as is been represented to me, been accordingly reduc'd from eight to one Mile, besides clearing the Wood Creek, &c of some Obstructions) I caused to be inlisted likewise early this Spring a Working Party, consisting of 80 Men, under the direction of one James Fairservice, a Copy of whose Instructions is inclos'd.

It may not be improper to observe here, Sir, that it would be of very great Importance to his Majesty's Service if a successfull Attempt could be made this Campaigne against the French Fort at Niagara, for this reason in particular (among others) that the gaining or losing the Indians to the Interest of the English seems very much to depend upon the Activity and Success of the Operations this Year upon the Lake Ontario: And as it

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

516–528

is possible that the Minutes of the two Coun:=cils of War, held at Oswego on the 18th, and 27th Sepr. 1755, may give some lights into the adviseableness or impracticability of making such Attempt this Year, I have inclos'd Copies of them.

As it appears to me from the in:=telligence we have been able to gain hitherto, that the most adviseable Route for the Eng:=lish to take in order to attack Tenonderoge and Crown Point, is to march by Land on the West side of Lake George, to the Enemy's most advanced Works upon it, being five miles on this side of Tenonderoge, and to dislodge them from thence, which will secure the landing of our heavy Artillery and Stores at that place, from whence they may be transported by Land thro' a practicable Road either to Tenonderoge or Crown Point; I pro:=pos'd, in order to facilitate the taking of that Post, by attacking it with a Floating Battery, from the Lake at the same time that it is attack'd by Land, the Construction of such a Battery for this Service to his Majesty's Chief Engineer here, whose Report to me thereupon, together with his Report concerning

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the strengthning of Fort Edward upon Hudson's River and Fort William Henry at Lake George is Inclosed.

Upon the taking of Crown Point one or more Vessells of Force should be forthwith built upon Lake Champlain.

As to the Attempt propos'd and advis'd in the Council of War at New York to be made this Year with 3000 Men of the Western Colonies against Fort Duquesne, I recommended it to those Governments, & appointed Lieut. Colonel Sharpe, Govr. of Maryland to the Chief Command of the Expedition: But from the Accounts, I have received from him and the Govrs. of Virginia, and Pensilvania, nothing is at present likely to be effected in it.

Govr. Dinwiddie, in his Letter of the 24th of May last, informs me "that he is endeav=ouring to Compleat their Provincial Regiment to "1500 Men, with whom that Province must remain "on the defensive to protect their Frontiers, having "no Great Guns or Engineers to make an Attack "on Fort Du Quesne; & that the two Proprietary "Governments seem to remain unactive in not rais=ing any Men to their Assistance."

Governor Sharpe, in his Letter of the 14 April last, acquaints me, that there was

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

no appearance of his Assembly's raising any Men towards the Expedition; but that on the con=trary they were upon the point of disband-ing the Single Company which they had maintain'd the preceeding Year: And Govr. Morris hath informed me that the Assembly of Pensilvania have made Provision for the Support of 1500 Men for the protection of their own Frontiers, but for raising none towards an Expedition against Fort Du Quesne.

As to the State of his Majesty's Forces in Nova Scotia, the New England Irregulars, which were Sent there last Year, are all of them except two Companies of Rangers, which have been lately form'd out of them in Nova Scotia; and a few others which inlisted into the three Regiments of Regulars posted there, discharged and returned to New England; the Returns of his Majesty's three Regiments and old Company of Rangers, which I have order'd to be lay'd before you, will shew you their Strength: and Colonel Lawrence, the Commanding Officer and Governor of that Province, assures me, that they are but barely sufficient to do the Duty requisite at the Several Posts within that Province.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

As it seems necessary, Sir, that You should be informed of the present State and Disposition of the Indians with regard to the English, I shall give you a brief Account of it; During my Residence at Oswe=go, and upon my Return from thence, in my Conferrences with the Deputies sent to me from the Seneca, Cayuga, Onondago, & Oneida Indians, who are part of the Six Nations, I propos'd to them to build & Gar=rison Forts near their Several Castles for the better protection of their old Men, Wives, and Children in time of War. The two latter of those Nations accepted the Proposal and desired the Forts might be mounted with Cannon; and the Tuscarora Indians, another Branch of the Six Nations, sent me a Message to Albany, desiring they might have the like Forts and Garrisons, which I accordingly promised them they Should.

Since this Sir William Johnson hath informed me that the three last mentioned Na=tions have desired that those Forts may be forthwith erected and that the Cayuga's and Seneca's have signify'd to him the Same Re=quest for themselves; Whereupon I gave Sir

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

532

William Johnson Orders to Cause the Forts to be built and Garrisoned, as soon as may be, and afterwards sent him a Plan of a Fort drawn upon this occasion by Capt. Montresor, his Majesty's Chief Engineer here, with Di=rections to Conform to it.

It was propos'd that each of these Forts should mount 8 Small Cannon, be made capable of entertaining 120 Men upon an Emergency, and of being defended by a Garrison of 40 Men; and that the Gar=rison might have it in their power to make the Forts defensible against small Cannon, in case any should suddenly be brought to at=tack them, a sufficient number of spare Stock=adoes & Sand Baggs were to be lodged in the Forts.

But upon Sir Willm. Johnson's acquaint=ing me, that he could not get the Forts constructed according to Mr. Montresor's Model by the Workmen he had employ'd, and trans=mitting me a Plan, upon which one or more of the Forts have begun to be built, and finding that unless that Plan was prosecuted, a full Stop must be put to the Works for want of Engineers to attend it; which would have had a bad Effect upon the Indians,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I directed Mr. Montresor to make such Improve=ments upon Sir William Johnson's Plan, as could be executed by the Workmen employed by him, and ordered the Work to be prose=cuted upon the improved Plan which is Inclosed.

And as the building of defensible Forts in those several Quarters of the Country of the Six Nations and Garrisoning them with English, seems to be the most effectual means of securing them and their Country to his Majesty against the Attempts of the French; I have ordered the Work to be prosecuted with the utmost Expedition.

During my Residence at Oswego I likewise propos'd to such of the Indians of the Six Nations, as were present, to have a Meeting and Council there this Summer with the Indians inhabiting the North side of the Lake Ontario and round the Lake Erie, and adjacent parts, in order to their holding a General Consultation for promoting their com=mon Interest, maintaining a constant good Correspondence at Oswego by annual Councils, and disengaging the latter from interfering in the Quarrells between us and the French; and for this purpose I propos'd the opening

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

a free Trade with those Foreign Indians at Oswego, & letting them have English Goods there in Exchange for their Furs, not only upon a much more advantagous Foot then the French could supply them for with their's, but even then they have of late been supplyed by the English.

The Indians of the Six Nations then present, accordingly promised me at Oswago, that their Sachems should meet me there for this purpose in the Summer; and I sent Messages to the foreign Indians to invite them to the meeting, from whom I have received favourable Answers with Promises that they will come to Oswego for that purpose.

Concerning this point, and that of building Forts in the Country of the Six Na:=tions and Garrisoning them with English, Sir William Johnson, to whom I had given Instruc:=tions to Impress them upon those Indians as much as possible, Says in his Letter to me, dated from Fort Johnson the 8th of March, "nothing could be more pleasing to the Six "Nations and their Allies, than the Promise "he made them concerning the Article of Trade, "and thinks nothing deserves our Attention more

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"than that, and fortifying their Countries, and "Garrisoning them; for that he is Convinced "were those two Articles Settled to their mind, "every thing else would go on successfully; Where: "=fore he doubts not, but I would contribute "all in my power towards accomplishing those "two Grand Points."

For compassing the former of those two Points it happens that the late Ex: =piration of an Act of Assembly of New York, which had for Several years burthened the Indian Trade at Oswego with a considerable Duty, will greatly facilitate it, and I have accordingly directed Sir William Johnson, who is to be at Oswego in a short time, to meet the Foreign Indians there, and the Com: =manding Officer of the King's Forces at that place, to regulate the prices of the Indian Goods at Oswego; so that the In: =dians will now have them at a Rate much Cheaper than before; and to enable Sir William Johnson to provide proper Presents for those Indians and to Carry on the Forts now building in the Country of the Six Nations, Garrison them &c, I have supply: =ed him with £5,000 Sterling, (being the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sum he required) out of the Contingent Money; which with £5,000 more, advanced to him on Account of the Indians before by the late General Braddock and myself, in his life time, pursuant to the General's Orders, amounts to £10,000, and is to be accompted for.

Sir William Johnson hath not been able yet to bring the Indians of the Six Nations to keep out Scouting Parties to range the Passes and places necessary to be kept clear, in order to Secure the Communication to Oswego thrô their own Country, for want of doing which, Mischief hath been done by the Enemy Indians upon the Oneida Carrying Place; and upon my pressing him to do it, he tells in his Letter of the 10th May last, "that he "wish'd the Companies of Rangers, I had men:"tioned to him in a former Letter were ready "to go upon Duty, when he hoped to be able "to join Indians with them, and that unless "that Method takes place, he despair'd of the "Communication to Oswego being secur'd."

This is the State of the Northern Indians.

As to the State and Disposition of the Southern Indians, with regard to the English; By the Accounts, I have received from the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Governor of Virginia it appears, that in the beginning of the Spring. he had hopes of engaging 1000 of the Cherokee Indians to assist the English against the French, upon the Terms of building them a Fort in their own Country for the protection of their old Men Wives, and Children against the Enemy. which Fort is _ am Informed now build=ing; and that he had fitted out an Ex=pedition against one of the Towns of the Shawenese Indians, which hath miscarried; Since this the Colony of Virginia hath been so much Infested with Incursions of the In=dians, that the Governor apprehended the Town of Winchester to be in danger from them, that he determined to draft the Militia of ten Counties and send 4000 of them to oppose their Progress; But in his Letter of the 24th May he gives me the following Account Vizt. "that the Enemy had marched over the Alle=ghenney Mountains for Fort Du Quesne, whether "to return with Stronger Force is uncertain, but "that he thinks its proper to be prepared for them.

By the Accounts, I had from the Govern=nor of Pensilvania, it appears that in last Summer the Susequehanah, Shawenese, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Delaware Indians, broke out into Hostilities against that Colony and lay'd many of their Settle:-ments waste; that they have rais'd in the whole 1500 Men as was before observed, for the defence of their Frontier; and have built a Line of Forts on the West Side of the Kittatenny Mountain's extending from New Jersey to Maryland; that on the   the Governor with the advice of the Council, de:-clared Warr against the Delaware Indians, and were upon the point of making an At:-tempt with 300 Men against one of the Shawenese Towns; But upon Sir William Johnson's representing to me that he had made up the Quarrell of those Indians against Pensilvania thrô the Interposition of the Six Nations; and that in Consequence of that, there was to be a Meeting of several of the Dela:-ware's & Susquehanah Indians with those of the Six Nations at the Castle of the Onon:-dagoes, in order to make a final Settlement of that matter, and on his pressing me, in his Letter of the 24th of April, to interfere in the matter, and prevent the Commission of Hostilities on the part of the Pensilvanians until the Result of the Council at Onondago

should be known; I did it; and the Governor and Council thereupon declared a Cessation of Hostilities for thirty days, and lay'd aside their intended Ex:=pedition against the Shawenese for the present.

Sir William Johnson is now gone up to the Council at Onondago; and what the Result of that will be is not yet known.

About two Months ago I received 10,000 Stand of Arms, with a proportion of military Stores from the Board of Ordnance with his Majesty's directions to issue them in such proportions to the Colonies, as I should judge most for his Service, and inclosed is an Account of those Issued and those remain:=ing in his Majesty's Magazine at Boston from the Comptroller of the Ordnance there.

If any other Points should occur to you, in which you think I may give further light into the State of his Majesty's Service under your care, I shall be glad to receive your Commands upon them.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Regard and Esteem,

Sir, / Your most Humble, and most Obedient Servant

W Shirley.

Major General Abercrombie }

a true Copy / Wm Alexander Secy.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New York July 26th 1756.

Sir,

I have the satisfaction to Acquaint you, that on the 3d of this Instant Captain Brad=street Obtain'd an Advantage in an Engage=ment between a party of 250 of the Battoe-Men under his Command & one of the Enemy's, consisting of 400 Canadeans, 100 Regulars, & 100 Indians upon the River Onondago, at About 11 Miles distance from Oswego, which I hope will have a good effect for Checking their Incursions for the future, keeping open the Communication between that place and Schenec=tada, and deterring the Indians in the French Interest from being so forward to enter into their Quarrels with us.

It appears from the several Relations given of this Affair, that the Enemy, who had been in vain Waiting some time for an Opportunity to cutt Capt. Bradstreet off with his Convoy of Provisions in his passage to Oswego, fir'd upon about 100 of his Battoes in their Return from thence, which went before him in a scattering Manner, and kill'd Several of his Men; that he was Obliged himself to take to an Island near the place of the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Attack with a party, which consisted of about Eight Men at first, and Never exceeded 20 during his stay upon the Island; that from thence he repuls'd them in three Attempts to ford the River in much superior Numbers to his own; that having collected about 250 of his Men on the South Side of the River Opposite to the Enemy, a large party of whom were now endeavouring to ford it about half a Mile above, he Quitted the Island and Marched to meet them, & engaged about 400 of them in a Swamp; where, after Main=taining a Sharpe fight with them in the Indian Way upwards of an hour, he pre=vail'd on his Men to rush into the Swamp upon them, and drove them precipitately into the River, in which Many of them were kill'd; And from thence he proceeded higher up the River in pursuit of another party of the Enemy, which he had Intelligence were to cross it, a Mile above him, & soon fell in with some of the Straglers, upon which the Rest betook themselves to flight.

In this Skirmish we had 20 kill'd & 24 Wounded, and it is judged from the Number of the Bodys of the Enemy; that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

were seen in the Water, besides those on Shoar, and of their Firelocks, Hatchets and Scalp=ing knives, which were found that they lost at least, 100; Among which were several In=dians; and in their flight they left behind them part of their Provisions & Many Blankets, which were found on the North side of the River, by our Parties, which were sent out after the Engagement.

About an hour after the Action was over, the Grenadier Company of the 50th Regiment, which was upon their March to Oswego, in their Return from Onondago, to which last place I had Ordered them to escort Sir William Johnson from the German Flatts, joind Capt. Bradstreet's party; and the next Morning a Detachment of 200 Men, was sent from the Garrison at Oswego to reinforce him, with which & the Rest of his Battoe-Men, who were then all come up, he purposed to have gone in quest of the Main Body of the Enemy, which had been hovering several Weeks about Oswego & the 12 Mile falls, and it is judged Consisted of about 1200; But the heavy Rains, which fell the whole day & Night following, prevented him.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

It is agreed, that through the whole of this Action, Captain Bradstreet behaved with good Conduct as well as Gallantry, and I must in Justice to him Observe, that the transportation of the provisions and Stores this Spring to Oswego, (upon which the preservation of the place hath so much depended) is Chiefly owing to his indefatigable Activity, and Singu:lar good Management in his Command.

I have further to Acquaint you, Sir, that Capt. Broadly Commanding Officer of his Majesty's Vessels upon the Lake Ontario hath met with four French ones upon it of Superior Force to the Schooner Oswego & Sloop Ontario, & two Small Row Gallies built there last Year (one of which last two is taken by the Enemy) And we have intelligence, that the French have another Arm'd Vessell upon the Lake & a Ship of 20 Guns in Cadaraqui Harbour Ready for the Water. It is therefore extremely fortunate, Sir, that his Majesty's Naval Force upon this Lake was orderd last Year to be Augmented with three more Vessells; the French must Otherwise have been absolute Masters of it, which would have greatly endanger'd Oswego.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Of the three New English Vessells, According to our Advices from Oswego, two were launched the 15th Instant, and the Snow which is to be Mounted with 18 Six pounders, was to be launched eight days after:

It may not be improper, Sir, to Observe here that as it is very Certain that the Depth of Water in the Harbour of Cadaracuy, will admitt of larger Vessells than that of Oswego, the French must have an Advantage over us in building Vessells of Force for the Lake, whilst they continue in possession of that Harbour; that on the other hand their Loss of that & Fort Frontinac would go far towards excluding them from the Navigation of it.

I have likewise Received an Account since my last Letter to you, Sir, from Lake George that Capt. Rogers Commanding the Ranging Company of 70 Men, whom I sent five Weeks ago, with five Whale boats to try to intercept the Enemy's Convoys of Provisions and Stores upon Lake Champlain & to make Discovery of their Strength and Motions, found means to pass the two Forts at Ticonderoga & Crown point undiscovered, & took two Boat Loads of French Provisions upon that Lake

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

which he sunk & hath brought eight of their Crew prisoners (the remaining four of them being kill'd) to Fort William Henry; so that there is Room to hope, that besides the Other good effects of this Success some seasonable intelligence may be got from the Prisoners of the Strength and Designs of the French before the March of our Troops for Tionderoge, in case an Attempt shall be made for the Re=duction of that Fort & Crown point this Campaigne;

In a late Letter I Acquainted you, Sir, that Sir William Johnson was gone to a Council of the Indians at Onondago, & was to go from thence to Oswego to be present at a Meeting of the Indians inhabiting the North side of the Lake Ontario, & the adjacent Country according to my invitation of them last fall when I was at Oswego, to come there to kindle a New fire, & settle a Trade at that place upon more advantageous Terms to them, than has been yet done: But I now hear, Sir William is Return'd from Onondago, to his own house; having, as he informs me settled a peace with the Delewares & Shawanese Indians, who have agreed to cease all Hostilities against Pensilvania, and to take up the Hatchet for the English

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

against the French.

The Earl of Loudown arriv'd here the 23d Instant, and imbarked for Albany Yesterday in the afternoon; Tomorrow I purpose to em=bark for Boston, and upon the Arrival of the Frigate there which is appointed to carry me to England, I shall lose no time for going on board it, pursuant to his Majesty's Orders.

I have the honour to be with the Highest Respect

Sir,

Your most Humble and
most Obedient Servant,

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Henry Foxe one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed New York July 26th. 1756./ Majr. Genl. Shirley / Rd. Sept.r 29th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston September 4th 1756

Sir,

It is with extreme Concern, I am to acquaint you, that the Earl of Loudoun, in his Letter of the 20th of Augst., advises me, that by "Accounts, he had receiv'd the night "before, the Fort and Garrison at Oswego, together "with the Naval Armament and Stores, were "fall'n into the Hands of the French;" which Account his Lordship hath confirm'd in his Letter of the 29th of the same Month, a Copy of which is inclos'd in my other Pacquet.

As to the Particulars of this unfortu=nate Affair, further than what is contain'd in the Earl of Loudoun's last mention'd Letter, we are much in the Dark; some say the Enemy's Forces consisted of about 4000 Regulars and 3500 Canadeans & Indians; but I can scarcely credit the Account. The whole Garrison, I have very good Information, amounted on the 3d of July to about 1400 Troops, all, except five or six, in good Health; and the Number of Carpenters & Workmen were about an hundred; and I suppose their Strength was about the same at the time of the Attack.

Since this, we have had an Account

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that the Enemy had put the whole Garrison to the Sword, except a few Officers, had carry'd off the Seamen and Carpenters, burnt all the Works, and carry'd off the Artillery, Stores, & provisions, of which last there was a very large Quantity: I have Letters from Albany, which inform me, this Account is generally be:-liev'd there; But a Courier from thence, who has been examin'd, says that two Indians & two white Men, which were sent by Sir William Johnson & Colonel Webb to Oswego, to discover the State of things there, report that all the Works are consum'd to Ashes, that they saw no more than 400 or 500 dead Bodies in the whole, which lay in & about the old Fort, Many with their Heads cutt off; so that I hope there may be no more Slain, and that the rest are made Prisoners of War; All the Artillery, Stores and Provisions, they say, were carry'd away, & the French with their Indians gone off.

If this is true, Sir, it is highly prob:=able, that the Enemy have drawn off all their Forces from that part of the Country, in order to join those at Tionderoge & Crown point, & to attack our Forces at Lake George;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

where, if they should prevail, it is difficult to say where their Incursions will stop; If such a Blow should be struck, there seems but one Way left of retrieving the losses, which his Majesty will have sustain'd upon this Con: :tinent, to the Westward of Nova Scotia, with: :in these two last Years, and but the next Year to do it in: The Period seems now arriv'd for the grand Decision between us and the French concerning the Dominion of this Continent; and they pour in their Regular Troops from old France by the Way of Quebec, & probably the Missisippi, so fast into it, that notwithstanding the Difficulties, they may find to subsist a great Body of Troops upon it, they will soon, in conjunction with their Indians, be too strong for us: His Majesty's Colonies, those of New England at least, have still left among them a general Spirit (which will be much irritated by the Carnage, the Enemy has made at Oswego) for attempting the Reduction of Canada; and if such an Expedition is prosecuted next year, they would, I believe, most chearfully & vigrously exert their united Strength, as one Man, but be difficultly (sic) brought to engage

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in any other, that does not Strike at the Root of the French. in North America.

In the mean time I shall use my best Endeavours, the few Days, I shall stay here, to strengthen the Earl of Loudoun with more Provincial Troops; I did, soon after my Arrival at this place, issue a Warrant for impressing 600 Men out of this Govern=ment to compleat it's Quota, and have re=commended it to the Assembly in the strong=est Terms to augment their Troops, which they have now under Consideration; and I shall write to the other New England Govern=ments upon the same Subject: I sent his Lordship two Companies of Rangers consisting of 60 privates each soon after my Return hither.

It is reported from New York, that about 900 Recruits (I suppose of Otway's & the Highland Regiments) are arriv'd there late=ly; If that is so, the Earl of Loudoun will have about 3500 British Troops between Lake George & the Great Carrying place at Oneida inclusive; If it is true that the French have quitted the Country at Oswego, a Body of 500 or 600 Troops seems sufficient to keep Possession of the Country of the Indians of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the six Nations, as far as the great Carrying place, beyond which, I suppose, they will not attempt any thing in that Quarter this year; and in such Case his Lordship will have a Body of about 2900 Old Troops, which, with the Provincials, will make up 9 or 10,000 Men fit for Duty: Whether that Force would be sufficient for the Reduction of Crown-point, in case the French join their Forces, which they had at Oswego, with those they have at Tionderoge, &c (which the Earl of Loudoun must best know, from his Situation & the Intelligence, he may have) I won't take upon me to say; but if it is, & his Lordship should employ the whole of that Force in an Attempt against Crown-point, and succeed, that would go far towards immediately retrieving the Blow sustain'd at Oswego; At least such a Body of Troops would be sufficient to frustrate any Attempts, the Enemy might make in that Quarter.

It is unfortunate that the provincials with such a Body of the Regulars, as was determin'd upon in the Council of War held at Albany the 26th of May, did not march to Tionderoge, as I was in hopes they might have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

done before the End of July: in which Case they might not have found more than a third part of the Troops to oppose them, which they now may.

I am inform'd from Albany by an Officer of my own Regiment, that there are about 150 Soldiers of it with a proportionable Number of Officers posted at the several passes between Schenectada & Oswego: If there are any French Officers & Soldiers prisoners of War in Nova Scotia, I shall endeavour by that means to get an Exchange of Officers and Soldiers of that and the other Regiments, which were made Prisoners of Warr, for them, as far as the Number of the French Prisoners will go.

Upon my Return to Boston I found here ninety Accadians, which Governor Laurence had sent to Georgia to be distributed in the Country there, from whence, having obtain'd a Set pass from the Governor, they coasted it in Boats to South Carolina, where they obtain'd another Pass from Govr. Glen; & with that they coasted quite to New York, where Governor Sir Charles Hardy gave them another, with which they coasted it to this Province, where

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

their Progress is stopt; and I have order'd them to be distributed in the Country Towns & provided for: The next Trip, they had taken, would have been to Nova Scotia, where they would have prov'd to that Government worse than Indians; and I suppose after this Voyage they must be exceeding good Pilots to every part of the English Coast for any French Ships of War: The Assembly is so sensible of the Mischiefs, which must arise from this pernicious Practice, that three Days ago they sent me a Message, to apprize me of another Company of Accadians being upon a like Coasting Voyage from some Southern Government, and desiring I would write a Circular Letter to those Governments, pressing them to put an End to this Practice; and they have promis'd me, if this second Company should arrive here, they will keep them in the Province: I had before wrote to the Earl of Loudoun upon this Subject.)

I had the Satisfaction to hear, that last week his Majesty's Ship Stirling Castle arriv'd at New York with the £115,000 for the Colonies, and a Convoy of Transports having on board Recruits & Stores for the King's Troops: The £13,000, which

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I lent three of the New England Governments out of the Contingent Money to enable them to raise Men, &c for the Expedition against Crown point is now replac'd in the Hands of the Contractor's Agents here.

The Consequences of the Misfortune at Oswego will necessarily detain me here a very few Days; after which I shall embark for England on board his Majesty's Ship Mermaid.

I have the honour to be with the Highest respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble and
most Obedient Servant

W Shirley.

The Rt. Honble. Henry Fox Esqr. one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed Boston Septr. 4th. 1756. | Govr. Shirley. | R. Octr. 22d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston Septr. 5th. 1756.

Sir,

I am extremely sorry to trouble you with the inclos'd Copy of the Earl of Loudoun's Letter of 29th. of Augst. to me, and my Answers to it; But the extraordinary Attack his Lordship hath thought fit to make upon me lays me under an absolute Necessity of doing it for my own Vindication.

I beg Leave, Sir, to referr to my Answers, and doubt not to support every fact that is asserted in them upon my Arrival in England: At present shall only add to the State of the Facts here, that one unhappy Consequence of the delay of the Battoes, wch waited for the 44th. Regimt., was that some of the New Vessells, and of the greater Force, & wch were much depended upon for the defence of Oswego, could not act upon Lake Ontario for want of Cannon; As also that [the Want of provisions at Schenectada, on Accot. of wch the Imbarcation of the (50) Regimt. was delay'd, happen'd, as I am inform'd, thus; Col. Webb, soon after his Arrival in New York forbid the former Agents to supply any more dry provisions, & the New Contractor's Agent

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

failing to lay in a sufficient Quantity at Schenectada, the Imbarcation of the Regim^t. was delay'd by that Means. But the particu=lar Circumstances of this Affair being of an uncommon Nature, I shall not go into, untill I know them wth more Exact=ness than I do at present.

Notwithstanding the Earl of Loudoun hath so peremptorily insisted upon my lay=ing his Letter before the Assembly of this Governm^t, yet as such a proceeding appears to me to be unprecedented & out of Character, & to have a direct tendency to hurt his Majesty's Service, especially at this Conjuncture, by creating factions & Parties without any Possibility of promoting it, I have suspended complying with his De=mand for the present, & acquainted his Lordship with the Reasons; But if after a cooler Consideration he shall still perse=vere in his Demand, I shall then think myself under a Necessity of laying his Letter before the Court with my Answer to it; and if in such Case any Con=sequences should happen to the Prejudice of the King's Service, I hope, Sir, the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Blame will not be lay'd at my door.

I have the Honour to be with the Highest Respect.

Sir,

Your most Humble and
most Obedient Servant

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Henry Fox Esqr. one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed Boston Septr. 5th. 1756. / Govr. Shirley / Rt Octr. 22d.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany the 29th of August 1756.

Sir

I had just now the honour of your letter of the 26th to enquire the truth of the Report, you had heard of the taking of Oswego; my Publick letter to the Governor of Massachusetts will have inform'd you, long before this, of my Opinion of that Affair; indeed after having seen Colonel Mercer's letter directed to you, which was plainly a Series of Correspondence on that Subject I never could doubt of the truth of it.

We have had ten people from thence, some of which being Deserters from the French and inlisted since in your Regiment and in Major General Pepperells, came off, as soon as the Garrison Capitulated; others stay'd and Surrender'd their Arms, with the rest of the Troops there, and made their escape afterwards, who all agree in Fort Ontario's being Abandon'd, after being fir'd on with Small Arms for two days, without even having one Cannon brought up to it; That night they rais'd a Battery on the Front of fort Ontario, and began to fire on the old Fort at five in the morning which Surrender'd about ten.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

As to Mr. Saul's letter I know nothing of it; he was very Idle. if he writ any such; As to what you call Mr. Pownall's Messages, it was in Reallity mine, for on the Posts calling on him to know if he knew any thing further about Oswego; and I bid him say I saw no reason to doubt of the truth of the first Report; that really was my Opinion then, and Experience now shews I was right.

I sent off an Express from New York to Oswego, the day after I arriv'd; which Letters were return'd to me Yesterday; the Messenger not being able to get into it for the Enemy's Parties; and the Moment, I knew the Situation of the Garrison of Oswego from Mr. Mercer and of the Defenceless situation of the Fortifications of it From Mr. Mackellar, which you had never given me the least Insinuation of, and had likewise conceal'd from Major General Abercromble, I us'd the utmost Expedition, the situation you left things in could permit, to throw in Succours to it, but never had it in my power either to throw in a letter, or get up Succours in time to it.

I mean this as a Publick letter to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

your Government to satisfy them as well as you; and to insist on your laying it before them in the whole and not by Extracts, otherwise I shall be Oblig'd to send them a Copy of it.

I am &c.

Loudoun

His Excellency William Shirley Esqr.

a true Copy

Jams Bradford Secy

Endorsed Copy / Letter from His Excellency / the Rt Honble Earl of Loudoun / to Major General Shirley / dated 29th August 1756. / in Govr. Shirley's Letter of / ~~Octr~~ Sepr. (sic) 5th 1756. / 1

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston September 4: 1756.—

My Lord,

By the return of the Express, which carried my Letter of the 26th: of August to your Lordship, I have this Morning the hon:=our of your Lordship's Dated the 29th: of the same Month in answer to it; in which your Lordship confirms the advice you sent me in your Letter of the 20th: of August of the surrender of Oswego to the French.

I am extremely sorry that I have occasion to have any difference with your Lord:=ship, especially upon so disagreeable a Subject as the Misfortune, which has lately befall'n His Majesty's Service at Oswego; But as your Lordship hath endeavoured in your two Letters, especially that of the 29th: of August, to fix the blame of it upon my Conduct in my late Command, I am under an indispensible Necessity of vindicating myself against that Charge.

Your Lordship, in your Letter of the 29th: of August, imputes the loss of that im:=portant Place to the situation in which I left it. I suppose your Lordship means by that, the weak state of the Garrison & Works, at the time when I was superseeded in my

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Command: As to the weakness of the Garrison, my Lord, it was reduced to that state partly by great Desertions from the 50th: and 51st: Regiments, which continued ever Since they have been raised, and partly by Fluxes upon their first Arrival at Oswego, and a bad Scurvy, which prevaled among the Soldiers from the beginning of November to near the middle of May; all which have made a great Havock among them particularly the 50th: Regiment; how=ever I am well informed that the whole Garrison consisted, at the time of making the Attack, of about 1400 Troops (besides Workmen) which is a larger Number than was determin=ed by the Council of War held at Albany the 26th: of May last, to be sufficient for putting it into a proper state of Defence; and according to the Intelligence, we then had of the Strength of the French at Fort Frontenac & Niagara, might, together with His Majesty's Naval Force, which there was no reason Then to doubt would be on the Lake Ontario by the end of July, be very justly deemed a sufficient Force for the defence of Oswego.

As to the Fortifications, my Lord, I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

left them in as defensible a Posture, as it was in my power to put them into; The short time I was at Oswego, which did not exceed two Months and three Days, would not allow me to have stronger erected; and there was at the same time an Hospital & Barracks to be built as soon as possible, one of the Ves=sells to finish, and new Carriages to be made for the Artillery; I stay'd till the 24th of October to see them advanced as far as was possible before I left the Fort; At my depar=ture I gave Orders for going forward with the Works, as far as was practicable in the Winter, and sent Mr. Mackellar and Mr. Hind, as early in the Spring as the Season would admit to compleat and strengthen them; And tho they were far from being compleated, yet at the time of the attack the old Fort at Oswego was defended with a Ditch, Rampart, and strong Breast Work, which was carried on to the old Ravelin, and had 25 Cannon mounted, which made that Fort very defen=sible towards what they call the Street; and the Fort Ontario was far from being finished, according to my Plan of it, Yet it was a strong Logg Fort and mounted with eight

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

568

Cannon and some Swivel Guns, & garrisoned with above 300 Men; and was not to have been taken without Cannon Bombs, or Scaleing Lad=ders, by double the Force, that attacked it with Small Arms, which is say'd to have consisted of 4000 Regulars, besides upwards of 3000 Cana=deans and Indians, if the Garrison had done its' Duty.

Your Lordship's Accounts say that Fort Ontario was abandoned, after being fired on for two Days, without even having one Cannon brought up to it; If these Accounts are just, the Behaviour is such as seems not to be ac=counted for, but by a Mutiny of the Men, which could not, I am satisfied, be for want of pay; but whatever was the cause of such scandelous behaviour, I hope, my Lord, I am not answerable for it.

What your Lordship intends by say=ing in your last mention'd Letter, "that after "having seen Coll. Mercer's Letter directed to me; "you could never doubt of the Truth of Oswego's "being taken" and calling that Letter "a Series "of Correspondence upon that Subject" I am at a loss to Understand; If your Lordship would insinuate any thing by these Expressions to my

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

prejudice, it would have been treating me with more justice, if your Lordship had vouchsafed to have sent me a Copy at least of the Letter; es=pecially as you say; it is directed to me; I doubt not whenever that is done to clear it from all Exceptions or Insinuations.

Your Lordship tells me in the same Letter, "that the Moment you knew the situa="tion of the Garrison of Oswego from Mr. Mercer, "and of the defenceless situation of the Fortifications "of it from Mr. Mackellar, which I had never "given your Lordship the least Insinuation of. "and had likewise concealed from Major General "Abercrombie, you used the utmost Expedition. "the situation, I left things in, could permit, "to throw in Succours to it, but never had "it in your power either to throw in a Letter, "or get up Succours in time"

As to the former part of this Paragraph; I sent Major General Abercrombie before I left Albany Col. Mercers and Col. Littlehales's last Returns of the strength of the 50th. and 51st. Regiments, and Copies of them to your Lord=ship at New York; if any thing further ap=pears of the weakness of those Regiments in Col. Mercer's Letter, which your Lordship speaks

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of; as I have never yet seen it, I can say nothing concerning it; I have full Information, that on the 3d. of July the whole Garrison and the Workmen were in good health, and had not above seven or eight sick among them.

As to your Lordships Charge of my concealing the defenceless situation of the Forti=fications from Major General Abercrombie, Mr. Mackellar's Letter to Mr. Montresor the chief Engineer, which is what your Lordship referrs to, was sent by me to Mr. Abercrombie two or three Days after his arrival at Albany; and if I mistake not, Mr. Montresor com=municated to the General the same Morning the Letter which he had wrote to Mr. Mackellar by my Order, in answer to it.

And as to my not giving your Lord=ship the Least Insinuation of it; so far from having any reason to doubt of your being apprized of it by Major General Abercrombie, that on the contrary I had all imaginable Reason, from the Conversation I had with your Lordship in the Short Interview at New York, to suppose you to have been as well informed of the state of the Forts and the Garrison, as of any part of the Service. Your Lordship Must

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

at least have known, from other Papers, I sent you at New York, that Fort Ontario was not defensable against Cannon.

The use, your Lordship, would make of these parts of your Letter, seems clearly to be to excuse the delay of sending Troops to strengthen Oswego, before it was attack'd by endeavouring to show y.t there was not time for doing it.

Upon this I beg leave to observe to your Lordship, that it appearing from Colonel Webbs Letter to me, dated from New York the 9th of June, that Otways and the Highland Regiments might be daily expected there, and being of Opinion that some British Troops might then be spared for strengthning Oswego, without interfering with the proposed Attack of the French Forts at Tionderoge and Crown Point; I dispatched Orders by Express to Cap.t Bradstreet, who was then upon his Passage with provisions & Stores to Oswego, to make the utmost Dispatch back with his Battoes to Schenectada, that he might be there in time to carry a Body of those Troops with their Provisions &c. to Oswego, in case the Commander in chief should be of such Sentiments; Cap.t

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Bradstreet accordingly arrived at Schenectada the 10th or 11th of July; and it appears that about that time (at least before the 16th of July) it was determined by Major General Abercrombie, your Lordship not being then arrived, that Colonel Webb should be sent with the 44th Regiment to Oswego; it was say'd on the 16th of that Month, that their Embarcation wait=ed for a Sum of Money to pay the Battoe=men; on the 24th, that it had been retarded several days for want of having Provisions layed in for them at Schenectada: and it is publickly known, that either for these or other Reasons the Embarcation of these Troops were delayed for about three Weeks, and that then they did Embark for Oswego; What con=firms me in this Matter is, that your Lord=ship told me when I had the honour to wait on you the Day, you set out from New York for Albany, being the 26: of July, that the Garrison at Oswego was so weak that the 44th Regiment was to be sent to strengthen it, and at the same time your Lordship mentioned that you thought 900 Men, by which I suppose your Lordship meant Otways and the Highland Regiments, were but a few to cover the Country.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Now, my Lord, it appears clearly from this Declaration of your Lordships at New York, that at the time of making it, which your Lordship seems to insinuate in your Letter was before you knew of the defenceless Situation of the Fortifications of Oswego from Mr. Mackellar, and the situation of the Garrison of Oswego from Mr. Mercer, your Lordship so far knew of the their (sic) State as to think they required being strengthned with another Regiment, & determined that the 44th should proceed to Oswego, according to the destination made of it by Majr. General Abercrombie; and consequently your Lordship's determination to send another Regiment to Oswego, could not first arise from your seeing Mr. Mercer's Letter to me, and Mr. Mackellar's to Mr. Montresor, as your Lordship's Letter of the 29th of August seems to imply.

Your Lordships saying therefore in your Letter, the Moment you knew of the situation of the Garrison of Oswego from Mr. Mercer, and of the defenceless situation of the Fortifications from Mr. Mackaller, you used the utmost Expedition, the situation, I left, things in would permit, to throw in Succours to it, but never

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

had it in your Power to get up any in time to it, does not seem to account, why no Succours were sent to it in time: For, as Capt. Bradstreet had been ready at Schenectada to transport the 44th. Regiment three Weeks before it embarked, tho your Lordship should not have had it in your power to get up Succours in time to Oswego, after you saw Mr. Mercer's Letter to me, and Mr. Mackellar's to Mr. Montresor, yet doubtless the 44th. Regiment might have arrived in time, if it had embark'd on the 16th. of July, or even two or three Days later; and it seems highly probable, that if that Regiment with the Battoemen which would have made together about 1700 fighting Men, had arrived at Oswego before the French attack'd it (as they might certainly have done) that such a Reinforcement would have saved the Place.—

I beg leave further to observe to your Lordship, that the 44th Regiment did not embark till five Days after your arrival at Albany, as I am informed.

I would not be understood, my Lord, to tax your Lordship or any other Person with Blame in this Matter; nor shall I take upon me to determine, whether it happened thro' Neglect or

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Misfortune; But let it have happened from what Cause it will; I can't but think, with many others, that the loss of Oswego may be much more justly imputed to the Delay of sending the 44th Regiment thither, which, if it had been sent the 16th of July or even two or three Days Later, would have certainly preserved it, than to any part of my Conduct which indeed I think is not in the least Chargeable with it.

I am &c:

His Excellency the Rt. Honble. Earl of Loudoun &c:

a true Copy

Jam.s Bradford Secy.

Endorsed Copy / Major General Shirley's / Letter to His Excellency / the Rt. Honble. Earl of / Loudoun dated September / 4th 1756. / in Gov.r Shirley's Letter of / ~~Octor~~ Sepr. 5th 1756. / 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston September 5: 1756.

My Lord,

Since closing my Letter of Yesterday's Date to your Lordship, I have had an Oppur=tunity of conversing with Capt. Vickars of my Regiment, a very intelligent, experienced Officer, of 29 Years standing in the Kings Army and establish'd Character; who left Oswego on account of his extreme low state of Health the third of July, and he assures me, that when he came away, Fort Ontario was mounted with eight Cannon, 6 and 9 Pounders, & some Swivel Guns, and had some Cohorn Mortars in it; that it was Garrisoned with the whole of Pepperell's Regiment, which was then at Oswego, and consisted, as he thinks, of about 400 Men, and that the Loggs with which it was picket=ted, was capable of resisting a small Cannon of 3lb, if not 4lb Ball (which I know was the general Opinion, when I was at Oswego) and he is fully perswaded, that in the situa=tion it was in when he left it, it could not be taken with small Arms only by 10,000 Men: I will venture to say, my Lord, that if the interior parts of the Fort had been finish=ed according to the Plan given of it, the whole

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Force of Canada could not have taken it, with the Garrison, it appears to have had in it, at the time of the Attack, with small Arms, and without the Enemys bringing any Cannon or Mortars against it; as the Accounts mentioned in your Lordship's Letter of the 29th of August to be given you of it, seem to imply it was.

The Account is thus expressed in your Lordship's Letter, 'who,' (meaning the French Deserters) "all agree in Fort Ontario being abandoned, after "being fired on with small Arms for two "Days, without even having one Cannon brought "up to it": That might possibly be, my Lord, and yet the Beseigers might have brought Cannon with them to attack it, and begun to raise a Battery against it; which if the Account given of it in a Letter, which I have seen, from a Person at Albany to one at Boston, is true, was the Case.

That Letter says, that the Enemy "came with small Arms and attack'd Fort Ontario; on the 13th in the Night, they opened Trenches within Gun Shot, and the Fort" (meaning the Garrison within it) Withdrew to old Oswego, that the next Night the Enemy raised a Battery, from whence they played

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

with five Peices of Cannon, 18, and 12 pounders on the old Fort."

Now I think, my Lord, it is clear from this Account, that the Enemy brought Cannon with them to attack the Forts of Oswego, and that after firing upon Fort Ontario with their Small Arms (as your Lordship says they did two Days) and finding they were not able to take it without using Cannon, they begun to raise a Battery against it before the Garrison abandon'd it; it is not indeed for the honour of the Garrison that they should quit it before a Cannon was fired against it; But this Account effectually destroys what I take to be the drift of that part of your Lordships Letter, Vizt: to shew that the Fort was not defensable against small Arms.

That this is a just Account is highly probable; since it would have been exceeding strange indeed, if the French had come without Cannon against Oswego. I should have observed that it likewise appears; that the Battering Peices, the French mounted in the Front of Fort Ontario; was heavier than any they found in that Fort, and consequently

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

must have been brought with them.

To this may be added, that Mr. Mackaller himself, in his Letter to Mr. Montresor; which is the peice your Lordship referrs to, says in it, if I am not mistaken, that Fort Ontario was defensable against small arms; even tho, thro Mistake he suppos'd it had but one Tier of loop holes, imagining the second Tier (which he calls great part of its defence) was taken away by the situation of the Barracks.

As to an Engineer's critical Remarks upon an irregular wooden Fortification, as Fort Ontario was, and erected in so Short a time as not to allow it's being made defensible against Cannon, except such very light Peices as I have mentioned; they are things to be expected, and of course; especially when one Engineer writes to another; and I think not to be re=garded in this Case, the only Question is, my Lord, whether this Fort was defensible or not against small Arms.

The principal thing, for which I sent Mr. Mackellar to Oswego was to Strengthen Fort Ontario as much as he possibly Could; and his reasons for not doing any thing to it, if scrutiniz'd into, will not bear the Test.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I have likewise, since closing my Letter of Yesterday, cast my Eye over the Letters, which I have received from Col^o. Mercer these last five or six Months; and from the Series of Correspondence contain'd in them can't discover that he had the least appre=hensions of the loss of Oswego; what the Contents of his Letter which your Lordship hath in your Custody discovers, I can't say: from what Capt. Vickars tells me the Garrison was, during the whole Winter & even till May, in a very weak state. Out of the eight Com=panies of my Regiment only, which Winter'd at Oswego, thirty nine Men of his Company died, several of the other Companies lost 35 by Deaths, and none of them under 30, besides the loss of other Men, which were so reduced by sickness, as to be rendered in=tirely unfit for Service; and I suppose Pep=perell's Regiment lost in proportion; But, my Lord, the Point is, what the strength of the Garrison was, when it was attack'd; and from the Information, I have, there seems no room to doubt but that it then consisted of about 1400 Troops all in very good health & Spirits, except five or six sick

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in the Hospital; and there was besides 100 Carpenters and Workmen there..

I am &c

W Shirley.

His Excellency the Rt. Honble. Earl of Loudoun &ca. -

a true Copy,

Jams. Bradford Secy.

Endorsed Copy / Letter from Major General / Shirley to His Exy the Rt. / Honble. Earl of Loudoun / Septr. 5th. 1756. / in Govr. Shirley's Letter of / ~~Octr~~ Sepr 5th. 1756 / 3

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston Sept.r 15th 1756.

Sir,

In the Letter, which I had the Honour to write you of the 5th Instant, I inclosed a Copy of the Earl of Loudoun's Letter to me dated the 29th Aug.t, in a Postscript to which his Lordship tells me, "he had sent me a Message by Mr. Alexander, my Secretary."

The purport of this Message I could not learn, 'till Mr. Alexander's arrival; and he now informs me, it was, that his Lordship highly resented a Letter, I had wrote to him (meaning one of the 10th Aug.t) and that he was determin:=ed to shew me marks of it; His Lordship fur:=ther signified to Mr. Alexander, that he thought I had used him ill in an appointment of an Ensign, concerning which Mr. Pownall wrote a Gentleman of this place by his Lordship's direc:=tions (as he inform'd him) a Letter dated the 16th Aug.t, a Copy of which, & of my Answer are Inclos'd; & his Lordship added to Mr. Alexander, that if I did not very soon quit America, he should send me out of it; upon which Subject his Lordship accordingly sent me a Letter, dated the 6th Instant, a Copy of which, & of my Answer is likewise Inclosed.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

These Letters, Sir, contain so evident marks of his Lordship's Acrimony against me, as will leave you no room to doubt of the strong Re=sentment, he harbours; & as I should think my=self blameable if I had given his Lordship (with whom his Majesty's Service made it my Duty to Cultivate the best Understanding I could) a just Cause for this displeasure; notwithstanding I have before transmitted you Copies of my Let=ter of the 10th Augt to his Lordship, & of my Letter of the same date to Major General Win=slow, which is referr'd to in it; yet, as they seem to be the principal Sources of his Lordship's Quarrell with me, I have Inclosed other Copies of them herewith, as also one of my Letter of the 12th Septr to him, excusing those Letters; that you may judge, Sir, of my real Intention in writing them, & whether they contain any thing, which should provoke his Lordship's Resentment.

In my said Letter of the 5th Instant to you I mention'd, that the Earl of Loudoun had peremptorily insisted, that I should lay his Letter to me of the 29th Augt before the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay, & that I suspended doing it, 'till I should receive his Lordship's An=swer to a Letter, I had wrote him upon that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Subject: wherein I had represented to him the Im:=propriety, as I conceiv'd, of such a proceeding: I now Send you, Sir, a Copy of that Letter, to which Lord Loudoun hath not vouchsaf'd to Send me any Answer, But hath chosen to pub:=lish his Letter of the 29th of Augt. to the Colo:=nies, thro' a sett of Gentlemen, who are appoint:=ed to act as a Standing Committee of War for this Province, & who could not avoid com:=municating it to the Council; a Copy of his Lordship's Letter to them, which accompanies a Copy of that of the 29th Augt. to me, is, so far as it concerns this matter, also Inclos'd.

You will See, Sir, how unavoidable the publication of this dispute, and appeal upon it to the Massachusets Assembly have been on my part: and I hope, I shall not be condemn'd for refusing to acquiesce in giving up either to the Earl of Loudoun's Resentment, or to Screen the mistakes of others, not only the Reputation, which I have hitherto maintain'd in his Majesty's Service with the Colonies, but, what I have in:=finitely more at heart, his Majesty's Royal Approbation of them, which I have had the Honour to receive frequent marks of.

It is with extreme reluctance, Sir, that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I trouble you with the foregoing Account, and the Inclos'd Packet of Letters relative to it, but as the detail of the former, & the perusal of the latter seem necessary to shew, how great a Degree of Personal Resentment Lord Loudoun hath mingled with his Representations concerning my Conduct, & how little (as I conceive) I have done to incurr it; I hope, Sir, you will excuse it.

Having, Since my Letter of the 5th Septr. more fully inform'd myself of the Circumstances of the loss of Oswego I shall, in my next, lay before you in one view the Causes of that misfortune, & of the failure to prosecute, this year to effect, the Expedition against Crown Point; and doubt not, but it will appear from thence, that the loss of the former place to the French is wholly owing to Meas=ures, which have been taken Since the Ex=piration of my Command, & the failure in the reduction of the latter to the delays, which have likewise happen'd since that time; that Oswego would, in all humane probability, have remain'd safe under the protection of the Land Forces, and Naval Armament allotted by me for it's defence, without the Assistance of any further Reinforcement, if it had not been prevented

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

from having the benefit of great part of them, at the time of its being attack'd by the French; and the reduction of Crown Point been effected by the Troops destin'd by me for that Service, if their march to Tionderoge had not been retarded by Delays.

I have the honour to be with the highest Respect

Sir,

Your most Humble
and
most Obedient Servant,

W Shirley.

The Right Honble. Henry Fox Esqr.
One of His Majesty's principal secretaries of State }

Endorsed Boston Septr. 15th. 1756. / Majr. Genl. Shirley / Rx Novr. 1st.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany 6th Sept. 1756.

Sir,

The Night before last I receiv'd your Letter of the 30th of August, in answer to mine of the 20th, with a Copy of your Speech inclos'd.

You had, before my Arrival, receiv'd by Mr. Webb and Major General Abercrombie two Letters from his Majesty's Secretary of State, commanding you to repair to England directly; and I myself did, on the 24th of July, deliver you a third Copy of the same; His Majesty's Ship, the Mermaid, appointed to carry you home, arriv'd at Boston the 13th of August; and as you have so far misunderstood those Orders, as to delay obeying them to this Day the 6th of September, and are still further delaying; I must by this acquaint you, as I am directed, that you are order'd to depart for England directly without Delay.

As for any Necessity for your personal Presence to carry on His Majesty's Service in the Government of Massachusetts Bay, I cannot but suppose, however you, Sir, may conceive it, that when his Majesty order'd you to England from thence, he did imagine his other Servants

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

were able and proper to carry on his Service, 'till Mr. Pownall, whom his Majesty's Ministers have acquainted you, is destin'd to be your Successor, should be sent there; As neither Mr. Webb, General Abercrombie nor myself have rec.d the least Aid or Assistance in the Service under my Command from your delaying, & as I am thoroughly convinc'd that no good can arise to the Civil Department of his Majesty's Service from your Endeavours to support & draw after you Parties by misleading the People to expect that it is not certain that your political Connections with them will end, as you say in your publick Speech, at a time when you do know his Majesty's Ministers have signify'd to you, that it is the Intention of his Majestys Orders, that you depart for England without Delay: A Copy of this Letter I shall send to his Majesty's Ministers, as a Justification of myself, that I have done my Duty.

I am,/ Sir,

Your most Obedient Humble Servant.

Loudoun.

His Ex.y. William Shirley Esq.r

a true Copy,

Jam.s Bradford Sec.y.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston September 13th: 1756.

My Lord,

I have the Honour of your Lordship's Letter of the 6th Instant; and must take the Liberty absolutely to deny your Lordship's Charge, of delaying to Obey His Majesty's Orders to me, for going to England.

Thô the Mermaid arrived at Boston the 13th of August, yet it is to this Day, as Capt. Shirley, who Commands it, informs me, 40 Men short of Complement, which deficiency there is no other possible way, at this Juncture, of making up here, but by sending out a Schooner to Cruize between the two Capes, in order to impress Men, out of Vessells, that she shall find at Sea there, which is done.

Your Lordship is pleas'd to tell me, that you have not received the least Aid or Assistance, in the Service under your Command from my Delaying.

Your Lordship well knows, that since my being at Boston I have issued Warrants for raising 600 Men out of this Province; the carry=ing of which into Execution hath and will be still attended with no small Difficulties, and there is the utmost Reason to think would not

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

have been in the least Effected, if I had not done it.

Your Lordship likewise well knows, that I have sent you, since my Arrival here, two Companies of Rangers: What is it your Lordship esteems to be an Aid or Assistance in the Service under your Command, if Augmenting the Forces under it is not?

I must further Observe to your Lordship, that in your Letter of the 20th. of August, which, in that of the 29th. of the same Month to me, your Lordship calls your publick Letter to the Governour of the Massachusetts, tho' specially direct=ed to me at the bottom of the first Page, by the Appellation of His Excellency William Shirley Esqr. without any other Addition, you demand of me upon the loss of Oswego, "as considerable a Body of Men with Arms, as I can send, &ca."

I did not receive this Letter, my Lord, till Saturday the 27th. of August, and took the first Opportunity, I had of laying it before the Assembly on the 30th. of the same Month, in a Speech pressing them to Enable me to comply with your Lordship's Demand, Copy of which I sent you; and upon receiving your Lordship's Letter of the 29th. of August, I sent them on the second inst. a Message further

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

urging them to exert themselves upon this Occasion.

Upon inquiring the Reason of the Assembly's keeping this Matter longer under Consideration than I expected, I understood by some of the Members, that a very great Number of them took Umbrage at the Terms, in which your Lordship required an Aid of Men, which, tho' it ought not to have been an Obstacle with them, protracted the Affair some Days before they got over their Difficulty; on the eighth Instant they came to the inclos'd Vote, which they sent me with their Message of the same Day, which is likewise inclos'd; and as I dislik'd it, I sent them in the Afternoon another Message, Copy of which your Lordship hath likewise inclos'd which produced their Vote and Message of the 11th instant, by which your Lordship will perceive, that they have Voted 1000 Men, to be forthwith drafted out of four of the Regiments in the two Counties nearest to Albany to hold themselves in readiness to March as soon as the several Colonels shall receive certain Intelligence from your Lordship, or from Mr. Winslow, of any Motions of the Enemy to Attack the Provincial Forces, which is the utmost I could obtain from them: And this Day,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I shall dispatch the necessary Orders for drafting the Men, and appoint the Officers, as also in:=form the several other New England Govern:=ments, which wait to hear the Resolutions of the Massachusetts Assembly, of what they have done, and press them to exert themselves to the utmost for His Majesty's Service.

It is easy, My Lord, to Conjecture, if, after receiving your Lordships Letter of the 20th. of August, I had Embark'd (in case the Mer:=maid had been then ready to Sail) and left the care of this Affair with the Lieut. Governour, what turn might have been given to it, and not without Reason, by others, as well as your Lordship.

This, my Lord, is part of the Bussiness, which hath employ'd my time ever since my Ar:=rival here to this Day, and which, I apprehend, is not foreign to your Lordship's Command.

Another material thing for me to take care of, if possible, before I left America, was the replacing of the £43,000, which I had ad:=vanced out of the Contingent Money to the Massa:=chusetts, Connecticutt, and New Hampshire Colonies, for enabling them to raise Men, and Make other Preperations for this Year's Expedition against

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Crown Point, with the like Sum out of their respective Quota's of the £115,000, Granted by Parliment to them and the other Colonies concerned: The effecting of this Mr. Alexander informs me, your Lordship told him you thought would be attended with Difficulties, and bid him speak to me to take Care of: This, my Lord, could not be done before the Arrival of the Stirling Castle, and I shall be able now to compleat it.

As to your Lordship's Observation upon my Speech to the Assembly upon my first Meeting them after my Return to Boston; It was known at the time of making it to many of the Members to whom I had declar'd it, and to some by a sight of Mr. Fox's Letter, that it was His Majesty's Intention as a Mark of his Royal Favour to appoint me to be Governour of Jamaica, and that Mr. Pownal had been thought of by His Majesty as a proper Person to succeed me as Governour of the Massachusetts Bay; and I must further inform your Lordship, that both I and Mr. Alexander understood from Mr. Pownal himself, that no new Commission would be made out for the Government of the Massachusetts Bay, untill my Arrival in England; all

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

which I think is a sufficient Answer to your Lordship's Observation on my Speech.

The Inference, your Lordship would make from that part of my Speech, is, that I am endeavouring by it to support and draw after me Parties; What Parties, my Lord? surely your Lordship can't mean Parties to obstruct His Majesty's Service, either under your Lord:-ship's Command, or in the Civil Department within this Government, in the hands of my Successor; A long Series of faithful Services to His Majesty, and my establish'd Character founded on them, will protect me, I doubt not, from so injurious a Charge; Let it come from what Quarter it will.

I can't therefore but look upon this Letter as one of the Effects of the Resent:=ment, which your Lordship sent me Word by Mr. Alexander, you was determined to shew me for writing you the Letter of the 10th of August, in which I have been so unfortunate as to incurr your Lordship's Displeasure against my Intention.

After having given your Lordship all the satisfaction I can, in Answer to your Letter of the 6th. instant, I beg leave to say, that your

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Lordship seems to me, to have given yourself a very Needless Trouble in sending me a Letter to let me know that I am ordered directly to depart for England by three Letters from His Majesty's Secretary of State, all which your Lordship observes I have received; and as they carry the highest Authority in themselves, can't be suppos'd to receive any additional Force from your Lordship's Letter; which I cant but think concerns Matters which are intirely out of your Lordship's Department.

I have the honour to be,

My Lord, &c.

W Shirley.

His Excellency the Rt. Honble. Earl of Loudoun &c.

a true Copy.

Jams. Bradford Secy

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Copy / Major General Shirleys Letter / to His Excellency the Rt. / Honble. Earl of Loudoun. / Dated September 13th 1756. / in answer to the Earl of / Loudoun's of Septr. 6. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Septr. 15th 1756. / 3

Boston August 10th. 1756.

My Lord,

In my Letter dated in the forenoon, I acknowledged my Receipt of the honour of your Lordships of the 2d. Instant, and answered every part of it, except that, which refers to a Council of War held at fort Edward on the 22d. of July by the field Officers of the provincial Troops, raised for the Expedition against Crown point, upon the Question proposed to Mr. Winslow, by Major General Abercrombie, in a Council held by him at Albany a few Days before, concerning the Effect, which a Junction of his Majesty's Regular Troops would have with those provincials, if the former should be ordered to join them on that Ex=pedition; And in which your Lordship mentions the little Appearance you find, from the Result of that Council of War, that the Provincial Troops will pay Obedience to his Majesty's Commands.

In order, my Lord, fully to answer this part of your Lordship's Letter (which gives me equal Surprize and Concern) so as to lay before you my Sentiments at large upon the whole of the Affair, it will be necessary for me to enter into the fol=lowing Detail of it

On the 30th. of June, after having, some

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Days before, communicated to Major General Aber=
=crombie, then General and Commander in Chief,
the Minute of a Council of War held at Albany
the 25th May, during the Continuance of my
own Command; in which was set forth the
Strength of his Majesty's forces Regular and ir=
=regular, then raised or arrived in America for
the Service of this Campaigne, either upon the
Lake Ontario or Lake George, together with the
unanimous Opinion of that Council in favour of
making an Attempt for the Reduction of the
french forts at Tionderoge and crown point, with
the joint forces of the provincials raised for that
Service, and his Majesty's 44th & 48th Regiments,
I had, by the Desire of Major General Abercrombie,
a Meeting, at my own Lodgings, of Mr. Winslow
and Colonel Gridley, Commanding Officer of the
Artillery of the provincials, and their Chief Engineer
with the General, Colonel Webb, and myself: At
this Meeting, General Abercrombie, among other things,
proposed to Mr. Winslow, that upon the provincials
leaving fort Edward and fort William Henry, and
marching to Tionderoge, the Regulars should move
to those forts, and be ready there to support or
assist them in their Attack of Tionderoge, in Case
they should want Assistance; and asked Mr. Winslow

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and Colonel Gridley how a Junction of the Regu:-lars with the Provincials would, in such Case be liked by the latter; Upon this, my Lord, both those Officers repeatedly assured the General, in the strongest Terms, that a Junction would, in Such Case, be perfectly acceptable to the pro:-vincial Troops in General, and that they could be answerable in this Respect for every Officer among them; But no Mention was made of any Junction upon the March to Ticonderoga; And I find, by Letters from Mr. Winslow to the New England Governments, wrote soon after this Meeting, that he calls what passed in this Conference at it, the Settlement of the plan for an Attempt against Crown point, and mentions it as extremely acceptable to the provincials.

Afterwards, on the 25th of July, at the last Meeting, which I had the honour to have with your Lordship at New York, upon your Lordships acquainting me, that you had good Information, that Mr. Winslow and others of the Provincial Officers had declared, that if the Regular Troops should join the Provincials, they would withdraw with their Soldiers under their Command, or to that Effect. I expressed my Surprize at it, and let your Lordship know

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

what had passed at the Meeting at Albany on the 30th of June, between Major General Aber=crombie and Mr Winslow, which had, I con=fess, given me hopes that there was a right Disposition in the provincials to behave as their Duty should require, and that an Harmony and good Understanding would be maintained between his Majesty's Regular forces and them: And with Regard to the Sentiments of the New England Governments, which raised the latter, upon the point of a Junction of the King's Regular Troops with the provincial forces, I informed your Lordship, that the Assembly of the Massachussets Bay had made Application to me the last Year, upon the first Raising of their Troops for this Expedition, to have my own, and Sir William Pepperrell's, or at least one of them, employed in it.

On July the 26th I acquainted Mr Wins=low, that your Lordship had received Informa=tion, that he and other Officers of the pro=vincials made such a Declaration as is before mentioned with Regard to a Junction of the Troops, in a Letter to him, which I now inclose your Lord=ship a Copy of, together with one of his Answer to that Letter, and of the Opinion, he acquaints me,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

be delivered to the Council held at Albany by Major General Abercrombie, upon the Effect of a Junction; to all which I beg Leave to refer your Lordship; as I must likewise do to the inclosed Copy of my Letter of this Day to Mr. Winslow, for my Sentiments upon his own Opinion, and that of the before mentioned Council of War, consisting of the field Officers of the Provincials held at fort Edward on the 22d of July, and shall content myself with observing here, in general, to your Lordship.

That Mr. Winslow both in his Letter to me, and Answer given to Major General Abercrombie upon the Question proposed to him, concerning the Junction of the Regulars and Provincials, appears to be fully Sensible of his being under the Command of the King's General; and it appears from his Letter, that he readily submitted to the Alteration made in the first plan, by Ordering fort William Henry to be Garrisoned by Provincials instead of Regulars, tho' he disliked it; that he is determined to pursue all the plans, that were agreed upon in the Council held at Albany by Major General Abercrombie, without the least Deviation; that he apprehended the whole of his Proceedings to that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

time had met with the Approbation of the Members of that Council; as also that when he gave in to General Abercrombie his Answer to the Question proposed to him, concerning the Effects of a Junction of the Troops, and promised to lay it before the field Officers of the Provincials in a Council of War, none of the Council at Albany were dissatisfy'd with either; that most probably before Mr. Winslow committed the Question to the Council held at fort Edward for their Opinion, they were made acquainted with his own Answer to it before the Council at Albany, and the Re=ception it met with there; that it appears from Mr. Winslow's Letter that the Grand Debate (as he calls it) among the provincials in their Coun=cil with Regard to the Junction, arose from their losing their Rank and Command by it.

And I may venture to add, my Lord, that an Apprehension of losing, by the proposed Junction, great part of the honour of Succeeding in the Reduction of Crown point, which, I have Reason to think from the Declaration of some of their principal Officers, they are perswaded they should effect with their own force, had very probably some weight in their Debate; and last=ly, that as the plan first proposed was that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Provincials should attempt the Reduction of the french forts with their own force, and a Body of the Regulars be posted at fort Edward and fort William Henry, in a Readiness to support or assist them in Case they should want Assist=ance; and Mr. Winslow's Opinion against a Junc=tion of the Troops given in to the Council at Albany did not appear to be dissatisfactory to the Members of it; they looked upon the Committing this Question to themselves convened in Council for their Opinion, to be a referring of it to them for a final Decission, and endeavoured to avail themselves of this Opportunity of preserv=ing their Rank and Command among the provincial Troops, by making that a Condition of the proposed Junction, and that their Deter=mination upon this Matter hath rather proceed=ed from a Notion of carrying their point by this Means, than a general Spirit of Dis=obedience to the King's Commands.

I took the liberty, at my last Meeting with your Lordship, to express my Sentiments con=cerning the Risque there would be of the pro=vincials undertaking the Reduction of Crown point, without being supported with a Body of his Majesty's Regular Troops, as the french, according

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to the Intelligence we have gained, have a con=siderable Number of Regulars and Strong Works at Ticonderoga; and in the Letter, which I had the honour to write to your Lordship of the 26th of July, I acquainted your Lordship, that I had so little Apprehension of the provincial Officers starting any considerable Difficulties against a Junction of the Regular forces with them, "that I had determined, before I left Boston, "In case "I should not have been superseded in my Com=mand before the Campaigne had opened, to "have joined the 44th and 48th Regiments with "the provincials, in their Attempt against the "french forts at Crown point, &c; and that pre=parations were accordingly begun to be made "for that purpose."

I will not pretend to say, my Lord, that I should have been able to have compass'd a Junction of the Troops, if I had continued in the Command, as I flattered myself, from the Application made to me the last Year by this Province for employing my own and Sir William Pepperrell's Regiments with the pro=vincials in the Expedition against Crown point, and the Junction there actually was of those two Regiments the last Campaigne, and is in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the present Year with the New Jersey Regiment of Irregulars at Oswego, I might have done: But I had determined, that in Case there had appeared any Danger to the Service from such a Junction, as would have interfered with the Rank and Com:=mand of the provincial Officers among their own Troops, to have March'd the Regulars destined in my own Mind, for the Expedition against Crown point, in a separate Corps from the Provincials, and at so Short a Distance from them as to have been near enough to support them upon all Emergencies, in Case of Need; leaving a proper Number of the Provincials to Garrison Fort Edward and Fort William Henry and that at Saraghtoga, during the March to Ticonderoga, &c.ª, against your Lordships doing which, in Case your Lordship is of Opinion to make an Attempt against Crown point this year, and approve of such an Expedient under the present Circumstances of his Majesty's Service, there does not appear the least Shadow of an Objection to be made on the part of the provincials.

I take Notice, your Lordship Observes to me, in your Letter of the 2d Instant, that you are informed the Massachussetts Officers are the prin:=cipal Opposers; All I can say, my Lord, in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

particular with Regard to them is, that the Six Colonels (of whom I have the most Knowledge) are the best Officers, I could find in the province; and I have Reason to think have as good a Disposition for his Majesty's Service as any among the Provincials; they may, for ought I know, be tenacious of Rank and Command, as their Countrymen generally are; But I hope your Lordship may have been misinformed, and shall be very sorry to have them in particular give your Lordship trouble; Nothing in my power hath, or shall be wanting for the Removal of that or any other Obstruction to the Service.

I have used my utmost Endeavours to prepare every thing in the best Manner I could for your Lordship's proceeding, upon your Arrival, in the Execution of your high Command; in which I most sincerely wish your Lordship all imaginable Success, having the honour to be, with the greatest Respect, / My Lord, &c.

W. Shirley.

His Excellency the Rt. Honble. Earl of Loudoun &ca.

a true Copy. / Jams. Bradford Secy.

Endorsed Copy / Major General Shirley's / Letter to His Excy. the / Rt. Honble. Earl of Loudoun / dated Augst. 10th. 1756. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Septr. 15th. 1756. / 4.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston August 10th 1756.

Sir,

I am favour'd with your Letter of the 2d instant (in Answer to mine of the 26th of July) inclosing Copies of your Answer to the Question pro:=pos'd to you by Major General Abercrombie at Albany, concerning the Effect of a Junction of the King's Regular Forces with the Provincial Troops in their March to Ticonderoga, and of the Opinion of the Council of the Field Officers of the Pro:=vincials held at Fort Edward the 22d of July upon the same Point; and I must own I wish they had been more to my satisfaction than I find them.

You say in your Letter that you found no one Member of the Council at Albany dis:=satisfied with your Answer; What satisfaction the Gentlemen of that Council might have in your Answer, I know not; But the inclos'd Copy of a Paragraph of Lord Loudoun's Letter to me, will shew you that it is very dissatisfactory to him; as well as is the Opinion of the Council of the Field Officers of the Provincials, and I can't avoid saying both of them gives me great Surprize & Concern.

You acknowledge, Sir, in your Answer to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Council at Albany, that you look upon your=self to be under the Command of the King's General; I am perswaded, you must; the Terms of your Commissions expressly shew it, and if they did not, the nature of your Command would. Yet you proceed a few Lines after to form an Argument from the Words of the Commissions of the Provincial Officers under your Command, where=by you would exclude the King's General from a power to order His Majesty's Troops to join the Provincials, the force of the Argument, con=sists in this; that you are stil'd in those Commissions Commander in Chief of the Forces raised for the Services therein mentioned, and you say the Consequences of ordering such a Junction would be almost an universal Desertion, and that the four New England Colonies would not raise any more Men for any future Service.

To shew you, Sir, how much you mis=apprehend this Matter, I need only observe.

That when the Expedition against Crown Point was First set on foot the last Year, I appointed Sir William Johnson, then Col^o. Johnson Commander in Chief of it, and the Massachusetts Officers Commissions then run in the like Terms with those of the present Officers; and Colonel

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

William Johnson was therein named Commander in Chief of the Forces rais'd for the Expedition, as you are now: Yet so farr was it from the intent of the Government of the Massachusetts Bay to exclude the late General Braddock from joining the King's Regular Forces with the Provincial Troops in that Expedition, if he had thought proper; that among the Resolves of the Massachusetts Assembly in raising Men for the said Service, that this is one Vizt.

"That his Excellency be desired to endeavour that his own Regiment or Sir William Pepperrell's or both be employed in this Service"; which was likewise very agreeable to the other New England Colonies.

This I promis'd the Assembly to do; and it would have been done if General Braddock had not employ'd both Regiments in the Expedition against Niagara.

There is still a stronger Reason, why the New England Colonies should desire a Junction of the King's Regulars with the Provincials in the Expedition against Crown Point this Year, than there was the last; The Number of Troops determined by the Governments, as well as the Council of War held at New York to be requisite for the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Reduction, of that and the neighbouring French Forts, are 10,000 Men of which there is rais'd as yet not more than 7000 inclusive of Officers.

This may suffice, Sir, to shew you how much you and the Field Officers under your Com=mand mistake the Sense of the New England Colonies; for whom I dare be answerable, that they never entertain'd a thought of excluding the King from making Use of his Regular Troops jointly with the Provincial Forces in the Ex=pedition against Crown Point.

Upon what Real foundation you assert that the Men were rais'd to serve solely under the Command of their own Officers, so as to ex=clude the King's Regular Troops from Acting in Conjunction with them I dont apprehend; If you would found it as you seem to do, upon the Terms of the Commissions of the Officers, there is no Colour for making such an Inference. The Reason of those Commissions being worded as they are was to make them as descriptive as may be of the particular Services to which the Assembly by their Resolves & Acts confin'd the Men which they did in order to hinder them from being employed in any other Service than that for which they are rais'd by them; but according to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

your reasoning, Sir, if I rightly comprehend it, the Soldiers enlisted for the Expedition against Crown Point would, in case you should cease to be Commander in Chief of it be at liberty to quit the Service.

You come to the Root of the Matter, Sir, when you say in your Letter, "that the Grand "Debate with the Officers in regard to the Junction "arises from the General and Field Officers losing "their Rank and Command"; and in Defence of this you say" they were universally of Opinion "that they could not resign it up, as the "Army was a proper Organiz'd Body, and that "they by the several Governments from whom "these Troops were rais'd, were Executors in Trust, "which was not in their power to resign; and "even if they should do it, it would end in a "Disolution of the Army, as the Privates universally "hold it as one part of the Terms on which "they inlisted, that they were to be Commanded by "their own Officers; And that this is a principal "so strongly imbib'd, that it is not in the power "of Man to remove".

The Amount of this is that the Pro=vincials will not Submit to the King's Regulation of Rank and Command between Regular and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Provincial Troops; What you would inferr in this Case when you say that the Army is a proper Organiz'd Body, I don't fully appre=hend; and as to the Provincial Officers being Executors in Trust to the several Governments which rais'd the Troops, and therefore not having it in their power to give up their Rank; I think it clearly appears from what has been say'd before, that this is directly contrary to the declared sense of these Governments in the last Year; The Trust reposed in these Officers by the Governments which raised the Troops was the Defence of the Kings Terretories and they refusing to execute it, if the King shall Order his Regular Troops to assist them in it, unless the General will give them Rank and Com=mand contrary to the King's Regulation; The whole, Sir, centers in this Point, and I should think no Officer who hath had the honour to serve His Majesty in his Army and still belongs to it, could hesitate to pronounce this a most extraordinary Doctrine.

As to the Privates having universally im=bib'd the principle you mention, it can't be, Sir, from the Terms of their Inlistment, and I can't But think it is in the power of their Officers

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to set them right in this Point.

The Earl of Loudoun justly observes that the Council of Officers at Fort Edward take upon them to direct the Motions of His Majesty's Troops with regard to carrying on an Expedition upon Lake Ontario this Year; This is still more surprizing as it was not a Matter in the least Pertinent to the Question put to them, and they must have known from yourself that one of the British Regiments was ordered to Oswego, which must prevent the French from drawing off any of their Forces from the Lake, to streng=then their Forces at Crown Point; which is what they appear to have been apprehensive of.

I am very sensible, Sir, of the difficult part you have had to Act with new rais'd Troops of several Governments, and put under different Regulations by the Governments which rais'd them, and I am fully satisfied of your good Con=duct and Management of them, in which you have Shewn great Vigilance Activity and Discre=tion, and I depend much upon your future Conduct and Behaviour in the prosecution of the Expedition: But you do not seem to me to have weighed the important Points I have been speaking of so thoroughly as I could wish, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

hope you will yet do before it is too late.

Much will depend upon it; the Security of these Colonies, the preservation of the King's Territories, and the honour of His Majesty's Arms are all deeply concerned in the Success of this Expedition: The Enemy we have reason to think are at least 3000, among which there is a Considerable Body of Regular Troops; their Works are strong; and you must expect to find them entrenched under Cover of their Cannon: Your Provincials consist, as you observe, of new rais'd Troops of different Governments, not well disciplin'd, and altogether unexperienced in every part of the Regular Service; you can't reckon upon many more than 6000 Men fit for Duty among them, which without a Considerable Body of Regular Troops to support them, would not be equal to an Attack of the French Works defended with so strong a Body of Troops as they must have at Tionderoge; and would, in my Opinion run a risque of being worsted if they should come to Action in their March, where the French Regulars can draw up in a Body and engage them.

The surest path to honour, in this Case, lies thrô Victory; and I hope you will not fail of arriving at it, if you pay a due Obedience

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to the Orders of the King's General, and are streng:
-thened with a proper Body of Regular Troops, without both which I think Defeat and Ignominy are most likely to be your Lot.

I wish you and the Officers under your Command Success and shall hope to hear from you by the Return of this Express; if not upon your March to Tionderoge, before this reaches Fort William Henry.

I am &c.a

W. Shirley

Major General Winslow

a true Copy

Jam.s Bradford Secy.

Endorsed Copy / Major General Shirleys / Letter to Major General / Winslow dated Aug.st 10th / 1756. in Maj.r Gen.l Shirley's Letter / of Sept.r 15th 1756/5.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston September 12th 1756.

My Lord,

I have received your Lordships Message which you acquainted me in the Postcript of your Letter of the 29th of August, you sent me by Mr. Alexander my Secretary; the Purport of which was to let me know that your Lordship was offended at the Letter, I had the honour to write to you, Dated the 10th of August, and my Appointing of Mr. Low to be an Ensign in the 50th Regiment, of which I am Colonel.

I esteem my self extremely unhappy, my Lord, in having given your Lordship the least Offence in sending you the above mentioned Letter, which was wrote with a different Intent.

Your Lordship had, in your of the 2d of August told me; "that as to the Provincial "Troops, you was sorry to find so little Appear= "=ance of their obeying His Majesty's Commands, "for that by a Council of War, your Lordship "had seen of their's, they not only refuse that "Obedience, but take it upon them to direct the "motions of His Majesty's Troops, and from the "best Information you had, the Gentlemen from "the Massachusetts were the principal Opposer's."

This gave me great Concern, my Lord,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

least any Ill Consequences should arise from it to his Majesty's Service; especialy as your Lordship imputed the disobedience chiefly to the Opposition made by the Officers of the Massachusetts Bay.

At the same time, the Answer, which Major General Winslow gave to the Question, which was propos'd to him at a Council held at Albany concerning the Effect, which a Junction of the Regular Troops would have with the provincials, and the Result of the Council held at Fort Edward the 24th day of July by the Officers of the latter, were so dissatisfactory to me, that I thought proper to write to Mr. Winslow the Letter, I did upon it, Copy of which I sent your Lordship inclos'd in mine of the 10th of August, and both of which were wrote with a very good Intent, and without the least Apprehension that your Lordship could be offended at them;

As to the Impropriety of my holding any Correspondence with the Officers of the provincial Troops, I think, my Lord, I had clearly a right to send Mr. Winslow the Letter I did; and that it was my Indispensable duty to do it, your Lordship lets me know in your before mentioned Letter, that you was informed the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Officers of the Massachusetts Bay were the principal Opposers to the King's Commands: and as Major General Winslow was a Massachusetts Officer of my Appointment, I had as Governour of the Massachusetts Bay, an undoubted right to write to him upon it, and as I was of Sentiments, that he had Acted wrong in the matter it was certainly my duty to let him know it on Account of the King's Service.

I can't therefore but hope, that your Lordship will now Consider my Letter to him and yourself upon this Subject in a different Light.

With Regard to my Appointment of the late Mr. Low to be an Ensign in my own Regiment, Mr. Alexander assures me here hath Convinc'd your Lordship that it was done before I was superseded at Albany, and not After my Arrival at New York, as some person has misrepresented to your Lordship I had, with a design to prejudice me in your Opinion, and make a difference between us; and I must acknowledge I am sorry to hear, your Lordship still thinks I had no right to do it, because your Lordship's Commission was dated the first of January.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I flatter myself, my Lord, that upon a closer Attention to this point, you will not be of Opinion, that my Command, and the right of excercising the power of the Commission, which I had the Honour to receive from his Majesty, one of which was Appointing to vacant Posts in ye King's Forces here, ceased from the date of your Lordship's Commission, especially as I had no au:=thentic notice given me of it 'till about the 12th of June; Colonel Webb, and Major General Aber:=crombie's Temporary Commissions given them in Order to supersede me in my Command untill your Lordships Arrival, in case either of them should arrive before you, suppose me to continue in the Exercise of it untill the Arrival of one of them; and great hurt must certainly have happened to his Majesty's Service, if all preparations for the ensuing Campaign had been stopt from the time of your Lordship's Commission being Dated 'till Colonell Webb's or Major General Aber:=crombie's Arrival: and I beleive I should have but Ill justify'd my self to his Majesty, if according to your Lordship's Constructions of this point, I had relinquished my Command, upon seeing in an Article of News, or being informed in a private Letter, that your Lordship was

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Appointed to the Chief Command of His Majesty's Forces in North America.

More might be said upon this Subject, but I hope this may Suffice to shew your Lordship, that I had a right to Appoint Mr. Low to an Ensigncy when I did, at least more than your Lordship's Footman had, as you was pleas'd to order Mr. Pownall to Write a Gentleman of this place in a Letter, of which the inclos'd is a Copy.

I have the honour to be,

My Lord, &ca.

W. Shirley.

His Excellency the Rt. Honble. Earl of Loudoun &ca.

a true Copy,

Jams. Bradford Secy.

Endorsed Copy / Letter from Major General / Shirley to His Excellency / the Rt Honble Earl of / Loudoun dated Septr. 12th. 1756. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Septr. 15th 1756 /6.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston Septr. 3d. 1756.

My Lord.

I have had the Honour of your Lord=ship's Letter of the 29th of August; to which I shall very soon return a full Answer: in the mean time I beg leave to remark upon the last paragraph of it, wherein your Lordship tells me, that you mean it as a publick Letter to my Government, and insist upon my laying it before them; that otherwise you shall be oblig'd to send them a Copy of it; I should be extremely sorry, My Lord, to have this dispute between your Lordship and me, forc'd on before any of the Colonies; as it appears to me a very improper and unprecedented proceeding, which has not the least tendency to promote his Ma=jesty's Service, but the direct Contrary, especially at this Juncture, by creating Parties and Factions in the several Governments, at a time, when they ought to be the most closely united; It would besides, I apprehend be disapprov'd of by his Majesty for us to bring Affairs of this kind under the Examen of any of the Assemblies of the Colonies.

I think it therefore most adviseable to de=ferr a Compliance with your Lordship's Command

untill I receive your Answer to this Letter; per:
=haps when your Lordship shall have employ'd
a few cool and deliberate thoughts on the Sub:
=ject you will be convinc'd of the great Im:
=propriety of such a Proceeding, It appears to
me extremely irregular & ill tim'd; so that
if it were not for the Measures, your Lordship
seems determin'd to take to bring it before my
Assembly, whether I will or not, I should de:
=cline a Compliance, even altho' your Lordship
should repeat your Commands; Not that I
am affraid that I shall not be able to
vindicate myself from the Charge brought against
me by your Lordship, or that any Impressions
to my disadvantage will be left on the Minds
of the People of my Government.

These are Matters of small Importance
compar'd wth that Harmony, which, in order
to the promoting his Majesty's Service at this
time more than ever, is necessary to be pre:
=serv'd thro' all the Parts of it, and which,
I am fully satisfy'd, a pursuit of your Lord:
=ship's Measure would interrupt and lessen;
But as I am convinc'd that it will be in
your Lordship's power to bring this Affair be:
=fore my Assembly without my Consent and your

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Lordship has already furnish'd the Lt. Governor wth. a Copy of the Letter I suppose for this purpose (for I can't suppose your Lordship to be so unacquainted with the Nature of Govern=ment & the Constitutions in the Colonies, as not to know that in case of my absence your Letter directed to me would have come to the Hands of the Lt. Governor & Commander in chief) if your Lordship persist in your demand I will immediately, upon Advice of it, lay the Letter before the Assembly, if then sitting, if not, before the Council, one Branch of it, and I will take Care that it be communicated to the House of Repre=sentatives at their next meeting, but your Lordship must allow me, at the same time, to cause to be lay'd before them a full Ans=wer to it, and you will likewise allow that I ought not to be answerable for the Con=sequences of a measure, which your Lordship has compell'd me to a Compliance with.

The Assembly have still under Con=sideration the augmenting their Troops in the manner, I recommended to them in my Speech, a Copy of which I sent your Lordship.

If the Information, that the French

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

632

have quitted Oswego, after having burnt the Forts there, is true; there seems no room to doubt but that almost the whole Force, they had at Oswego, is gone to join their Troops at Crown-point and Tionderoge with a de=sign to attack the Provincial Troops at Lake George and Fort Edward; wch may be very suddenly expected; if that should be the Case, and the French should prevail, it is difficult to say where their Incursions & Devastations would stop; And your Lordship is the best Judge how greatly the Provincial Troops will be expos'd, if the Number of the French Forces are near equal to what they are reported to be, unless they are supported by a Body of his Majesty's British Troops.

Your Lordship is likewise the best Judge, whether it is adviseable with the whole Force, you can muster, of Regulars and Pro=vincials for that purpose to make an Attempt upon the French Forts at Tionderoge and Crown point this Year, and must be sensible of what infinite Advantage it would be to his Majesty's Service if a successfull Stroke could be made upon them in that Quarter.

I presume only to mention these points

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for your Lordship's Consideration; being perfectly satisfy'd that your Lordship will pursue the most adviseable Measures at this critical Conjuncture, for the Preservation of his Majesty's Territories, and the Security of these Colonies; in which I wish your Lordship all possible Success.

I have the Honour to be,

My Lord &c.ª

W. Shirley.

His Exc.y the R.t Hon.ble Earl of Loudoun &c.ª

a true Copy / Jam.s Bradford Sec.y

Endorsed Copy / Letter from Major General / Shirley to His Exc.y the / R.t Hon.ble Earl of Loudoun / dated Sept.r 3.d 1756. / in Maj.r Gen.l Shirley's Letter / of Sep.r 15.th 1756. / 7.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract from the Earl of Loudoun's Letter to the Committee of War at Boston, dated Septr. 13. 1756.

M^r. Shirley wrote to me on the 26th of August, to know the Truth or Falsehood of the Account of the Loss of Oswego, not only in his own Name, but in that of the Government. In Answer, I acquainted him therewith in a public Letter, and insisted "that he "should lay it before the General Court not by Extracts, "but in the Whole." This Desire of mine was that you should be thus authentically informed of the facts, he calls", a very improper and unprecedented proceeding, "which has not the least Tendency to promote his "Majesties Service, but the direct Contrary, especially "at this Juncture, by creating Parties and factions in the "several Governments." In order to remove the Evils that this Aspersion may create, I herewith send you inclosed a Copy of that Letter; which I cannot but think is a proper one for me to write, in order to remove the Doubts, which had arisen of the facts, and must consequently obstruct the necessary Reinforcement, I had applied for.

a true Copy, / Jam^s. Bradford Sec^y.

Endorsed Extract from the Earl of / Loudouns Letter to the Committee of War at Boston / dated Septr. 13th. 1756. / in Maj^r. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Septr. 15th. 1756./8

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

32. 657

Boston September 16th 1756.

Sir,

Pursuant to the Letter, which I had the Honour to write you dated the 15th instant, I shall now lay before you, in one view, the several matters, which I apprehend will clearly determine to what Causes the loss of Oswego, and the failure to prosecute the Expedition against Crown Point this Year to Effect are to be imputed.

It appears from the Minutes of the Council of War held at Albany the 26th May last, and my Letter to Major General Abercrombie dated the 27th June, Copies of both which I inclos'd in former Letters, particularly one dated the 4th July from New York; that the Land and naval Forces, to which I had determin'd to trust the defence of Oswego, were to consist of a Garrison of 1300 Troops, 550 more to be posted at several passes between Oswego and Albany for Guarding the Magazines, and keeping open the Communication between those two places; two Vessels of ten Carriage Guns each, and two small Schooners (us'd as Row Gallies) of ten Swivels each, all built the last year; three Vessels built this Spring and Summer, mounting one of them 18 Cannon, one 16, and the other 12; which two last are in the Minutes of the Council of War

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

held at Albany by mistake mentioned to carry only 10 and 8 Cannon; 250 Whaleboats capable of navigating the Lake Ontario, and holding 16 Men each; and 2000 Battoemen, which thô rais'd immediately for that Service, yet as they were arm'd with Musquets and Hatchets and marshall'd in Companies of 50 Men each, Com=manded by two Officers, could be serviceable likewise for manning the Whaleboats or other Duty at Land, as his Majesty's Service might require; And that, besides this Force, I depend=ed upon a large Body of the Indians of the Six Nations, which Sir William Johnson was to have assembled at Oswego this Summer, to be ready for such Service as they should be order'd upon: to enable him to do which, I had supplyed him with a large Sum of Money.

And with regard to the Expedition against Crown Point it appears by the same Minutes of Council, that I had determin'd to have prose=cuted it this Year (in case any Accident should have prevented the timely arrival of the Earl of Loudoun, or the other General Officers sent by his Majesty, to take upon them the Chief Command in North America, until his Lord=ships arrival) with the Provincial Troops computed

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to consist of 7000 Men (Officers included) one Company of Rangers, 100 Indians, expected from Sir William Johnson, and his Majesty's 44th and 48th Regiments computed at 1500 Men fit for Duty: and by my aforesaid Letter to Major General Abercrombie, that since the holding that Council, I had rais'd a Company of Stockbridge or River Indians consisting of 45 Men Commanded by Indian Officers, and to be employed in this Expedition.

That the beforementioned Forces would have been sufficient for the Services, to which they were respectively destin'd, and most probably have effected them, if they had not been prevented by Measures taken since the Expiration of my Command, will appear from the following Observations.

The old Fort at Oswego was surrounded with a strong Breastwork of Earth having a Ditch thrown up on the outside and mounted with 28 Cannon; and Fort Ontario (thô nothing had been done to strengthen it, since my departure from Oswego by the Engineers sent thither early in the Spring, chiefly for that purpose) was picketted with Logs from 3 to 4 feet thick, capable according to the General Opinion, of resisting a 4ld. Shott; was mounted with eight peices of Cannon besides Swivels; and had some

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Cohorns in it; and upon the whole was defensible against an Attack of almost any number of Men with Small Arms only.

The naval force design'd for the protection of Oswego was, according to all Accounts superior to that, which the French were preparing for Lake Ontario, (said to consist at the most of no more than five Vessels mounted with Cannon, two of which were known to be of inferior force to any of the English Vessels which carry'd great Artillery) and consequently sufficient to have kept the Command of the Lake, and prevented the French from landing any large number of Men with Artillery and Stores near the Forts, particu=larly Artillery, without which Oswego was not to have been taken.

As to the Garrison, which was to consist of 1300 Troops, it might have been reinforc'd with such a number of the 2000 Battoemen, as any Emergency of the Service could, according to the best Accounts we have had of the Enemy's Strength in that Quarter, either before or since the loss of the place, be reasonably suppos'd to have re=quir'd; And if in addition to this force a con=siderable Body of the Indians of the Six Na=tions had been assembled at Oswego, ready to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

act against the French in the defence of their own Country, as there ought to have been, it is not Credible that the French would have made any Attempt against Oswego this Year.

And as to the sufficiency of the Forces destin'd for the Expedition against Crown Point; that seems to be put out of Question by the unanimous Opinion of the beforementeon'd Coun=cil at Albany upon that point, and the Earl of Loudoun's continuing his Resolution to prose=cute the Expedition with an equal, if not in=ferior force, and his not Countermanding the Orders given for marching the Provincial Troops from Fort William Henry upon that Service, 'till the loss of Oswego occasion'd his Lordship's altering his Scheme.

With respect, Sir, to the state I left Oswego in and the Progress, which was made in the Expedition against Crown Point by the 26th June, the day on which my Command expired; they were as follows.

There were 1300 Troops in the Garrison at Oswego (which within seven days after was increas'd to 1400) with upwards of 250 Carpenters Workmen and Sailors, all in good health, except

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

5 or 6; the old Fort was mounted with 28 Cannon and defended with the Works beforementioned; Fort Ontario was mounted with eight peices of Cannon, some Swivels and Cohorns; [550 Men posted at the Passes between Albany and Oswego: and there were six Months Provisions in the Magazines at those places for 6000 Men.

The Oneida Carrying Place was reduc'd from 8 to one mile Land Carriage; two small Forts were built upon it, and a third begun, and the Wood Creek was considerably clear'd of its Obstructions; both which render'd the Communica=tion between Albany and Oswego more Convenient and Expeditious than it was the Year before.

The two Vessels built the last year, and one of the Row Gallies (the other having been taken by the French sometime in June upon the Lake Ontario) were compleatly equipt for the Lake; two of the three new Vessels built this Year were launch'd on or about the 3d. July, and the other on or about the 7th.; All the naval Stores were arriv'd at Oswego by the 2d. July, except 20 of the Cannon, which had wait=ed at Connajoharie Falls and the Oneida Carry=ing Place, ever Since the 24th June for Capt. Bradstreet upon his third Passage from Schenectada

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to Oswego, without whose Convoy they would have been expos'd to the greatest risque, or rather cer:-tainty of being taken by the Enemy, before they had been landed at the last mention'd place.

The 250 Whaleboats design'd for the Lake Ontario were built, and the 2000 Battoemen rais'd by the first of April, and about 200 of the former arriv'd at Oswego by the middle of May, where they lay ready for Service on the Lake; and the latter, after having transported two Cargoes of Provisions and Stores to Oswego, had on their return defeated a considerable Body of the French, which attack'd them in the River Onondago, and arriv'd at Oswego by the 11th July, in order to transport Provisions and the remainder of the Stores with such Troops, as should embark on board the Bat:-toes for Oswego; and might, if they had not been delay'd by waiting from the 11th of July to 12th August, for the Embarcation of the 44th Regiment, have returned thither with another Freight of Provisions, and the remaining Ar:-tillery for the Vessels before the end of July; which would have been 13 or 14 days before the French attack'd it; and in such case the whole naval Armament might have been out

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

upon the Lake Ontario, in time to have prevented the French from landing their Men and Artillery near Oswego, or even from venturing to appear on the Lake, and the Garrison might have besides been reinforc'd with as many of the Battomen, as the Service might have requir'd; all which collected force would, in all humane probability have been sufficient to have protected the place, even without the Assistance of that Party of Indians, which Sir William Johnson had undertaken to have there by that time against any Attempt, which the French could have made against it this Year; but, if strengthen'd with those Indians could not have fail'd of doing it.

As to the Preparations made for Carry=ing the Attempt against Crown Point into Ex=ecution, they were so far advanc'd, Sir, when I left the Command, that the Troops both British and Provincial destin'd to that Service, with their Provisions, Artillery & Stores and the Vessels and Battoes necessary for their transportation to the advanc'd Post of the French upon Lake George, (which is about five miles on this side of Tion=deroge, and thirty beyond Fort William Henry,) were in such readiness, that the Provincial Troops might, as Major General Winslow inform'd me, have begun their march for that place by the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

end of the first Week in July: and before the 25th June Provisions for 2500 Men for four Months were sent to Sariahtoga (which is with-in seven miles of Fort Edward) and there deposited for the use of his Majesty's Regular Troops, who also might have been ready to have march'd by the 7th of July; in which case, or even if the Troops had begun their march by the 20th of that Month, there seems to be no doubt, but that, according to the intelli-gence we had received, they might easily have made themselves Masters of that Post.

In the latter end of May we had undoubted Accounts that the number of the French Troops Regular and Irregular at Crown Point, Tionderoge and their advanc'd Post did not exceed 1100 in the whole besides Indians; that they were then at Work upon a new Road of Communication between the two last mention'd places; at the latter of which they had not then above 200 Men; and that Tionderoge was very accessible from thence by Land on the North west side to a Train of Artillery: In June we had certain intelligence, that they had demolish'd their Works at the advanc'd Post, abandon'd it, and drawn the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Men lately posted there into their Garrison at Tionderoge; and, tho^ since I left the Command, the French, according to the latest Accounts have return'd and taken possession of that Post, yet the Men posted there did not, on the 23d of July, exceed 400; the Works were then inconsider=able, and on the 2d September Major General Winslow attempted to make them a Visit there by Water with three Lighters, having two Cannon six Pounders, one seven Inch Mortar, and Swi=vels, accompanied with 7 Whaleboats, and in the whole 220 Men.

The making ourselves Masters of this Post would have secur'd a Communication by Water, as well as by Land, between that and Albany, and put it into our power to have transported Provisions, Stores and Artillery thither across Lake George, from whence they might have been trans=ported, and the Men march'd by Land, thro^ a practicable Road of 5 miles to Tionderoge, with=out being expos'd to any of its' Batteries in their Passage; and in such case, with the Force, they had, they could not have fail'd in the reduction of that Fort, as the Army might, upon every occasion, have received fresh Supplies and Reinforcements from the Colonies, as well as British

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Cohorns in it; and upon the whole was defensible against an Attack of almost any number of Men with Small Arms only.

The naval force design'd for the protection of Oswego was, according to all Accounts superior to that, which the French were preparing for Lake Ontario, (said to consist at the most of no more than five Vessels mounted with Cannon, two of which were known to be of inferior force to any of the English Vessels which carry'd great Artillery) and consequently sufficient to have kept the Command of the Lake, and prevented the French from landing any large number of Men with Artillery and Stores near the Forts, particu=larly Artillery; without which Oswego was not to have been taken.

As to the Garrison, which was to consist of 1300 Troops, it might have been reinforc'd with such a number of the 2000 Battoemen, as any Emergency of the Service could, according to the best Accounts we have had of the Enemy's Strength in that Quarter, either before or since the loss of the place, be reasonably suppos'd to have re=quir'd; And if in addition to this force a con=siderable Body of the Indians of the Six Na=tions had been assembled at Oswego, ready to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

act against the French in the defence of their own Country, as there ought to have been, it is not Credible that the French would have made any Attempt against Oswego this Year.

And as to the sufficiency of the Forces destin'd for the Expedition against Crown Point; that seems to be put out of Question by the unanimous Opinion of the beforemention'd Coun=cil at Albany upon that point, and the Earl of Loudoun's continuing his Resolution to prose=cute the Expedition with an equal, if not in=ferior force, and his not Countermanding the Orders given for marching the Provincial Troops from Fort William Henry upon that Service, 'till the loss of Oswego occasion'd his Lordship's altering his Scheme.

With respect, Sir, to the state I left Oswego in and the Progress, which was made in the Expedition against Crown Point by the 26th June, the day on which my Command expired; they were as follows.

There were 1300 Troops in the Garrison at Oswego (which within seven days after was increas'd to 1400) with upwards of 250 Carpenters Workmen and Sailors, all in good health, except

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

5 or 6; the old Fort was mounted with 28 Cannon and defended with the Works beforementioned; Fort Ontario was mounted with eight peices of Cannon, some Swivels and Cohorns; 550 Men posted at the Passes between Albany and Oswego: and there were six Months Provisions in the Magazines at those places for 6000 Men.

The Oneida Carrying Place was reduc'd from 8 to one mile Land Carriage; two small Forts were built upon it, and a third begun, and the Wood Creek was considerably clear'd of its Obstructions; both which render'd the Communica=tion between Albany and Oswego more Convenient and Expeditious than it was the Year before.

The two Vessels built the last year, and one of the Row Gallies (the other having been taken by the French sometime in June upon the Lake Ontario) were compleatly equipt for the Lake; two of the three new Vessels built this Year were launch'd on or about the 3d. July, and the other on or about the 7th.; All the naval Stores were arriv'd at Oswego by the 2d. July, except 20 of the Cannon, which had wait=ed at Connajoharie Falls and the Oneida Carry=ring Place, ever Since the 24th. June for Capt. Bradstreet upon his third Passage from Schenectada

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to Oswego, without whose Convoy they would have been expos'd to the greatest risque, or rather cer:-tainty of being taken by the Enemy, before they had been landed at the last mention'd place.

The 250 Whaleboats design'd for the Lake Ontario were built, and the 2000 Battoemen rais'd by the first of April, and about 200 of the former arriv'd at Oswego by the middle of May, where they lay ready for Service on the Lake; and the latter, after having transported two Cargoes of Provisions and Stores to Oswego, had on their return defeated a considerable Body of the French, which attack'd them in the River Onondago, and arriv'd at Oswego by the 11th July, in order to transport Provisions and the remainder of the Stores with such Troops, as should embark on board the Bat:-toes for Oswego; and might, if they had not been delay'd by waiting from the 11th of July to 12th August, for the Embarcation of the 44th Regiment, have returned thither with another Freight of Provisions, and the remaining Ar:-tillery for the Vessels before the end of July; which would have been 13 or 14 days before the French attack'd it, and in such case the whole naval Armament might have been out

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

upon the Lake Ontario, in time to have prevented the French from landing their Men and Artillery near Oswego, or even from venturing to appear on the Lake, and the Garrison might have besides been reinforc'd with as many of the Battoemen, as the Service might have requir'd; all which collected force would, in all humane probability have been sufficient to have protected the place, even without the Assistance of that Party of Indians, which Sir William Johnson had undertaken to have there by that time against any Attempt, which the French could have made against it this Year; but, if strengthen'd with those Indians could not have fail'd of doing it.

As to the Preparations made for Carry=ing the Attempt against Crown Point into Exe=cution, they were so far advanc'd, Sir, when I left the Command, that the Troops both British and Provincial destin'd to that Service, with their Provisions, Artillery & Stores and the Vessels and Battoes necessary for their transportation to the advanc'd Post of the French upon Lake George, (which is about five miles on this side of Ticon=deroge, and thirty beyond Fort William Henry,) were in such readiness, that the Provincial Troops might, as Major General Winslow inform'd me, have begun their march for that place by the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

end of the first Week in July; and before the 25th June Provisions for 2500 Men for four Months were sent to Sarahtoga (which is with=in seven miles of Fort Edward) and there deposited for the use of his Majesty's Regular Troops, who also might have been ready to have march'd by the 7th of July; in which case, or even if the Troops had begun their march by the 20th of that Month, there seems to be no doubt, but that according to the intelli=gence we had received, they might easily have made themselves Masters of that Post.

In the latter end of May we had undoubted Accounts that the number of the French Troops Regular and Irregular at Crown Point, Tionderoge and their advanc'd Post did not exceed 1100 in the whole besides Indians; that they were then at Work upon a new Road of Communication between the two last mention'd places; at the latter of which they had not then above 200 Men; and that Tionderoge was very accessible from thence by Land on the North west side to a Train of Artillery: In June we had certain intelligence, that they had demolish'd their Works at the advanc'd Post, abandon'd it, and drawn the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Men lately posted there into their Garrison at Tionderoge; and, tho^ since I left the Command, the French, according to the latest Accounts have return'd and taken possession of that Post, yet the Men posted there did not, on the 23^d of July, exceed 400; the Works were then inconsiderable, and on the 2^d September Major General Winslow attempted to make them a Visit there by Water with three Lighters, having two Cannon six Pounders, one seven Inch Mortar, and Swivels, accompanied with 7 Whaleboats, and in the whole 220 Men.

The making ourselves Masters of this Post would have secur'd a Communication by Water, as well as by Land, between that and Albany, and put it into our power to have transported Provisions, Stores and Artillery thither across Lake George, from whence they might have been transported, and the Men march'd by Land, thro^ a practicable Road of 5 miles to Tionderoge, without being expos'd to any of its Batteries in their Passage; and in such case, with the Force, they had, they could not have fail'd in the reduction of that Fort, as the Army might, upon every occasion, have received fresh Supplies and Reinforcements from the Colonies, as well as British

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Troops, in time to have compass'd it this Year.

The Effect of the Reduction of Tionderoge, Sir, which is the place where the French seem clearly to have been for sometime collecting their main Strength between Montreal and Albany, and to design to make their stand in their dispute with us for the Command of the Lakes in that Quarter; would have been the putting Crown Point itself in our power, the distance of which from Tionderoge is not above 15 miles thro' a good Road for Wheel Carriages, and the same distance by Water, which is broad and navigable for Vessels of considerable Burthen; And in the mean time the compassing of all our points upon Lake George, as our possession of this Pass would effectually, of itself, have cover'd all the Country between Tionderoge and Albany against the Incursions of the French from Montreal into any part of it, either thro' the Lake, South Bay, or Wood Creek.

But, tho' the Provincial Forces did actual=ly begin their Grand march from their Camp at Half moon upon the Plan Settled with Ma=jor General Abercrombie, yet so many Stops were from time to time put to their proceeding that they advanc'd no further in it than Fort William

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Henry; where Major General Winslow receiv'd Orders from the Earl of Loudoun on the 22^d. of August "not to proceed to Crown Point for the present, "but to do the utmost in his power to Guard "against the Enemy's attacking them or getting "into the Country by slipping by South Bay, "or Wood Creek".

His Lordship's apprehensions of the Enemy's slipping by South Bay or getting into the Coun=try by Wood Creek, are founded I Suppose upon the Baron de Dieskau's making a march by the way of the former to attack Major General Johnson last Year; but if it is consider'd that the Baron did, that without either Artillery or even Baggage, and without expecting to be oppos'd with Cannon, how extremely difficult, if not altogether impracticable, it is for a large Body of Troops to march by South Bay with Artillery; or even by the way of Wood Creek without being discover'd; there seems no great reason to fear, they will run the risque of exposing themselves to the resistance, they must expect to meet with from so considerable a number of Regular Troops, as his Lordship now hath with him; supposing they could slip by the Provincials, and had Forces sufficient to leave behind them for the protection of their own Forts.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

You now have the Account, Sir, of the failure in the Expedition against Crown Point; And, with regard to the misfortune at Oswego, I must proceed to observe that at the time of its being attack'd, by the Enemy, it was depriv'd of the naval Armament design'd for its protection, by Capt. Bradstreet's being kept with the Battoes, and Battoemen at Schenectada from the 11th July to the 12th Augt. For if the 20 peices of Cannon, which lay at the Carrying Place, and the Battoemen had been at Oswego by the 1st August, which would have been the case, had it not been for that delay, our whole naval Force might have been upon the Lake, and prevented the Embarcation, or at least the landing of the French with their Cannon and Stores near Oswego; Whereas for want of those 20 peices of Cannon two of our best Vessels were without any, consequently could not appear on the Lake; and without their Assistance and that of our Whaleboats and Battoemen, or at least such a part of them as was necessary for manning the Whaleboats, our other Vessels were not strong enough for the Enemy.

Oswego was likewise, at the time of its being attack'd without any Assistance from the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Indians of the Six Nations, which was occasion'd by Sir William Johnson's returning in July after the Council at Onondago to Albany, instead of carrying those Indians from thence to Oswego, agreeable to the appointment, I made with them the year preceeding, and with the Messasagues and other Foreign Indians; which meeting Sir William Johnson, in some of his Letters to me observes, was of the greatest importance to his Majesty's Service.

This delay of the return of the Battoes to Oswego was occasion'd, Sir, by the following means.

Intelligence had been gain'd from a French Prisoner taken by Capt. Bradstreet on the 3d. July, that the French were forming a large Incampment at about 32 miles distance from Oswego & design'd soon to attack the place; This Major General Abercrombie was appriz'd of upon Capt. Bradstreet's arrival at Albany (being on the 10th. or 11th. July) and in one or two days after gave Orders for Colonel Webb and the 44th. Regiment to hold themselves in readiness to march to Oswego; But their Embarcation was delay'd, and the Battoes detain'd, as is before observ'd, from the 11th. July to the 12th. August;] which was

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

13 days even after the arrival of the Earl of Loudoun himself at Albany, thô by mistake in my Letter of the 4th September to his Lordship, I call'd it five days only; and this, according to the inclos'd Declaration and Extracts of two Letters relative to the same point (which I have good reason fully to credit) and other Accounts, was owing to a dispute whether Colonel Webb should receive any Provisions for the transporta:=tion of those Troops, that were not supply'd by Mr. Kilby.

About the same time a great number of the Battoemen (800 as I am inform'd) whose usefulness not only by Water, but in an Action by Land, against the Enemy had been so lately experienc'd, were discharged.

To this delay therefore principally, the Discharge of so many Battoemen, and the failure of Sir William Johnson to assemble the Indians of the Six Nations at Oswego, whereby that place was depriv'd of so essential a part of the de:=fence, which it ought to have had at the time of its being attack'd, and for want of which in all humane probability it was lost, together with the Garrison and the Command of Lake Ontario, it seems evident, Sir, that the misfortune,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

which his Majesty's Service hath sustain'd there, is to be imputed.

If any other Endeavours have been us'd since the Expiration of my Command, either before or after the Earl of Loudouns arrival in America "to throw Succours into Oswego" (which his Lordship seems to allude to in his Letter of the 29th Aug.t to me) than those herein beforemention'd, which have most unhappily de=priv'd it of that defence, it would otherwise have had; and which would have been sufficient for its protection, without any new Succours; I have not heard of them. Had indeed the 44th Regiment which Major General Abercrombie at first, and the Earl of Loudoun afterwards order'd to proceed to Oswego, been, upon our receiving intelligence of the design of the French to attack it, embark'd in time for the Battoes to have arriv'd there before that Attack, wch might easily have been done; such Endeavours would not only have sav'd the place; but might have strengthen'd the Forces there, so as possibly to have enabled them even to act offensively upon the Lake Ontario.

For a full Account of the beforemention'd Dispute concerning the Provisions, and the true Cause

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of the Delay in the Embarcation of the 44th Regi=ment, I beg leave to referr you, Sir, to the in=clos'd State of it.

I have the Honour to be with the High=est Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble

and

most Obedient Servant

W Shirley

Right Honble Henry Fox Esqr.
One of His Majesty's principal Secretaries of State }

Endorsed Boston Septr 16th 1756. / Majr Genl Shirley / Rx Novr 1st

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I, John Murray of Rutland in the Pro=vince of the Massachussets Bay in New England, Esqr. declare that I was at Albany in the Pro=vince of New York, from the first to the tenth Day of August last, during which time I was conversant with the Officers and other persons be=longing to the forces under the Command of my Lord Loudoun, and that it was then the public and common Talk, that the Reasons of Colonel Webb's Delay to set out with the 44th. Regiment under his Command for Oswego, to reinforce the Army there, was that as Mr. Kilby and others had contracted to victual all his Majesties forces in North America, he would not receive any of the provisions that were provided for said Army by Messrs. Livingston and Morris, who were the late Contractors, and, as I the Declarant understood, had a large Quantity of provisions then at Albany ready to be delivered for the Use of the Troops: And I the Declarant further say that there was a general Uneasiness, during the Time of this Dispute concerning the receiving of Messrs. Living=ston and Morris's provisions, lest they should suf=fer at Oswego by this Delay. And I also declare that Colonel Webb marched from Albany about the eighth or ninth of August, when, as I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

understood, Lord Loudoun had agreed to receive all the provisions, which were provided by said Livingston and Morris, and that out of the Same, the said Regiment that was to proceed to Oswego, was, as I understood, actually supplied; and fur:-ther say not.

Jno. Murray.

September the 4th. 1756.

Province of the Massachussets Bay } Suffolk ss Boston September 13. 1756.

John Murray Esqr. personally appeared before me the Subscriber One of his Majesties Justices of the peace for the County of Suffolk and made solemn Oath to the truth of the within Declaration by him subscribed -

George Cradock.

Endorsed Original Deposition of / John Murray Esqr. concerning the Dispute about / Provisions for his Majestys / 44th. Regiment / Septr. 4th. 1756. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Letter / of Septr. 16th. 1756/.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from Captain Bradstreet to Major General Shirley dated Albany July 16th: 1756.

I am to return to Oswego with Provisions and Stores, and only wait here for Money, the Battoe-Men not being willing to go without.

Colonel Webb and the 44th Regiment moves up there also; The 48th is gone from hence to day for Fort William Henry, and the New England Troops, &c left the half Moon Yesterday.

The French have had 1000 Men besides Indians out, for these two Months to cutt off the provisions and Stores, and their general Ren=dezvous has been at the Fort built 34 Miles from Oswego.

a true Copy

Wm. Alexander /

Endorsed Extract of a Letter / from Capt. Brad=street to / Major General Shirley / dated Albany July 16th 1756. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Septr. 16th 1756. / 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from Captain Bradstreet to Major General Shirley dated Albany July 24th. 1756.

I should have set out some Days ago for Oswego with the *48th Regiment and Col. Webb, but no Care being taken to send Provisions for them to Schenectada, they cannot move 'till a large Quanity is sent there, which I fear will take some time for Want of Waggons.

Notwithstanding every thing being so forward at Oswego for to proceed upon Action, by all Appearances nothing will be done that Way without the French make it a Visit, wch. by my Intelligence, is more than probable, if proper Care be not taken.

The French are certainly in great Numbers towards Crown point, & our Affairs that Way seem to wear a gloomy Aspect; this would not have happen'd had your Excellency continu'd here, & taken the Command upon you, as in that Case they would have consented to the Regulars joining them.

* NB he means the 44th Regiment instead of the 48th

a true Copy

Wm. Alexander Secy.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

State of the Dispute concerning the Provisions for transporting the 44th Regiment to Oswego, and the true Cause of the Delay of its' Imbarcation.

To state this Matter fully, it is necessary to observe, that Messrs. Livingston & Morris of New York had, in consequence of Orders receiv'd from Major General Shirley in Decr. last to provide Supplies of provisions for furnishing the Magazines at Oswego, and between Albany and that place, as early in the Year, as the Season would permit Battoes to transport them, purchas'd very large Quantities in the Winter & Spring; That much the greater part of these had, before the Arrival of Major General Abercrombie, & M^r. Kilby, one of the present Contractors for supplying his Majesty's Forces here with provisions, been sent to Oswego; and the Remainder deliver'd to the King's Commissary General of Provisions at Albany; where they lay ready in the King's Stores at the last Return of the Battoes from Oswego, (being about the 11th of July last,) for supplying the Troops of the 44th Regiment, which were in a Day or two after order'd to proceed under the Command of Major General Webb to that place:

It happen'd at this time, that M^r. Kilby

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

had not Provisions, or at least a sufficient Quantity ready at Albany to be deliver'd in time for that Service; and according to the inclos'd Declaration of Mr. Murray, Major General Webb refus'd to take any but what should be supply'd by him; and this Delay'd the Embarcation of the Troops (for which the Battoes waited at Schenectada) from the 14th July 'till the Arrival of the Earl of Loudoun at Albany, wch was on the 29th of that Month, after wch it was finally determin'd by his Lordship, that Messrs. Livingston's and Morris's Provisions, or at least such part, as Mr. Kilby could not readily supply, should be taken for those Troops.

This was accordingly done, & Major General Webb left Albany the 8th or 9th of August. But the Troops were not embark'd till the 12th, which was about 13 Days after his Lordship's Arrival at Albany (as is before observ'd) and 30 Days after the Battoes had been at Schenectada ready to receive the Regiment.

To throw the Blame of this Delay from the Dispute about provisions, it hath been, as I am inform'd lately say'd by Mr. Kilby that he had no Objection to the making use of those, wch were provided by Livingston and Morris; & that the Troops stay'd for intrenching Tools; But if

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that was really so, it will be difficult to assign a Reason, why none of those provisions, wch lay ready in the King's Stores; and ought, in such Case, to have been immediately sent on board the Battoes, were not deliver'd by the Commissary 'till after Lord Loudoun's Arrival; or why Major General Webb should refuse to take provisions, of wch the Kings Service stood in so immediate Want, when the Contractor was content to have had it done.

As to the Want of intrenching Tools, it must be observ'd, that a very large proportion of them was provided, during the last Winter, at New York, under the Direction and Inspection of the Deputy Quarter Master General; that the greatest part, and more than it was then thought the Service would require at Oswego, were, in May and June last, sent thither; wch was the place, where the 44th Regiment, if they stood in need of any, must make use of them; so that the Regiment could not be delay'd at Schenectada for want of them.

As to the Remainder of the Tools, they were lodg'd at Albany wth the Commissary of the Royal Artillery, to be ready there for the Use of such of the Regular Troops, as should be employ'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

against Crown-point; and all this perfectly known to the Deputy Quarter Master General, who, if the Regiment had been at any Difficulty about proceeding to Oswego for want of Intrenching Tools, could have inform'd them of the State of them, as it was his Duty to have done, since he was upon the Spot.

To this must be added, that no other intrenching Tools were provided in all these 30 Days, which if there had been so great Want of them as to delay the Embarcation of the Regiment, would certainly have been procur'd, as they might have been in a few Days, from New York: So that this seems to be an After Thought devis'd to cover the Real Occasion of the delay; but be that Delay owing to what it will, it is most evidently that, which was the principal Occasion of the loss of Oswego.

Endorsed State of the Dispute / concerning the Provi:=sions / for transporting the 44th / Regiment to Oswego, &/ the true Cause of the / Delay of its Imbarcation / in Majr Genl Shirley's / Letter of Septr 16th 1756. / 4

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston August 13th. 1756.

Sir,

In my Letter of the 4th of July, I had the Honour to acquaint you, that "I had the "Satisfaction to find at a Meeting between my:=self, Major General Abercrombie, Colonel Webb, "Major General Winslow, & the Commanding Officer "of the provincial Artillery, held at my Lodg:=ings the Day I left Albany, at General "Abercrombie's Request, that there was a very "fair prospect of a right Understanding, good "Agreement and Harmony's being maintain'd be:=tween the Regulars and Provincials."

Since then the Disposition of the Troops propos'd to Mr. Winslow at that Meeting by General Abercrombie; which was that the Pro:=vincials should march to Tionderoge & attempt the Reduction of that and Crown point, and the Regulars move to Fort Edward and Fort William Henry upon their quitting them, and be ready there to march, and join the Pro:=vincials, in case they should find, upon their coming before Tionderoge, that they wanted their Assistance (& which was perfectly agreeable to the provincials,) hath been alter'd; and upon the Question's being put by General Abercrombie to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Mr. Winslow, and by him afterwards to the Field Officers of the provincials, viz.t "what Effect a "Junction of the King's Forces with the provincial "Troops would have, if the former should be "order'd to join the latter;" which must be meant of a Junction between the Troops upon the march of the provincials to Tionderoge; the Officers of the Provincial Troops have express'd a general Dissatisfaction at it, as will appear from the several Papers inclos'd, which it is necessary for me to trouble you with, Sir, in order to set this matter in a full light.

Upon this Turn, Sir, I thought it my Duty, tho' my Command is expir'd, to let Mr. Winslow, and thro' him the Field Officers of the provincials know my Opinion of their Behaviour; and have taken the liberty to offer my Sentiments upon this Emergency to the Earl of Loudoun.

Tho' I am sensible how delicate a Point Rank is with the New England Irregulars, yet as the Massachusetts Assembly had, in the last year, when the Provincial Troops were first rais'd for the Expedition against Crown-point, made Application to me to use my Endeavours to have my own and Sir William Pepperrell's

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Regiments, or one of them at least, employ'd in it in conjunction with the Provincial Troops; which I found afterwards, was likewise the desire of the other New England Governments; and I found no Difficulties the last Campaigne from those two Regiments acting jointly with the New Jersey Regiment of Irregulars at Oswego; and the New England Officers were well appriz'd, at the time of their entering this Year into the Service for an Expedition against Crown-point, of the King's Regulation of Rank between the provincial and Regular Forces when acting jointly (which, notwithstanding other pretences, is their only real difficulty at Bottom) I had, Sir, so little Apprehension of the provincial Officers starting such Objections, as they have done, to a Junction of Regular Forces with them, that I had determin'd in my own Mind, before I knew it was his Majesty's pleasure to alter the Chief Command this Year, to have join'd the 44th & 48th Regiments with the Provincial Troops in the Attempt for the Reduction of the Forts at Tionderoge and Crown point, without committing any Question upon it to a Council of <u>their</u> field Officers for their consideration.

As to the prejudices, they say, the private

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Men have imbib'd against a Junction in this Case: provided the Officers had submitted to it, as it was their Duty to have done; I am perswaded, Sir, there is as little weight in that, as there is in the other Objection made by them, with regard to the several Governments where the Troops were rais'd, vizt, "that if such a Junction was "to be made now, they would never raise any "more Men for future Service;" wch I look upon as groundless.

However, as on the one hand, the Decision of the Question concerning the Junction of the Troops hath been so far committed to the Field Officers of the provincials, and they have given the Answer, they have done upon it, I think it would be running too great a risque to his Majesty's Service to have a Junction of the Troops order'd without a more favourable Answer from them upon this Point; And on the other, that if the Provincials should march without a Body of the Regulars ready at hand to sup:=port them, in case they should be attack'd by the French Regulars, where the Ground would ad:=mit of their forming in a Body to engage them, there might be danger of their being defeated, I have offer'd it to the Earl of Loudoun's Consideration,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

whether it might not be adviseable upon this Emergency, that a Body of the Regulars should march towards Tionderogé at the same time with the Provincials, in a separate Corps without in:=terfering with the Field Officers in their Com:=mand, and at so short distances from those Troops, as to be ready to support them, if they should be attack'd by the French Regulars; in which Case the provincials would have, I am perswaded, no Scruple of admitting a Junction.

If his Lordship should approve of this Expedient, there does not appear the least Sha:=dow of an Objection against it in the Pro:=vincials, and I should hope it might secure all Points.

Yesterday his Majesty's Fregate Mermaid arriv'd here from Halifax in order to carry me to England, and I shall embark, as soon as she is ready to receive me; before which time, I hope the Ship, which brings over the £120,000 Sterling for the Colonies will arrive, that I may see the £43,000 refunded, wch I advanc'd to the Massachusetts, Connecticutt, & New Hampshire to en:=able them to raise Men in time for the Expe:=dition against Crown point.

Captain Shirley, who commands the Mermaid,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

brings an Account of a late Engagement off Louis:
=bourg between two French Ships of the line & two of their Fregates, one of the former of which is suppos'd to be the Soleil Royal of 84 Guns, the other a 70 Gun Ship; one of the Fregates to be mounted with 40 or 44 Guns, & the other with 30 or 36; and the Grafton Captain Holmes, of 70 Guns, the Nottingham, Captn. Marshall, of 60, and the Jamaica Sloop, Captn. Hood; That the Engagement lasted seven hours, in which the French were worsted, the largest of the French Ships having been so shatter'd, that She was oblig'd to be tow'd into Louisbourg Harbour by the Fregates in the Night; That the Grafton had not above 40 Men kill'd & wounded, & the Nottingham & Jamaica Sloop an inconsiderable Number; the French 84 Gun Ship is suppos'd to have lost a very large Number.

The two large French Ships were lately arriv'd from France with a Number of Soldiers, which they landed at Louisbourg, & soon after came out to attack the English Ships; and it is apprehended, that they may be forerunners of a French Squadron.

Captain Shirley likewise informs me, that it is suspected at Halifax, that the French [sic] 700

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Men sculking on the Side of the Peninsula next the Gulf of St Lawrence wth design to Attack our Fort at Gaspereau near Bay Verte. As I have for some time look'd upon that End of the Isthmus the most necessary for the English to fortify strongly, it lying expos'd to Attacks of the French from St John's Island, Louisbourg & Quebec, thro' the Gulf of St Lawrence, whereas we have little or nothing to fear from them on the Bay of Funda Side, where our own Strength lies; I observ'd it, Sir, to Governor Lawrence some Months ago for his Consideration, & that as Fort Lawrence seem'd to me, at present, to be of little or no Use, I thought the Ex-pence of the Works, & the Garrison there might be spar'd towards strengthening Gaspereau, or erecting some proper Fort on a Spot near it.

This at least seems to have been the Policy of the French; while they were in pos-session of the Isthmus; the Side, on which their Danger lay was the Bay of Funda, thro' which they were expos'd to sudden Attacks from New England; and therefore they guarded against them by building their strong Fort on the End of the Isthmus next that Bay; But looking upon themselves to be more secure at the End

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of it next Bay Verte, as they might be support=ed on that Side by the beforemention'd places, they thought one of less Force, & strong enough to secure their Magazines there for supplying their Fort at Beau le jour, from a Surprize was sufficient on that Side.

I have the honour to be with the High=est Respect,

Sir,

Your most Humble

and

Most Obedient Servant.

W Shirley.

Rt. Honble. Henry Fox, one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State.

Endorsed Boston Augt. 13th 1756. / Majr. Genl. Shirley / Rx Novr. 8th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract from Major General Shirley's Letter to Major General Winslow Dated New York July 26. 1756 —

Yesterday the Earl of Loudoun acquainted me that he had been informed, that you and other Officers of the Provincial Troops under your Command have declared that in case you should be joined by Regular Troops in your March to Tionderogo for the Reduction of that Fort and Crown Point, you would withdraw your Troops and return home, or that Effect, I don't think it pos:=sible for yourself, or any Officer that has the least Sense of Honour and his Duty to make so mutinous a Declaration as this, or even to enter:=tain so criminal a thought: I found this Repre:=sentation had gained more Credit with his Lordship, than I could wish and I can assure you, it hath given me great Concern, both for the sakes of yourselves & the Governments which have raised the Troops; and I think it behoves you highly to lose no time for clearing up to Lord Loudoun this Imputation upon your Honour & Loyalty to the King: I must desire you will let me hear from you upon it by the return of the Express, which will deliver this to you; and I hope your answer will be such as to give

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

.676

me the satisfaction of being convinc'd that this Charge upon you and the other Provincial Of=ficers is ill grounded. –

Endorsed Extract from Major / General Shirley's Letter / to Major General Winslow / dated July 26th 1765. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Augt. 13th 1756. / No. 1.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract from Major General Winslow's Letter to Major General Shirley; dated Augst. 2d. 1756.

Your Excellency's Favour from New York of the 26th. of July last, I receiv'd the last Evening, with an Account of the Information given Lord Loudoun in these Words, vizt. "that you "and other Officers of the Provincial Troops under "your Command have declar'd that in Case you "should be joyn'd by the Regular Troops in your "March to Tionderoge for the Reduction of Crown "point, you would withdraw your Troops & return "home, or to that Effect", & your Excellency's great Surprize at so mutinous a Declaration, & Concern that it had gain'd Credit with his Lordship.

These Facts, were they true, would have been exceeding bad, but as all the Affairs, that I have been concern'd in, since I have seen your Excellency, have been reduc'd to writing & nothing done on my part (or I hope by the Gentlemen concern'd) but what has been look'd on by General Abercrombie, Sir Charles Hardy, Sir William Johnson, Col: Webb, Govr. De Lancey, & the principal Officers of the Army so far from being mutinous that it has met with their Approbation; and with them I parted, & from them receiv'd all

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Tokens of Friendship when I left Albany on the 17th of July, & have pursu'd since those Plans, that was then agreed on without the least Deviation & not sensible of any thing criminal either in Debate or otherways, but what Interpretation may be maliciously made by far fetch'd Inferences of any thing urg'd in Argument before those Gentlemen by designing Persons, I don't know, but rest assur'd that it is impossible, that thinking People can believe that they would countenance any thing like Mutiny, &c.

Your Excellency may remember that the Day, you left Albany when there was a Convention of Officers, & I had the Honour to be present, the Plan was settled that the whole of the Provincials were to proceed forward & endeavour the Removal of the Encroachmts. made by the French on his Majesty's Territories, & that the Regulars should possess the Posts, that we then occupy'd, & have a Force at Fort William Henry to assist or sustain us as Occasion should require, wch was then agreeable to all concern'd; & in this Situation we remain'd till the 14th. when we made our Grand March from half Moon; & being on my March, I recd. by Mr. Adjutant General Glazier a Verbal Order from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

General Abercrombie desiring my Return to Albany, wch I immediately obey'd, & left the Army on March with our Train &c under the Command of General Lyman, & when I arriv'd at that Place was inform'd by the General that it was agreed that one of the Regiments of Regulars was to go to Oswego, & that Col: Webb's was to take Possession of the Posts at half Moon, Still Water, & Sarahtoga, & also of Fort Edward, when we should be able to remove our Stores from thence, & that the Provincials must garrison Fort William Henry, & that while we remain'd at the two Forts last mention'd we were to supply what Workmen the Engineers had occasion for, wch I made no Objection to (altho' I much better lik'd the first Plan) After which the inclos'd Question was put me, wch after Debating I made the Answer to it annex'd, & found no one dissatisfy'd with it; took my leave, & on the 17th set out for the Army, on the 19th over took them at Sarah=toga, & on the next Day pursu'd our March, for Fort Edward, & on that Day arriv'd with the Front at the Fort last mention'd, the Rear under General Lyman the next Day, as several of the Carriages of the Cannon were disabled, wch we were oblig'd to repair, but finally arriv'd all safe,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

On the 21st encamp'd, on the 22d call'd all the Field Officers of that Place together, & according to my promise made General Abercrombie, lay'd be=fore them the Question mention'd, wch they had under Debate & Consideration 'till the 24th, & on the 25th reported, to a part of wch a Number pro=tested; of all these matters I send your Excel=lency Copies; the whole Transactions, as soon as ended, (with a Copy of my Commissions) I for=warded by Col: Fitch to the General, & Sir Charles Hardy & other Govrs concern'd in the Expedition (the General's Answer thereto I have not yet recd, nor Col: Fitch return'd) The Grand Debate with the Officers in Regard to the Junction arises from the General & Field Officers losing their Rank & Command, wch they universally were of Opinion they could not give up, as the Army were a proper Organiz'd Body, & that they, by the several Governmts from whom these Troops were rais'd were Executors in Trust, wch was not in their Power to resign & even should they do it, it would end in a Dissolution of the Army, as the Privates universally hold it as one part of their Terms, on wch they inlisted, that they were to be commanded by their own Officers, & this is a principle, so strongly imbib'd, that it

is not in the Power of Man to remove it,

Your Excellency is fully acquainted with the Difficulty of governing new rais'd Troops, wch on my Hands is doubled by these consisting of several different Governmts, & put under dif=ferent Regulations by the Governmts, that rais'd them, & must necessarily conclude my Task is no easy one; & you may be assur'd, that I have nothing at heart but the Kings Service & the good of my Country, wch I certainly pre=fer to any Applause or private Advantage to myself, & could the Buisness be carried on, I should not look upon myself disparag'd to serve under Men of more Knowledge; but on the other Hand should I not freely open the Dif=ficulties, wch are so obvious and plain to his Majys General, I should look upon myself as deserving the Gallows, as the fate of this ex=pensive Expedition depends on these Matters, & must be carried on by Numbers.

Thus have I endeavour'd to sett the Facts in their true Light, and as no Aspersion, that I know of, lays on me by those Gentle=men before recited, before whom I have been heard & concern'd with, I hope your Excellency will be so far from blaming my Conduct in

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

652

these intricate Affairs, that they will meet with your Approbation, & I obtain the same favourable Opinion from your Excellency this Year, as I have hitherto had.

Endorsed Extract from Major / General Winslow's Letter / to Major General Shirley / dated Augst 2d 1756. / in Majr Genl Shirley's / Letter of Augt 13th 1756. — / No. 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

That His Majesty's Commission & Instructions to General Abercrombie appointed him to be General and Commander "of all & Singular his "Forces, employ'd or to be employ'd in any "or all of our Provinces in North America"

And Whereas a Considerable Body of Provincials are on their March towards Crown-point, the Council Apply'd to General Abercrombie, that he would be pleas'd to desire General Wins=low would inform him what Effect the Junc=tion of his Majesty's Forces would have with the Provincials, if order'd to join them on their intended Expedition.

The above Question being ask'd General Winslow said that he would be extremely well pleas'd such a Junction could be made; and that he look'd on himself to be under the Command of the Commander in Chief; But that he appre=hended, that if his Majesty's Troops were order'd to join the Provincials, it would almost occasion an universal Desertion, because the Men were rais'd to serve solely under the Command of their own Officers, whose Commissions in the Massachu=setts are worded in the following Manner; to be Colonel or Captain &c in a Regiment or Company, to be employ'd on an Expedition against Crown point,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

684

whereof John Winslow Esqr. is Commander in Chief.

General Winslow further informs the Council, that he apprehended the four Provinces would not raise any More Men for any future Service, if his Majesty's Forces were to join the Provincials, and that as soon as he arrives in his Camp he will call a Council of his principal Officers, to know their Opinion on the above mention'd Question.

Copy Attest

Henry Leddel Secret.y

Endorsed Copy / General Winslow's Answer / to the Question propos'd to / him concerning a Junc-tion / of the Regulars wth. the / provincials. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Augt. 13th. 1756. / No. 3

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council of Field Officers held at Fort Edward the 22d of July 1756, & continu'd by Adjourn-ment to the 24th of the same Month.

Present

General Lyman Presidt.

Col. Dwight	Lieut Col. Frey	Major House
Col. Plaisted	Lt Col. Williams	Thompson
Col. Gridley	Col. Thwing	Saltonstall
Col. Ruggles	Col. Hoar	Deshon
Col. Thatcher	Col. White	Thaxter
Col. Wooster	Col Doty	Starr
Col. Whiting	Col. Whiting	Patterson
Col: Fitch	Col. N. Payson	Babcock
Col. Messcury	Col. Payson	Goff
Col. Harris	Col. Glazier	Miller.
	Col Hart	
	Col. Angel	

General Winslow having lay'd before the Council an Application made by General Abercromlie by desire of the Council at Albany "that he would "be pleas'd to desire General Winslow would inform "him what Effect the Junction of his Majesty's Forces "would have with the Provincials, if order'd to join "them on their intended Expedition."

General Winslow desires the Opinion of this Council on said Question.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Voted as their Opinion, that if such Junction should occasion the laying aside the Expedition to Lake Ontario this Year it would thereby enable the French to draw off their Forces from that Quar=ter to reinforce Crown-point and Carilon, in Num=bers beyond what his Majesty's Troops in Num=ber would reinforce us, which we apprehend was not expected at least by some of the Governments engag'd in the Crown point Expedition; As the Votes of the Council of War held at New York last Winter was transmitted to them and con=sider'd by them as a plan lay'd for the Opera=tions of this Year; and we considering ourselves as Executors of the plan lay'd by the several Governm^ts., in whose immediate Service we are en=gag'd should be very unwilling to give any Opinion, that would have any tendency to alter their plan; And if upon such Junction it is expected that the General & Field Officers of the provincial Troops must lose Command & Rank as such, it is our Opinion that the Effect will be a Dissolution of the Army, and have a Direct Tendency to prevent the raising any provincial Troops for his Majestys Service for the future.

Yet Notwithstanding if such Junction should not prevent the Expedition to Lake Ontario for this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Year, & in case the Generals & Field Officers of the Confederate Provincials of this Army may have & hold the same Rank & Command after such Junction, as if none such be had, or made, we are of Opinion, that then the Junction propos'd would be agreeable and acceptable to the Pro:=vincials, and for his Majesty's Service; and not otherwise.

P. Lyman.

Copy Attest

Henry Leddel Secret y.

We Dissent from that part of the Vote of Council, wch has any Reference to the Ontario Expedition or any Consequence following the Omis:=sion of it, as not being a direct Answer to the Question propos'd by General Abercrombie (at the desire of the Council held at Albany) to General Winslow, and by him referr'd to a Coun:=cil of the Field Officers of the provincial Troops under his Command held at Fort Edward the 22d Day of July Instant & continu'd by Adjourn:=ment to the 24th of said Month.

Phens. Lyman
N. Whiting
Eleaz. Fitch
B. Glazier

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

658

J. Hoar
[redacted] Plaisted
Henry Babcock
Jn.o Paterson
David Wooster
Wm. Whiting.

Fort Edward July 25th 1756.

Copy Attest
Henry Seddel Secret.y

[[illegible] 47, A. 53]

Endorsed Copy / Minutes of a Council / of War held at Fort / Edward 22d July 1756. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Augt. 13th 1756. / No. 4.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of a Letter from the Right Hon.ble Earl of Loudoun to Major General Shirley Dated Albany 2nd August 1756.—

"As to the Provincial Troops, I am sorry to find so little appearance of their obeying his Majesty's Commands, for by a Council of War, I have seen of theirs, they not only refuse that Obedience, but take it upon them to direct the Motions of his Majesty's Troops, and from the best Information I have, the Gentlemen from Massachusetts are the principal Opposers, but I shall suspend my Belief of that, 'till I know with more Certainty."

Endorsed Extract of a Letter from / the Rt. Hon.ble Earl of / Loudoun to Major General / Shirley dated August 2d / 1756. / in Majr. Genl. Shirley's / Letter of Augt. 13th. 1756 / No. 5.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

A ship sailing for London I could not omit doing my selfe the honour to acquaint you of my arrival at Boston in New England on the eighth of this instant, after a short but trouble=some passage of Forty days from Gravesend, ime:=diately upon my arrival I deliver'd Governor Shirley his letters and forwarded the others by the first post, as far as Virginia, where the Post ends, those for North and South Carolina and Georgia I sent by a Ship to South Carolina, and those for Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, I left with Governor Shir:=ley who promised me to forward them by the first opportunity

I reach'd this place on the twenty first In:=stant and found the Independent Companys remov:-ed from hence by the Governors order in September last, to Albany and the other out Garrisons on the Frontiers of this Government, occasion'd by an iruption of the French Indians. by what I can learn from the Governours I have seen viz: of New England, Connecticut & New York, there will be no great dificulty in raising the two Regi:=ments, if they can but perswade the Assemblys to give a proper encouragement, which I hope they will come into, as they seem to apprehend themselves

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in a good deal of danger; and I am afraid they have to much reason for it.

I have requested of these Governors as I shall do of all the rest in my Tour; to lodge for Genl. Bradock against his Arrival in Virginia, all the intelligence that they can collect together, both of the Country, situation, and strength of the Enemy; and to continue so to do, from time to time; as they may receive any thing new, which may be for the good of his Majestys Service.

I am with the greatest respect

Sir

Your most Obedient

and most Humble Servt.

Ja. Pitcher

New York

Decr. 28th. 1754.

Endorsed New York Decr. 28th. 1754. / Mr. Pitcher /
Rd. Febry 15th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

I had the Hon^r. to recive your Letter of the 26th. of Octob^r. as I was on my Journy hither, from my Seat, wch is about Seventy miles North=ward of this place, I find by the Same that His Majesty has been graciously pleas'd to appoint me Colonel, of a Regiment of Foot to be rais'd in America ~~and to Rendezvous at Boston~~, This is a fresh mark of His Majesty's favour and good=ness to me and Lays me under the Stongest obligations to devote my Self wholly to His Ser=vice & I beg leave to Assure you that nothing in my power Shall be wanting to promote it.

Govr. Shirley will have the Advantage of me thus farr, in recruiting, in this Province, That all y^e officers both Civil & Military are of his appointment, and they will they must Assist him, However I am under no present Appreken=sions, but my Regiment will make a good Ap=pearance; as soon as may be reasonably expected The Soldiers I principally aim at, are Some of those brave men that were with me at the reduction of Louisburg whose Courage & resolution I can depend upon they inhabit the Eastern parts of this Province and from their experience and Skill in fighting the French & Indians when

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

United are peculiarly fitted for Such an employment and in as much as we have given us to expect, by an English officer,* who was Some time this captivated by the Indians & carry'd to Canada and from Whence he is lately return'd to us, that yᵉ French there were forming a designe against our Eastern parts, and particularly against the Forts lately erected on Kennebeck River, by, and within this Province, I have thought it my Duty to Suggest with all Submission, that Should that part of yᵉ Province be deprived of its Inhabitants, and our Forces be chiefly collected at the Ohio That there would be infinite hazzard of our French Neighbours, improving the Opportunity to carry their design into execution Besides it has been found by experience that yᵉ Climate of Virginia in the Summer season has always prov=ed fatall to our Inhabitants & would therefore be dreaded more by them than the comon fate of Warr; whereas the Southern Colonys are full of people, who are enured to that Climate More=over if a General rupture Should happen and Nova Scotia Should be attack'd by the French, or Canada by our Troops, at a time when I am within this Province I have not yᵉ least doubt of my being able to raise a Superiour Force to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that wch reduced Louisburg, and with as much expedition as the nature of things would Admit or the Emergency of the Service require, Nothing I say Sir but a Sense of my Duty would have carry'd me this Length, and as a proof of my Zeal and Sincerity Suffer me to Assure you, that altho I have been in an ill State of health in the Summer past occasioned by the Colds I got in the Siege against Louisburg, and in the Succeeding Winter whilst the Houses, which were most of them destroyed by our Shells and Cannon, were repairing, Yet as I am (I thank God) dayly recovering my health, and ye Use of my Limbs I am ready & willing to resque all that is dear to me and life it Selfe in the Service of My King & Country.

Its a misfortune that none of the officers His Majesty has been pleased to appoint for my Regiment are Arrived here, & Still a greater that I am without the Blank Com=missions — The more of these I have, the better dispatch will Attend the filling my Regiment, for our New England Soldiers, chuse to be Commanded by their own Country officers.

I shall immediately apply to the Several Governours of the Colonys, and if needfull Sacrifice

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

every interest of mine, for the Defence of His Majesty's Territorys

I have the Honour to be with the great=est truth & Respect

Sir

Your most Faithfull and
Most obedient Humble
Servant

William Pepperrell.

The Rt. Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson &c

Endorsed Boston Decr. 21: 1754 / Sir Willm. Pepperrell / Rx Febry 17th. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

As you was pleased to tell me you should be always glad to hear from me, I did my selfe the honour when at New York, to acquaint you of my arrival at Boston the eigth day of December last, and now I embrace the oppertunity by his Majestys Ship the Gibralter Capt. Spry, (whom Governor Dinwiddie informed me lay ready for sailing to England,) of paying my duty to you, and acquainting you of my reaching this place on Sunday evening last, after a troublesome, fatiguing, and expensive journey.

Will Sr. Thomas, as a friend, and not as His Majestys Secretary of State, give me leave to trouble him, with a few remarks I made on my Tour from Boston hither.

When I came to New York I found the Independent Companys doing duty there, had been latly removed from thence by the Governors Order; (occasion'd by a disturbance of the French Indians) to the out Garrisons on the Frontiers of that province; As I had an order from the Secretary at War to make a return as Soon as possible of those Companys. I imediately set out for the head Quarters which was at Albany about, One hundred and seventy miles North

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

westward from New York, when I came there, I found the two Companys were dispersed into four Garrisons, viz: Fort Frederick, Fort Cosby, Fort William and Oswego.

I made a Muster up to Christmas last, in the best manner I could, and examin'd into their Arms, and Accoutrements, which I am sorry to say that I found in a very bad condition, and some without any, and most of the men old & infirm the Garrisons very ill provided for any defence, and took the liberty on my return to New York, to represent to Govern.r De Lancey the State and condition I found these Garrisons in. which the Enemy, (who have a Fort but, one hundred & twenty Miles from Albany, called Crown Point,) may easily come with a very few men, and take Possession of Them for they can make no defence, then they have nothing to hinder them from com.g down the River in Boats of which there is plenty to the very City of New York, and take Possession of it, which can make no defence, I would not pretend to say what it would cost to retake it. For the Fort there is in a most shamefull condition the carriages of the Guns are so very rotten, that once or twice fireing would shake them all to pieces, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the whole seems to be quite neglected; upon my dis:
=coursing with the Govern.r on this head, he told
me that he had call'd the Assembly which is
to meet the fourteenth of this month, and then
he hop'd they would grant him sufficient supplys
to put the Province in a proper state of defence.
I represented to him, the necessity they was in of
having an Engineer to do it, for they had been
at a very great expence in building Fortifications,
which was of very little signification, two of those
I had seen, Fort Cosby & Fort William Each con:
=sists of Four Curtains about Seventy six feet
Each, with Four Bastions or Block houses about
Twenty four feet square, the superstructure of them
is of Timber on a foundation of stone wall about
two feet above the surface of the Earth, neither
of them are stockaded, Ditch'd round, or any out
works whatsoever to prevent the Enemy from set:
=ing fire to them, neither are they suppli'd with
Ammunition or any stores to make the least
defence. upon which the Governor told me he
would write to Gen.l Braddock to spare them if
possible an Engineer to give the necessary directions.

Fort Frederick at Albany is of a regular
square, built of Stone with Four Bastions and the
Embrasures of Brick but no out Works of any kind

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to hinder any Enemy from scaling it, and I am sure those within are not able to defend it, besides there is an Eminence about One hundred and fifty Yards that commands the whole Fort.

I am at present confin'd with a great Cold, which I got on my journey hither by lying in damp beds, and some Houses that the moon shines through, and the weather very cold. so soon as I can get a little well I purpose to set out for Wills's Creek near three hundred Miles from hence towards the Ohio where there are three Independent Companys, two from New York and one from South Carolina, (with some provincial Troops, that have fortified themselves there) in order to take a muster of those Companys

I found here Governor Sharpe of Maryland, & Sr John St Clair, who return'd here last Friday evening from Visiting Wills's Creek, and the Country adjacent, and I doubt not but the Governor as well as Sr John acquaints you by this opportunity, with the remarks they have made, Intelligence gain'd of the Enemies Strength, & late motions if any, and their proceedings for the reception of the Forces which we expect every moment to hear of their arrival.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I met at Philadelphia Govr. Shirley's Son arecruiting for his Fathers Regiment, who had list=ed there about One hundred men in a few days, I am in hopes that Regiment will be compleat soon, as men seem to be plenty, & for=ward of Engaging; I have not time to add (being late at night, and the Messenger that is to carry the Letters to the man of War goes away by day light) but to conclude myselfe with the greatest respect & regard

Sir

Yor. most Obedt. Servt.

Jas. Pitcher

Willmsburgh
Province of Virga. }
Feb.ry 13th 1755

The Honble.
Sir Thos. Robinson one of his Majtys Princip.l Secrys of State.

Endorsed Virginia Feby. 13th 1755 / Mr. Pitcher. /
Rx March 23d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Williamsbourg in Virginia Feb: the 12th 1755.

Sir

I have the Honour of acquainting you that I arrived in this Country the 9th of Jan: and after delivering your Dispatches to Governour Din:-widdie, I sent those for the Governours of the Northern Provinces by Lieut: Colonel Ellison, and those for the Southern Provinces were sent by Express.

I have been constantly employ'd in making the necessary Dispositions for the Reception of our Troops on their landing, of which I have transmitted a full Account to the Secretary at War. Be assured, Sir, that I have done, and shall do every thing I can for the Success of our Expedition, in which I hope to find no difficultys but what a little care and Activity may surmount, which shall not be wanting on my part. Nothing can give me greater pleasure than to hear that my Conduct has your approbation: I shall endeavour to follow the Schemes I saw Count Brown lay down, when he was in the appenines, which is much the same Country as that we are to march thro'. / I am with the greatest Respect

Sir / Your most obedient and most / obliged humble Servant

John St. Clair.

To the Right Honble Sir Thos. Robinson.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

I had the Honour to write you the 21° December last, in Answer to yours of the 26th October, & am now to Acknowledge the re:=ceipt of a duplicate of the Same, which came to my hands a few days since by Lieut. Coll°. Mercer; In the Original my orders were, when I had raised my Regiment to Rendezvous at Boston; and that Govern.r Shirleys should ren:=dezvous at New York & Philadelphia; I find now that Gov.r Shirleys is to rendezvous here, and that mine is destined for those places, had I been sooner Apprised of this destination of my Regiment I should have Sent my re:=cruiting officers chiefly that way, which would have saved the charge of transporting a con:=siderable number that have been recruited in New Hampshire, and the Parts adjacent, for which purpose am about to take up a number of Vessells. In the mean time I have directed Lieut. Coll°. Mercer to repair forthwith to New York, & upon the Arrivall of the Officers ap:=pointed by His Majesty to be in my Regiment, to employ them in recruiting in the Southern Colonys to prevent the Charge of transporting a further number from the Northward; In my

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

last I intimated that if Nova Scotia should be Attacked, or an Expedition be formed against Luisbourg or Canada, That I could in a very short time raise a considerable number of Troops of equal resolution & Bravery with those that were with me in the Expedition to Luisbourg, who were chiefly Freeholders But Such men as these will not enlist into the service, but for a Short time; and on Such Emergencys only, nor will they go to the Southern Climates which have always proved fatall to them.

You are sensible how great an Advantage Gov.r Shirley must have had above me in filling His Regiment, for besides, That He has the Ap=pointment of all Officers Civil & Military within this Government, He has the appointment also, of all the officers for the two Regiments, now rais=ing for His Majestys Service at Nova Scotia, which gives Him an Opportunity to reward the great Number that have Assisted Him in recruiting for His Regiment. Whereas the Utmost that I could promise the few that I have had to assist me, was only, that what Blank Commissions I re=ceived Should be disposed of among them according to their Merit, which I imagined would excite a proper emulation.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

By the last advices, from them, which I received some time since they had enlisted about four hundred; As I have been in Town, but a Short time, & the Ship by which this goes is just on her departure; I can only add, that I shall exert my self to the utmost for His Majesty's Service; & do my self the Honour by the next conveyance to address you in a more particular manner.

I Have the Honour to be with the great=est Respect

Sir

Yr. most Obedient

and

Most Humble Servt.

Wm. Pepperrell

Boston February 23d. 1755

The Rt. Honble. Sir Thomas Robinson.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Boston Febry 23d. 1755. / Sir Wm. Pepperrell / Rx May 12th.

Sir

I did my self the honour of paying my respects to you by the Hallifax Packet of the twenty third of February last, which I hope found you well, as I pleasure my self this will do the same.

We have had an open Winter, and the Enemys Irregulars and Indians have play'd their parts, by comiting inhuman Crueltie, and devastations, on the Frontiers of this, and the Southern Provinces: the Partys of Militia that have been sent out against them, by their too smal numbers, was not sufficient to be of any service, but on the contrary, have been defeat:=ed by the Enemy where ever they met, which success encourag'd them to extend their Ex:=cursions further into the Provinces, than other=ways they dare'st have done. and on the eighteenth of last month a Detachment of a Lieutenant (William Bull) of Shirleys and thirty men posted on the westermost side of the Onoyda Carrying place, on the Mohawks River, was, attack'd defeated, and put to the sword, with seventeen Battoe-men that came there the evening before, and going up with Provisions to Oswego by a Party thought to be about five hundred;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and the Magazine built there, for the reception of provisions, with the Battoes, Stores and Provisions they found there destroy'd, and since several of the Provincials between Albany, and the Forts on Hud:=sons River and Lake George have been cutt off. which loss may be imputed to their imprudently going in too smal Partys.

As great part of the back settlements are laid wast and the Cattle destroy'd, must con:=siderably lessen the quantity of Grain, and Pro:=visions annually rais'd, and the Inhabitants re:=treating into the Towns cause a greater con:=sumption, and if the Exportation, must make pro:=visions rise to a great price, and I hope those whom it imediately concerns will consider in time, to supply that deficiency: should the scene of Action be continued on this side, by filling proper Magazines.

As nothing distresses an Enemy more than Famine it would very much have favour'd any attempt we may make this Campaign; if an Embargo had been early laid on Provisions, through the whole Continent, till the Campaign had been opened; and then it would have kept Provisions at a moderate Price, and prevented the Enemy from supplying themselves from the Islands, where great quantitys has been sent, and are still going,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

but I hope the Vigilance of Our Cruisers will in=
=tercept great part of it, before it reaches the
French ports

The Provisions and Stores are moving up to Oswego and the five hundred Provincials from the Jerseys. General Shirley came here from Boston yesterday, and intends for Albany in a few days.

By what I can learn from the Recruiting Officers the four Regiments, must be near compleat.

The Provincials from New England de=
=sign'd for the Expedition to Crown Point, are on their March towards Albany. as our movements are slow, I hope they will be sure; but the season for Action advances apace, especialy where there are Lakes to Cross.

I purpose leaving this place to morrow for Albany, to take the advantage of going up to Oswego, with some of the large Partys; to Muster the two Regiments and Independent Company Garrison'd there, and it will be some months before I can expect to return this way.

Your known goodness will excuse the liberty of this intrusion, from him who is with the greatest respect.

Sir / Your most Obedient / and most Hum:ble Serv:t

Ja:s Pitcher.

New York / April 29th 1756.

R:t Hon:ble Henry Fox Esq:r One of his Maj:tys Principal Sec:rys State

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy

Oswego 30th May 1755.

Sir,

I beg leave to inform You, I was ordered by General Braddock to this Place, with two compleat Companies of Sir William Pepperrell's Regi=ment, & the Effective Men of the two Independ=ent Companies left in New York Government, with Directions to put it in the best Posture of Defence, It's present Situation would admit of; and to make Such additional Works, for It's immediate Defence, that should not be attended with much Ex=pence, as I should think necessary; But I find the Fort, or Trading House So trifling, & the Situation So bad, that any additional Works would be throwing Money away, therefore have determined to do nothing more, until I shall hear from Colonel Shirley, than to throw Some Palisades round the back of it, to Secure us from being insulted by Night where We are now, & must remain encamped, and to cut down & clear the Woods round Us, which are Thick, & close to the Fort. We have already cleared for the Distance of a Musket Shot round, cut all the Palisades necessary for the Work intended, and as Colonel Shirley, has put the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Artificers for building Two Schooners of about Seventy Tons each, & a Schooner Boat of Twenty, with a Row Galley, under my Direction; I have procured a Sufficient Quantity of Timber, to build the Small Schooner, & the greatest Part, for one of the Seventy Tons, & shall have built the Small one, & fitted her for the Lake in Eight Days, & shall in a very Short Time have them all fit for Service.— I must also beg leave to acquaint You, that, in my way hither, I met with a French Merchant, that had deserted with his Wife from Montreal, who informed me the French Governor there, had actually Sent Nine Hundred & Fifty Men to the Ohio this Spring, in four Detachments, the last of which consisting of Three Hundred Men, He saw at Cataraque, Forty Five Miles from hence, who passed this Place in Battoos, much about the Time, he Supposed they would.— This Intelligence I got near Mr. Johnson's, and It was thought of Such Importance by Him & me, that We immediately Sent the General an Account of it, across the Country by Indians with a White Man; and upon my Arrival here, I made it my Business to examine, & Sift the Indians, who are constantly coming here from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

all Quarters, about it, who agree entirely with his Account, Since which the Movements & Activity of the French, made it absolutely necessary I should Send an Express to the General, and to the res=pective Governors from New York to Virginia, not only to inform Him & them, that the Information, the French Man gave, was confirmed by all the Accounts I could get from the Indians, But that on the 25th of this Month Twelve Battoos passed this Place with Men & Provisions; the 27th Eleven, & the 29th Eleven, which latter, had Nine Small Cannon on Board, as I was informed by In=dians, & that I saw in each Battoo, ten Men, & there was more Men getting ready to Set out from Cataraque, & Some expected from Montreal there, and all intended to oppose Him, together with all the Indians they can possibly get, to whom the Indians say the French have open=ly declared, they would Send the whole Force of Canada, but they would carry their Point; And You can hardly conceive, what Pains, low Artifice, & degenerated Methods they make Use of, to prevent the Indians coming here, & to gain Them to Themselves; Here are now many In=dians here, & more are daily expected, who Seemed very attentive to the Proceedings between

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

730

the French & Us; & certain I am, were we to treat Them properly & take the Necessary Meas:=ures to attach them to Us, We Should in a Short Time have the greatest Part; But it is with concern, I tell You, Sir, that nothing can be more Scandalous than the Manner in which the Trade is now carried on here, & I am really Surprized the Indians have not long Since destroy:=ed the Traders, & plundered the Place; And It is clear that half this Indian Trade has been lost within these Five Years.— Nor can I omit acquainting You with one Notable Piece of Manage:=ment, which the French have actually put into Execution for these four Years past, to divide & break up the Six Nations, which must, if not prevented, be greatly instrumental in attaining the End, which is that of giving them Lands at a Place called Swecache, Forty Miles below Cata:=raque in the Way to Montreal, where there is good Hunting, & Commissaries established to Supply them with all Necessaries to make their Lives com:=fortable; and they are at this Time endeavouring to obtain Leave from the Six Nations to build a Fort, Trading House, & make a Settlement at a Place called Jerondequast, near Halfway, between this Place and Neagara, upon this Lake, and up

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the River which leads from thence as far as a Place called Jenecia, where the first Senekee Castle is.— Should the Indians grant them this Leave, and they not checked in their Swecacke Scheme, they will infallibly carry their Point, not only as to the Six Nations, but in every other Shape, Supposing Us all the Success this Year that is expected, as you may be assured that without the Friendship of Indians it is almost impossible to Support Garrisons at So great a Distance from Our Settlements.— The Expence of Sending Provisions to this Place now, without the Additional Charge of large Con=voys to protect Them if the Indians are not Our Friends, is about Four Pounds Sterling a Man per Year, & the French have for Some Time felt this heavy Load of transporting Pro=visions to their Garrisons upon the Lakes, & the Advantage of making a Settlement where there are good Lands.— The Settlement I mean is one they have at the Detroit, Six Miles above Lake Erie, where they have near Two Hundred Families, who Supply themselves, the Garrison, help the Indians, when in great Want, & carry on the greatest Branch of their Furr Trade.— The Lands at Gerondequast, & up on each Side of the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

River to Jenecia, I am told are as good as can be, & that there is a considerable Quantity quite clear, without Trees, or any one Thing to prevent their being made use of immediately, on Peoples first Settling thereon, & that Industrious Persons would after the first Year be able to raise as much Provisions, as would Supply Themselves, & in a very Short Time furnish Sufficient of all Sorts at a reasonable Rate, to Such Gar=risons as Shall be thought necessary to be estab=lished this Way, provided they were allowed proper Utensils for Husbandry also; And I have not the least Doubt, but the Indians will per=mit the English to build a Fort & Trading House there, & Sell them those Lands I have mentioned for a Settlement at a reasonable Rate, & be=lieve the Most of the People belonging to the two Regiments designed for Service this Way, would gladly Settle thereon, & many come there from different Parts of the Colonies for a Small Encouragement.

I flatter myself these Accounts will not be displeasing to You, nor that You will think me impertinent in Saying, It appears to me that there is no other Way to Secure the Six Nations, to His Majesty's Interest, Rendering the Expence

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of Garrisons Supportable & effectually put an End to the French Power amongst the Indians, than Securing this Place Jerondequast, Settling the Lands abovementioned, Securing Neagara, & breaking up the French Settlement at the Detroit, and that you will esteem what I have Said to proceed from the Zeal, I have for His Majesty's Honor, the Benefit of His Dominions & Subjects in general, & that I am with the most profound Respect &ca.

Jno. Bradstreet.

Sir Thos. Robinson &ca. &ca.

Endorsed Oswego, / May 30th 1755. / Capt. Bradstreet / R August 22d / (Copy)

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

As it was His Majesty's orders that I Should proceed to New York with my Regiment and that it Should rendezvous there, I have in obedience to the Same Spent the greatest part of the Spring & Sumer at Said place waiting His Majesty's further Commands, Upon General Shirleys Arrival at New York, and embarking from thence on the 4th Inst for Albany in his way to Niagara, I made him an offer of my Service to proceed with him on this Expedition wch he has the Honour to Command & indeed was very desirous of the Same, but he was of Opinion that, be:-sides its not being in Character that two Major Generals Should be together on this occasion; that it would be most for His Majesty's Ser:-vice, that I Should return hither with all Speed in order that some of the Provincial Troops proceed up Kennebeck River, and make a feint of an Expedition towards Quebeck the better to call off & divert the attention of the French from the two Expeditions depending against Crown Point, & Niagara: at the Same time giving me to understand that I Should re:-ceive ye Necessary directions from him for this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

purpose w[ch] have not as yet reach'd my hands.

It is with no Small concern that I have Occasion to inclose you a copy of a Letter from Col° Innes Commander of Fort Cumberland at Wills Creek giving an Acco[t] of the death of General Braddock and the defeat of the Army under his Command, Especially as it has so bad an aspect upon the other two Expeditions yet to be carryed into Execution at Niagara & Crown Point. The only hopes I have now of our Success at those places are grounded upon the probability of our being there before the French can possibly reinforce them from Canada & the Ohio w[ch] may be y[e] case, if upon Advice of the above defeate our Troops instead of being discouraged, March with the greater hast and Spirit, But if the Enemy Should be too early with their re:-inforcement, I Shall dread the consequence and it Seems in this case as if we had no other Expedient left us, than to forme one Grand Expedition against Canada; and to take Luis:-bourg (once more) in our way If the Head is taken away, The Limbs wither & dye of Course, Accordingly if General Shirley Succeeds at Niagara the Communication between Canada &

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Ohio is Stopt at once & consequently the latter can't Subsist, I can truly Say that as I look upon it to be my greatest Honour, so it will be my highest pleasure and ambition to be an Instrument in His Majesty's hands, to reduce His perfidious & implacable Enemys the French on this Continent to terms of reason and justice, and I cannot but look upon His Majesty's promotion of me to the Rank of a Major General to be a renewed obligation upon me; to devote my life, and all that is Dear to me to His Service

I hope I Shall be held excused for this freedom as I am animated by nothing less than a regard to His Majesty's Honour & the Intrest of my King and Country— I Have the Honour to be with great truth & respect

Sir

Your Most Obediant / and
Most Humble Servant

Wm. Pepperrell

Kittery in Piscataqua
July. 26th. 1755

The Right Honourable Sir Thomas Robinson &c &c

Endorsed Kittary in Piscataqua / July 26th. 1755
Sir Wm. Pepperrell. / R. Sepr. 6th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

I have this Moment receiv'd the most melancholly News of the Defeat of our Troops, The General kill'd & Numbers of our Officers, Our whole Artillery taken, In short the Account I have receiv'd is so very bad, that if it pleases God I intend to make a Stand here, Its highly necessary to raise the Militia every where to defend the Frontiers —

Your humble Servat

James Innis

Fort Cumberland 11 July 1755

Copy —

Endorsed Copy of Col^o. Innes's Letter | July 11th. 1755 | in Sr. W. Pepperrells Letter | of July 26th. 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Kittery in Piscataqua
July 27th 1755 —

Sir.

Since sealing the inclos'd, I have reciev'd an Account of General Braddocks obtaining a compleat Victory at the Ohio, from a Gentleman of Distinction, which I beg Leave to give you in his own Words at the Foot hereof; & to do myself the Honour of Congratulating you upon so happy an Event, and am with the greatest Truth & Respect

Sir

Your Most obedient
and
Most Humble Servant
Wm. Pepperrell

After mentioning General Braddock he says,
"He has taken the Fort Sword
"in hand, & lost but 60 Men
"wherein was about 4500 French
"& Indians: This News may be
"depended upon —

July 29 — The Gentleman that advis'd of the good News of our Success as above writes me this Day that it may not be depended upon &

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

732

inclos'd me a Copy of a Letter from one Mr Trent, to Mr Morris Govr of Pensilvania of which you have a Copy inclos'd — The Vessell not being sail'd by wch this is design'd, I have open'd it in order to give you an Account of what News we have here which is above 800 Miles from General Braddock's Camp —

Yours as before

Wm Pepperrell

The Right Honourable Sir Thomas Robinson

Endorsed Kittery in Piscataqua | July 27th & 29th 1755. | Sir Wm Pepperrell. | Rx Sepr 6th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Mouth of Conicocheg Wednesday 16.
July 1755—

May it please
your Honour

Being inform'd that you were on your Journey for the Army, but stop'd at Shippingburg on Account of the News brought by the Waggoneirs who run off at the Begining of the Engagement make me take this Opportunity of acquainting your Hon=our, that by a young Man just come here from the Camp, We are informed that our Army is beat, and the Artillery taken, but that the General with the rest of the Army are making a good Retreat As the Person who brings this Account is a sober young Man come from Cumberland, Since an Express arriv'd from the Army, I think this Account best to be depended upon & imagine there will be no great Danger going to the Fort, where I intend to set out for this Afternoon—

I am Your Honour's
most Obed^t. humb^l Servt.
William Trent

To The Honble Robert Hunter Morris Esqr.
Governor of Pensilvania / At / Shipingburg
a Copy B Wentworth
Endorsed in S^r. W^m. Pepperrell's Letter / of July 29th. 1755.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

I have the Honour to acquaint you I had Intelligence on the Seventh Instant that a Body of French and Indians were coming to attack this place and were got from Mountreal to Swegache eighty five Miles from hence, and that the next day my Scouts discovered them Encamp'd but five Miles from hence where they had lain the day and night before, and that they had determined to endeavour to Surprise this place that night, and that if they fail'd in the attempt they were to land their Cannon and begin a Siege - That from the best Information I could get there were about five hundred French and two hundred Indians, and in as much as some of all the Nations round the Lakes had assured me they had a deep sense of His Majesties good disposition towards them and were persuaded he had nothing more in View by sending Troops here and building Vessells but to maintain his Rights and Previledges, support his Children the five Nations and their Allies and serve the Indians in general, I immediately fixed upon two Indians then here of the five Nations known to be in the French Interest, gave them a String of Wampum and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

order'd them to carry the following Message to the Indians and to bring me an Answer forthwith Vizt That I was Surprised to find that after the Strong Assurances all the Indians had given me of their Duty and Affection to His Majesty and that they never would attempt any thing which should give him displeasure, to find two Hundred of them in Arms with the French waiting for a proper Oppertunity to attack this place, I therefore insisted that they forthwith let me know what reason they had for so doing and what Nations they belong'd to that the innocent might not suffer for the Guilty when my Royal Master and his Children the five Nations should think proper to correct such in=solence by sending into the heart of the Country to which they belong'd, to Cut them from off the face of the Earth — That as a friend to them I could not help being concern'd and having compassion for even them their Wives and little Children with a sense of the Miseries they would draw on them by their imprudence and blindness to the French who make use of them for no other purpose but their own, and that up=on the whole I neither fear'd them nor the French and therefore advised and commanded them

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to depart from them immediately and return to their respective homes!" The next Morning the two Indians return'd and brought me for answer that the Indians were extreamly obliged to me for the regard I had for them and that I might be assured they would not act against the English, and several left the French directly and the rest next day, Except thirty of the Rondox and Onogunges; And I have the Honour of assuring you the French were so intimidated by the resolution the Indians took and with the manner they found they were to be received here that they directly with the greatest Precipi=tation and in the most Scandalous manner got into their Battoes in the night and set off for Neagara, which has brought upon them the Contempt of all the Indians here, and I shall take care to have it well known to all the Nations on and about the Lakes in a very short time as it may be productive of great good. I have likewise the Honour of assuring you I have succeeded in my Endeavours of bring=ing the Indians to trade here which were stop'd by the French this Spring and that the Trade already has been considerable. And I am not without hopes of breaking up the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Settlement of Swegache which has cost the French so much pains and money, as I have already received a String of Wampum from the Onon:=dages by which they assure me they have order'd those belonging to them to return. The French are useing their utmost Efforts to draw to Canada the principal Indians of the five Nations on their return from Mr. Johnsons and I am useing mine to prevent it and flatter myself with Success. That this place may not fall into the hands of the French I have and am obliged to throw up some works, and I flatter myself they are already effective against a French Militia tho possessed of Can:=non, and the expence yet a trifle, and if properly finished with an Additional work upon the Hill I had the Honour to Mention to you in my first letter from hence little or nothing is to be apprehend:=ed from the French if properly stored and Garrison'd — and that there is a Necessity of performing all this I beg leave to say is absolutely necessary to keep this place as I am convinced the French will leave no means untry'd to take it as they must be Sensible our Success wholly depends on the Possession of it.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

One little Schooner has been in the water some time, and one of the large ones will in two days

I have the Honour of being with the utmost Respect

Sir

Your most Obedient and

most Humble Servant

Jno Bradstreet.

Oswego July 10th 1755

The Right Honble Sir Thomas Robinson &c. &c.

Endorsed Oswego July 10th 1755. / Capt Bradstreet. /

R. Octr 2^d

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

The inclosed letters and Papers of the Baron De Dieskau, which I have the Honour to transmit to You, were given me by the Baron at the Camp at Lake George after the Action of the 8th. of September. I sent them directly to Sr. Charles Hardy, Who not having had a proper opertunity of sending them to England has returned them to me, to send by his Ma=jesty's Ship the Nightingale that Sails to Morrow.

I did not presume to trouble his Royal Highness, or his Majestys Ministers with any let=ters, or Papers relative to the affairs of my Provincial Military Command, apprehending it would be going out of my way to do so, as I sent all necessary Papers to the Governments under whose appointment I acted, Supposeing that they would of course transmit every thing that was proper to be sent.

By the inclosed Sketch of the Country betwixt Fort St. Frederick, & Fort Edward, which the Baron delivered Me, I ought to observe Sir that the French were at that time as little acquainted with it as the English, I take the liberty to send You a Sketch of the Same part of the Country, compiled from the Journals of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Scouting Parties, I sent out there this Sum=mer compared with the Informations of the In=dians and Hunters. I ought also to observe, that there is a misapprehension in the Barons letter where He imagines that the Canadians and Indians forsook Him. they continued at the attack till all was near decided, and the last push was made made by some of their Indians.

Sir, as I had opertunity of experiencing in the Provincial Military Command I was Honour=ed with last Campaign, some Matters that it highly imports His Majesty's Ministers to be apprized of, I cannot but think it my Duty to lay them before You to the best of my own Observation, and more especially as they may at this Junc=ture be liable to be Misconceived from the appear=ances of the Events of this last Year.

Provincial Forces acting by themselves are so constituted that neither by their Form or Dis=cipline to be fitt for the various Duties and Services of a Campaign of any continuance, nor for the difficulties, Fatigues, & Events of a Siege. there cannot be any well grounded dependance of Success or Good to the Common Service in Expedi=tions under an Army so Constituted.—

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

These were some of the principall reasons which led me to desire my dismission from the Provincial Service in a general Letter I wrote to the Several Governours who raised Troops under my Command, Coppy of which Letter I here:=with transmit.—

As I have thus on one Hand from my own knowledge ventured to say what Pro:=vincial Forces undertakeing a Campaign by themselves in the Form of an Army are not fitt for I ought on the other to say, where their Merit, and Strength lyes and what they are fitt for.—

1st. They are fitt for what may be properly called an Expedition. or an Excursion of ten or twenty Days Continuance.

2d. The objects of his Majesty's Service in this Country being either to Erect Forts, or to demolish those erected by the French in their encroachments on his Majestys Lands. must I cannot but conceive be the Work of his Ma:=jesty's Regular Troops, but as the way to all Such is thro' Woods & Wildernesses the Provincial Forces of these Countries as Irregulars can the best of any Forces in the World Cover His Majesty's Troops thro' these Woods to where

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

their proper Scene of Action lyes. They can also in the Same Manner escort up all their convoys, and would – I should hope, did any occasion call for their Service upon Such Duty act with Bravery, Spirit, and Success.–

If I have been guilty of any neglect or omission in not writeing before to his Ma=jesty's Ministers, or am now too forward in trouble=ing You with this, I beg it may be imputed to my Misapprehension not my want of respect.

I have the Honour to be with the most profound Respect

Sir

Your Most Obedient

Faithfull

& most Humble Servant

Wm. Johnson

New York

Janry. 17th. 1756

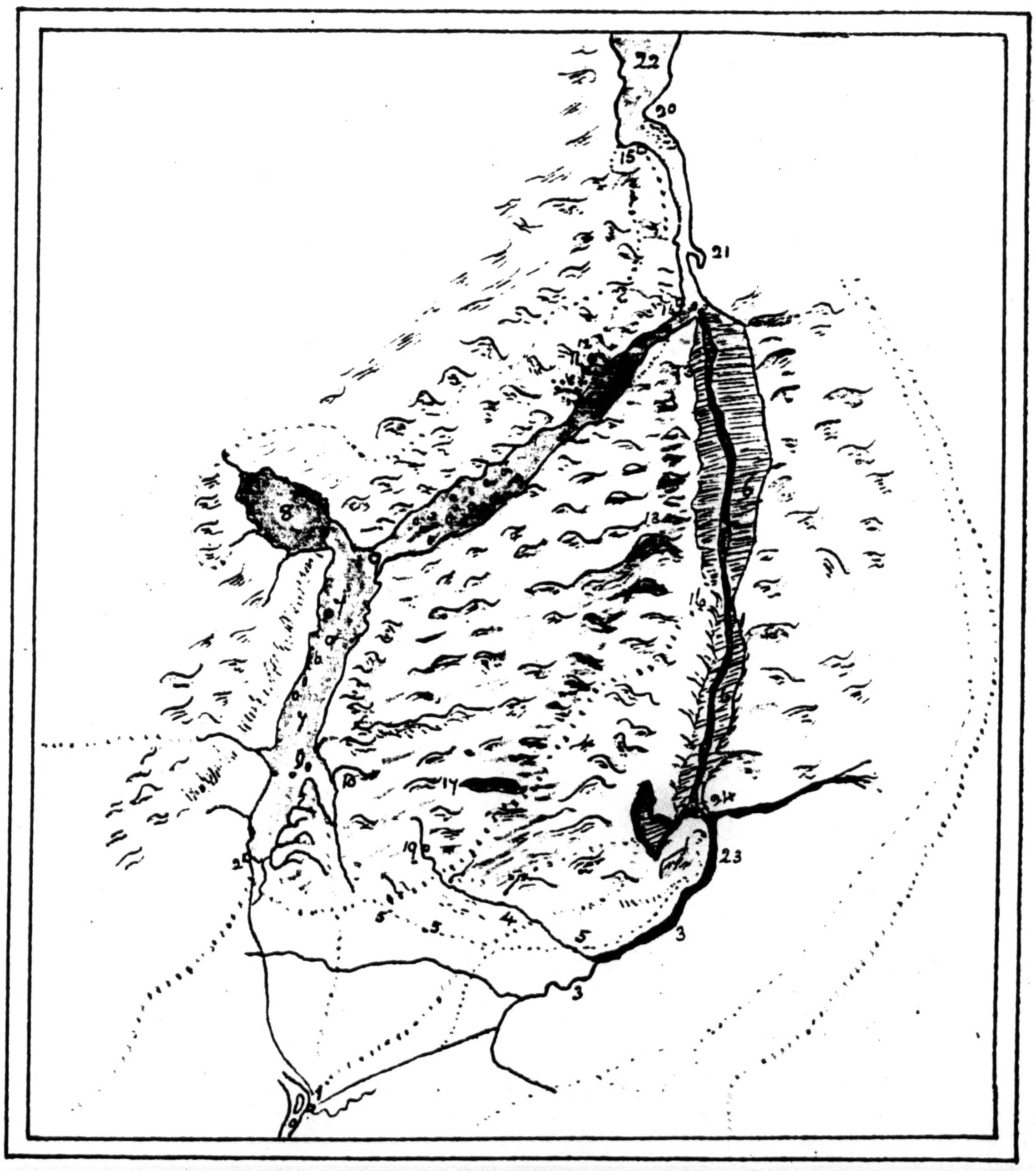
To

the Right Honrble. Sir Thomas Robinson

Endorsed New York Jany. 17th. 1756./ Sr. Wm. Johnson./ Rx March 11th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS



Explanation

1 Fort Edward

2 Fort William Henery

3 Wood Creek call'd by ye Indians Osseräge

4 Creek . . . . Skaihyohôwane

5 Foot of ye Mountains

6 South Bay & Drowned lands { called by the Indians Ticondoraqueegon signifyeing a Mass or Conflux of Waters

7 Lake George call'd by the Indians { Caniaderöcte signifyeing the Tail of the Lake

8 A Bay call'd by ye Indians { Kanturker a Corner - where the Scouting Parties hid their Canoes.

9 First Narrows

10 A Bay call'd by ye Indians Sakundawide

11 Second Narrows + The French Advanc'd Post . . . . below which The Carrying place Over the Falls.

12 A Remarkable high Mountain call'd by the Indians Tokaghwankeraneghton NB beneath this is a little bay from whence in ye course of the prickt line (green) turning eastward thro' a Gap in ye Moun=tain where the Creek runs thro, 'tis thought by some a road may be found.

13 The Sugar Bush

14 The French Fortifyed Post which they call Carillon call'd by the Indians Ticonderöge signifyeing ye Conflux of two Rivers.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

15 Fort St. Frederic

16 The Narrows on ye Drowned Land, Two Rocks.

17 A Lake, The Country here is full of Such

18 A remarkable high Mountain call'd by ye Indians Canucksôhory

19 Advanc'd post of the English Forces from ye Scouting parties went out to South Bay & ye Narrow in ye various directions of the green prickt lines.

20 The Point, opposite to Fort Frederic, call'd by the Dutch Crũn Pt.

21 Presqu' Isle

22 The Great Lake called by the Dutch Lac Corlear, by the French Lac Champlain & des Iroquois, but by the Indians Themselves Caniaderé-guaront' which either signifyes the Lac that is ye Gate or Door, or else signifyes Barent's Lake so call'd after a Dutchman of that name which the Indians pronounce Guarent. The Entrance between Fort St. Frederic & Crũn Pt. into the Lake ye Indians call Tek'-ya:doughniyarĩga signifying two Points of high Land opposite to each other

23 Kingiaquocktẽnoc Falls where is a Portage of 200 Yds.

24 Narrows not above 30 or 40 Ft. across where Wood Creek runs into ye drowned Lands.

NB The Red Lines show ye Roads that have been

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

open'd & made for Carriages, The red prickt Lines ye directions in which 'tis supposed that Such may be found." The Green prickt Lines shows the Routs of the Indians & Scout=ing Parties.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Ordre de Bataille sur trois Colonnes

M. le B. de Dieskau General

M. de Mercier Marechal des Logis

Officiers attachés aux Sauvages

Mess.rs de St. Pierre
de Longueuil
de St. Luc
de Montesson
de Niverville

Cadets M.rs Trebert
Fleurimont
Raimbault
Courtemanche
Buissy.
Aubert.
Boisrouvré.
La Bressonnière.
— Bayeuville

Environ 700 Sauvages. Iroquois, Algonquins, Nipissings, Hurons, Abenakis.

Colonne de la Gauche.

M. de Vassan Com.dt la Colonne

2 Brigades de 3 Comp.ies chacune.

Premier Brigade

Mess.rs de Vassan Com.dt
3 Comp.ies { de Gannes. / de Meloise / de Contrecœur

Second Brigade.

Mess.rs de la Colombiere Com.dt
3 Comp.ies { Douville / de Carrolert / de Morville.

Cadet d'Albergathy garçon Major des 2 Brigades.

Durablé garçon Major.

M. de Montreuil Maj.r G.l des Troupes.

Mess.rs de Roquemaure Lieut. Col. Com.dt les Troupes de France, formant la Colonne du Centre.
De Celoron Com.dt les Troupes de la Colonie
sous les ordres de M. de Celoron { De Raymond Com.dt la Colonne de la Droite / de Vassan Com.dt la Colonne de la Gauche.
De St. Pierre Com.dt les Sauvages.
De Repentigny Com.dt un Corps de Reserve de 300 hommes sous les Ordres de M. de St. Pierre

Colonne du Centre

M. de Roquemaure Com.dt la Colonne composée de
2 Comp.ies de Grenadiers de la Reine et Languedoc, en tete.
3 Pelotons de la Reine.
6 Pelotons de Languedoc.
La Comp.ie des Canoniers, Bombardiers, et des Milices formant la Colonne

Les Sauvages et le Corps de Reserve formant l'Avant garde.

Chaque Comp.ie des deux Colonnes composée d'un Sergent, d'un Corporal, de 15 ou 16 Soldats des Troupes de la Colonie et de 100 Miliciens plus or moins.

2 Tambours par Brigade.

M. Pean Maj.r de Troupes & Milices.

Corps de Reserve

M.rs de Repentigny { sous les ordres de M. de St. Pierre.
de Gannes. off.r Major
de Varennes
de Sangy.

Cadets M.rs La Fontaine
Fontenay.
Joannes.

300 Miliciens choisis, et 27 ou 30 Off.rs de Milice ou Bourgeois volontaires
ces Miliciens composés de 200 Voyageurs de Montreal, 50 des trois Rivieres, et 70 de Quebec

Colonne de la Droite

M.r de Raymond Com.dt la Colonne.

2 Brigades de 3 Comp.ies chacune.

Premiere Brigade

M.rs de Raymond. Com.dt
3 Comp.ies { de Becancour / de la ronde. / de la Croix.

Seconde Brigade.

M.rs de Beaujeu Com.dt
3 Comp.ies { du muy / de Beranger / de L'Esperwanche

Cad.t de L'Esperwanche. garçon Major des deux Brigades
de Vicherville garçon Major de Brigade.

Le Chev. de la Miltiere Cadet de Languedoc garçon Major de Brigade.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany December 2d. 1755.

Gentlemen,

Conformable to the Agreement of the Govern:=ors and provincial Commissioners at their Meeting in this City the 20th. ult° and in Consequence of the Votes of a Council of War, of which the Commissioners of the Several Governments were Mem:=bers, held at Fort William Henry the 24th. and 25th. Inst. a Copy of the Minutes of which Coun:=cil I herewith transmit you.

I have discharged the Provincial Troops under my Command, except the Number agreed to be given by the Several Provinces for Garrisson:=ing Fort William Henry, and Fort Edward. To the Commanding Officers of these Garrisons, I have given the best Instructions, I have given the best Instructions in my Power, Copies of which I here:=with transmit you.

Gentlemen

I must inform you that the Officers in general have been prevailed on to stay from a Regard to the Honour of the Service, and the Welfare of the Country, that it was with the ut:=most Reluctancy the Men could be retained in the Garrisons, and that most of their Enlistments expire in four Weeks, their Numbers not Compleat,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that the Commanding Officers of the Artillery and Gunners and Matroses, are People who I fear are by no Means equal to that Service, and in Short unless these Garrisons are put upon a better and more Secure Establishment than it was in my Power to fix them, I am afraid of the Consequences I hope therefore that without Delay these important Affairs will be duly considered and put on a Footing of more Order and Security; I have directed the Commanding Officers of each Garrison to make Returns of the State of them to Genl. Shirley, and Sir Charles Hardy as Soon as possible.

Gentlemen,

Herewith I also transmit you the Engineers Roll of the Officers and Men belonging to the Artillery, with the Amount of the Pay respectively due to them, the Good of the Service made it absolutely necessary to appoint this Artillery Company, and as an Establishment was voted for this Purpose by the General Court of Massachusets Bay, I make no doubt the Persons concerned will be duly paid, the Officers in particular, and the Men in general distinguished themselves in a very meritorious Manner in our Engagement at the Camp.—

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Thus Gentlemen is the Campaign closed, and I think myself oblidged to observe to you, that altho the Sanguine Hopes, and over-eager Expectations of the Governments concerned are disappointed, and which I am informed have been in a great Measure nursed and Strengthned by Some of our own Corps, from (as I apprehend) political and Selfish Motives; In Spite of the Envy or Malice of others, I say in Opposition to those or any other Causes of publick Discontents I think myself oblidged to observe to you Gentlemen that our Army hath had the Honour, by the Singular Favour of Divine Providence of defeating Some Part of that formidable and ambitious Plan, which was concerted at the Court of France, and put into the Hands of the Baron de Dieskau, to execute a Plan Gentlemen, which had not this Army been the chosen Instrument of putting into Confusion, would very probably not only have destroyed all our other Military Operations, have totaly lost us all our remaining Indian Allies, but have plunged these Northeren Colonies into the Most Calamitious Situation, and opened Streams of Blood from every Vein: far be it from me, either in behalf of this Army to impute the Glory

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

hereof merely to their Prowess, or impute it to my own Consequence.

Gentlemen.

from the Date of this provi=dential Repulse, by the Authority of indisputable Facts, and authentick Records, the Circumstances and Situation of the Troops under my Command, I take upon me to assert, that it hath not been prudently practicable or advisable for the Army to proceed further towards the Enemy with=out entring into the particular ungratefull Rea=sons, which have induced me to explain my=self as above, give me Leave to assure you they are Such as in my Opinion justifie me for doing it.—

I think myself also oblidged to give this publick Testimony to the Merits of the fol=lowing Gentlemen.—

Capt Peter Wraxall during my Com=mand, has without even the Prospect of any Pay, without taking any Fee, or perquisite what=soever, acted as my only Aid du Camp, and Secretary and also as Judge Advocate to the Troops under My Command, I think he has dis=tinguished himself in these Departments with that Fidelity Capacity and unremitted Application,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

as deserves the Esteem of the Publick, full well am I convinced it deserves my gratefull Acknowledgments.—

Capt. William Eyre, was Sent to me by Genl. Braddock, to act in the Expedition under my Command as an Engineer, Quarter Master General and Director of the Train of Artillery for neither of which Posts any Establishment was or had been provided he hath never applyed for any, and has often declared he expects none, his Skill and unwearied Application, in Planing, directing and attending the Building Fort William Henry, have been evident to the whole Army, in his other Departments, he has been extreamly usefull to this Army, and as a Gentle=man early innitiated into Military Life, has on many important Occasions Shewn his beneficial Consequences to the Service.

Mr. Beamsly Glazier, arrived in our Camp 2. or 3. Days before the Engagement, he distinguished himself that Day every way worthy of a Good Officer; After this he accepted of an appointment from me of Adjutant General, tho' no Establishment was made for Such an Officer than which none was more Wanted or Necessary in our Camp, he has Sustained this Post with indefatigable Diligence, and very advantageously for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Service I persuade myself the Justice and Honour of the Governments concerned, will make a Provision for this Gentleman adequate to his fatiguing Service-

Gentlemen

As I am about to close the military Scene I have Acted in I thought I could not quit it with becoming Propriety, had I remained Silent with Regard to these Gentlemen, whose Names I have particularly mentioned.-

I beg Gentlemen you will do me the Favour to communicate to your respective Gov=ernments my Gratefull Acknowledgments for the Honour done Me in Consenting to my Appointment, as Commander in Chief of their Troops, and I hope you & they will believe my most Solemn Assurances, that I have to the utmost Extent of my Abilities, faithfully and diligently discharged the Trust reposed in me; I look upon my Command as now at an End, and my Authority no longer to exist.

If I am herein mistaken I must beg to Surrender my Commission as Major General and Commander in Chief of the Provincial Forces on the Expedition against Crown Point,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and to declare my Disinclination to Act any longer in that Capacity

I am most respectfully

Gentlemen

Your most Obedient, and

Most humble Servant.

Wm. Johnson.

Endorsed Albany Decbr. 2d. 1755 / Letter to the Severall / Governments — / in Sr. W. Johnson's Letter of / Jany. 17th. 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Camp at Lake George
10th. Octr. 1755.

Sir

By Major Hoar I was favoured with your Honours Letter, bearing Date the 26th. Ult°.

As to the unfortunate Vacancies in the three Regiments from your Government, what I did therein, was conformable to the Opinion of the Council of War, and from the Necessity there was of Supplying those Vacancies till I was properly informed. I neither had in this Case nor have I ever had in any other the least partial Biass more in Favour of one Officer than an other, further than that Preference, which the good of the Service, and manifest Personal Merit led me to.

Tho I apprehend the Caracter conferred upon me, gives me the Right of some Judgment, and entitules me to some Influence in these Af=fairs, Yet I acquiesce in the Determination, which your Honour with the Concurrance of his Ma=jesty's Council have made in this Matter

I am so unfortunate as to differ in Opinion with your Honour, concerning that peculiar Circumstance which had Such great Weight with you, Sure I am that the Popular Channel, thro

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

which this Army in General roll'd its Officers, was a Capital Defect, in its Original Construction, and which has given me inexpressible Vexation and allmost constant Obstruction in carrying that little Command which I have been able to do; A popu=lar Choice in military Life and that by new Levies is founded in Ignorance, and will be guided by Caprice, Such Officers will in all Probability be like the Heads of a Mob who must Support their Preheminence by unworthy Condescen=sions and Indulgences Subversive of Order and of the very Existence of an Army; After assur=ing you Sir that there are Several Officers in this Army worthy of the Rank they bear, I will also assure you there are very many under the Rank of Field officers who are in no Respect but by their own Commissions Superior to any of the Men they Command, nay that are utterly incapable of acting in the Posts which have fallen to their Lot. For my own Share I was not bred to military Life, nor do I claim the Know=ledge of an experienced Officer, I have held my=self quite indifferent to the Ceremonials, and only been attendive to essential Parts of Discipline, all my Orders if inspected, will I believe be found both easy to be understood and as easily obeyed, yet

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

they have in very few Instances been duly com:
-plyed with, & many dayly & notoriously violated.
If I am asked why I did not interfere my
Authority? Supposing I had which I had not
the requisite Powers to do it; I answer, the Evil
was too general to admit of a Remedy, it was
radical in the Constitution, and could not be con:
=quered, but by a Dissolution, General Court Mar:
-tials, and Regimental ones have been held, but
with a Success suitable to the Fabric which
occasioned them!

I ask your Pardon for expatiating so
much on this Subject, I have felt it and feel
it, and I wish the Governments may not feel
it also; I will conclude by observing to your
Honour, that however Popular Government may
be by some estimed in civil Life, in Military
Life it is incompatible with any rational Expectation
of Honour & Success

My Secretary has filled up your Com:
-missions for Colonels to Messrs. Bagley and Pom:
-roy of Lieu^t. Colonel to Major Nickols, I have de:
-sired Col. Bagley & Col. Pomroy to give in a
List of the other Vacancies of their Regiments
and who are to Succeed by their respective Seniori:
-ties, when they Shall be also filled up upon your

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

prescribed Plan, I shall send Colld. Ruggles such a Number of blank Commissions, as he has Va=cancies in his Regiment.

If there are any Fees due upon these Com=missions, they are due to your Secretary, mine takes none of any kind.

The General Letter which I sent to your Honour was opened (upon the Presumtion of the Writing on the Back of it:) by Mr. Stevenson at Albany & a Copy sent to General Shirley. The Minutes of Council were omitted to be inclosed and Mr. Stevenson says he sent them afterwards under Care to you, this Affair was utterly without my Concursance and very contrary to my Expectations.

Whatever Papers I have sent to the Gov=ernmt of New York, I did it with no other View than as a Method of of the most eligible Con=veniency to get them transmitted your Way. From selfish or Ambitious Views, I make my Court to no Government, having no political Schemes to carry, and resting every future Plan of my Life on a private Bottom, a Lesson which mortifying Exe=perience has taught me.

As to the French General his Aid de Camp and the French Prisoners, I thought the nearest Capital the most Prudent to send 'em. As

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to the Punctilis so strenuously urged by your Com:=mittee, it never entered into my Head. The French General poor man, and several of the Prissoners were not in a Condition to be conveyed by any other Channel than I sent them, they are now out of mine, and under the Jurisdiction of the Gov.r of New York, who if he could with a Wish convey them to you, would I fancy most readily do it.

A few Days ago I sent a Deserter from the French Camp at Tiondarogo the only one we had from them, down to Albany; He Said the Army at Crown point before their March to Tiondarogo consisted of about 6000, that upon the Return of the Remainder of the Party which attacked our Camp the whole Army moved to Crown point except abt. 400 left at Tiyondarogo, and 70. as an advanced Party for Scouting at the Narrows, from whence he made his Escape, he Said they are abuilding a Work at Tiyondarogo, which was then 5 Logs high, he said there is Work carrying on upon the Rocky Eminence near Crown Point.

You will observe this Account differs from Captn. Rodgers's Intelligence concerning Tiyondarogo, which I transmit you herewith, but as Capt.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Rodgers was there on Sunday the 25 Inst. this Deserter left it the Thursday before, and Suppos:=ing the latters account true, the former may be so also, as Tiyondarogo is but 15 Miles from Crown point, however I have Sent out other Spies, who I expect will clear up this Seeming Opposition. If they return before I send off this Letter you shall have their Intelligence.

I send your Honour also herewith Capt. Rodgers's Intelligence from Crown Point.

By the last Returns made me the 7th inst. the Men fit for Duty in this Camp were 2560. Sick and Wounded 540. in both Serjants, Corporals, & Drums included. The Reinforcements arrived Since will make up the fit for Duty abt 3000. By the Commissaries Returns, and a Calculation made thereon last Night at the Council of War, we had not above 10 or 12 Days Bread

By a violent Inflamation in my Head & Ear I have been for Some Days past mostly confined to my Bed wholly to my Tent. I therefore Summoned a Council of War to meet yesterday after:=noon, and wrote a Letter to Genl. Lyman, to lay what I had to refer to them before the Council, a Copy of that Letter and the Minutes of Council

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

thereon, I inclose you herewith also a Copy of Capt Websters Report, and General Shirleys Let=ter, The Governour of New Yorks Letter and the Report of his Council are chiefly about the Fort erecting here and Cannon,

As our Scouts have discovered Parties of Observation from the Enemy who come in Canoes upon this Lake, I sent abt 60. or 70. Men to lodge themselves upon an Island near to the Carrying Place, in Order to lay in Wait and intercept Some of these Parties, they are not yet returned, I Keep constantly out 2 Parties on each Side the Lake of 50 Men each, who Send out Small Scouting Parties, to discover any Motions of the Enemy, so as to prevent a Surprize.

I have abt 8. or 9. Indians here of the Six Nations, and expect a few more.

Col. Blancherd and his New hamp=shire Regt. have left us; the Mens enlisting Time being out and no Advices from their Govr. concerning them. They are a Loss to us, as they did the chief Buisness the Scout=ing Duty are very extreamly well calculated for it.

There are arrived at this Camp about

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

five Hundred Men of the Reinforcements from your Government Colonel Willars Regiment in=cluded.

I am

most Respectfully

Sir

Your Honours

Most Obedient humble Servant

Wm. Johnson

a true Copy from the Original

Peter Wraxall

Secry

Endorsed Camp at Lake George / Octobr. 10th 1755 / My Letter to Lieut. Govr. / Phipps of Boston / in Sr. W: Johnson's Letter / of Jany 17th. 1756

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New York February the 23^d. 1756.

Sir

I am honoured with your Letter of the [blank] of November and I Return you my most hearty thanks for the Friendship You are pleased to profess. I sincerely Congratulate you Sir upon your new Employment, and it gives me a very sensible pleasure that you are Removed to a Station in which you can be still more usefull to your King and Country, tho, more above the Nature of the small Sphere in which I Act. There has nothing new Occurr'd in the Affairs of this Country since my last, my time is at present entirely taken up with providing means of Conveying our Stores and Provisions to Oswego, which must be our Deposite for a Considerable part of the business of the next Campaign, which if our Force will permitt, I hope we shall be in a Condition to enter upon pretty Early tho, the Distance is great. when any thing Occurrs worth your knowing I shall take the Liberty of Acquainting You. I am with the Greatest Respect.

Sir / Your most Obedient and / Most Humble Servant

John St. Clair

To The Right Honble Henry Fox one of his Majesty's Principal Secretary's of State London

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

I did my self the honour of paying my respects to you, by his Majestys Ship the Night:-ingale Capt. Dudley Diggs of the fifteenth of last month: and the Packet sailing gives me an opportunity of craving leave to congratulate you, on his Majestys scituating you nearer his Royal Person: which I pray God grant you health, and length of days to enjoy./

As the Recruiting Officers have been pretty successfull, I hope the Regiments will be near com:-pleat by the end of next month: at present there is some uneasiness, occasion'd by the inlisting of Ser:-vants; which are for the most part Irish, and Germans who to pay their Passage over hither, indent themselves for a number of Years: It must be allow'd that it is some hardship on the persons that buy them, to loose their money and time: and some recompence should be made to make the Masters easy, when the servants are inclin'd to enter into the Kings service; for that should not suffer, especially at this juncture.

In the Year one Thousand seven hun:-dred and Forty, when General Spotswood, afterwards Sr. William Gooches Regiment of four Battalions was raised here, there was the same complaint and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

uneasiness in Penselvania, notwithstanding which, Mr. Thomas who was then Governor would not deliver any of them up; but sent them all away; and afterwards I am inform'd he moved the As:=sembly, to grant a Sum to satisfy the Masters. which they comply'd with, and I should imagine if it was properly recommended, the Provinces would do the same again.

Colonel Washington who has the com:=mand of the Provincial Troops in Virginia pass'd through here last week, in his way to General Shirley (who is gone to his Government at Boston) who tells me that about Seventy of the Cherokee nation of Indians, have join'd some of the Virginia Forces, and was daily ex:=pecting more; and they are forming an Ex:=pedition against the Shawanas, who have for some time past have infested the Frontiers of the Southern Provinces./

The Delaware Indians, still continue committing their Savage and brutal barbarities, on the Frontiers of this, and the neighbouring pro:=vinces; they have acted with unhuman cruelty, and done a great deal of mischief; which I think points out plainly to the people here, that set:=ling their western Frontiers, without some well

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

placed Garrisons to cover the Inhabitants, or smal fenced Towns to be a place of retreat for them: they may always expect to meet with the same disturbance, so long as they have such restless Neighbours on their borders, and prowling Wolves (Indians) within their own bowels.

The season drawing near for the Troops to be in motion, I hope the Campaign will be opened early, and as they have had the whole winter before them; that it will no ways be re-tarded for want of proper necessarys, but push'd on with Vigour I am with the greatest Respect

Sir

Your most Obedient

and most Humble Servt.

Ja Pitcher

New York. Febry 23d. 1756./

The Right Honble. Henry Fox Esqr. &ca.

Endorsed New York Febry 23d. 1756./ Mr. Pitcher/
Rx March 25th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fort Johnson April 2. 1756.

Sir

The 20th of March I was honoured with Sir Thomas Robinsons Letter to me bearing date the 11. November.

His Majesties gracious Approbation of my Conduct previous to, and on the 8th of September, and the honour He hath been pleased to con:=fer on me as a Mark of His Royal Favour, adding thereto the Condesension of directing His Secretary of State to signifie the same to me, I receive with Sentiments of the highest Gratitude, and most dutifull respect.

Permit me to assure You Sir, it is and shall be my most fervent and Zealous Ambition to manifest on all Occasions within the reach of my Abilities; my dutifull Obligations, and my loyal Devotion to His Majesties Royal Person, Crown, and Dignity.

I have transmitted to the Governours of the several Provinces whose Troops I had the honour to Command those Paragraphs of Sir Thomas Robinsons Letter which signifie to me, the Honour of His Majesties Approbation of the Be:=haviour of their Officers, and private Men, His Royal Commendations of the Alacrity and Dispatch

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

784

with which their Reinforcements were Raised, and His Majesties Paternal Assurances of His Favour and Protection.—

I am

With the utmost respect

Sir

Your Most Obedient

and most humble Servt.

W^m. Johnson.

To The Right Honourable

Henry Fox Esqr.

&ca.

Endorsed Fort Johnson April 2^d. /1756./ Sir W^m. Johnson / R^d June 7th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

I had the Honour to receive your Excel:
=lencys Letter of Novr. last in wch you con:
=descend to let me know that His Majesty had
been pleased to declare His intentions of appoint:
=ing you Secretary of State, I heartyly congratu:
=late you Sir and Sincerely hope you will be
continued for a long time to come a Great
Blessing to His Majesty and all His Dominions.

As your Excellency in your Said Letter
has done me the Honour of giving me Liberty
of writing to you I take the fredom of leting
you know that y^e first day of Last February
Gen^t. Shirely told me that I must take the
Command of the Expedition against Crown Point
and that I Should have my own Regiment with
me to joyn the Provential Troops, and that as
I had the Honour to be president of His Ma:
=jestys Council of this Province of the Massachusets
Bay that I would use my influence in making
dispatch, I told him that altho I was lame no:
=thing that was in my power Should be wanting
to promote His Majestys Service, I was Likewise
desired by some of the most Leading men in
the other Governments in New England to Head
that Expedition and as I was preparing for it,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I received a Letter from him datted the 26th of 3d February by his Secretary of wch the in:closed is a copy by wch you will see his de:termination, he has Since appointed Mr. Winslow General of Sd Army and I heartyly hope this years Campaign will be more Successfull than the last was here but Should be glad they would make more dispatch.

My Son in Law Nathl Sparhawk Esqr tells me that he designs to address Your Ex:cellency, if it Should be your pleasure to bestow any favours on him it will lay me under new obligations, with the Utmost Esteem I have the Honour to be

Sr Your Excellencys
Most Obedient
and
Most Humble Servant
Wm Pepperrell

Kittery April 19th 1756

His Excellency The Right Honourable Henry Fox &c &c &c

Endorsed Kittery April 19th 1756. / Sir Wm Pepperrell / Rx July 10th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

I have this moment receiv'd the Lords Jus:-tices secret and most secret Instructions with a Coppy of Vice Admiral Boscawens secret Instructions seal'd which shall not be open'd but as directed. I beg you will please assure the Lords Justices that Their orders and Instructions shall be punc:-tualy putt in esecution with the greatest dispatch Tho I fear two of the ships not being ready before will prevent our getting away till to morrow night or sunday Morning notwithstanding the greatest dilegence is used to gett them stowd, as for winds I am hopefull they wont prevent our sailing att this season of the year. I returne you Sir my sincere thanks for your good wishes and shall do my best endeavours for the good of my King and Country I am with the great:-est respect

Blotted, is written over "ready"

Sir

your most obedient

and most Humble Serv[t]

Fra: Holburne

Portsmouth May 9th 1755

half past ten a clock –

Endorsed Portsmouth May 9th. 1755./ Rear Adm[l]. Holburne. / R[d] 10th. by Goodall

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O. 5:46

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Torbay off Louisburgh 22d June 1755

Sir

I begg leave to inform you that on the tenth instant I seised the Alcide French Man of Warr, of Sixty four Guns & four hundred & Eighty Men, and the Lis pierced for Sixty four Guns, Mounting twenty two only, she had on board Eight Companys of Foot, four of the Regiment of La Reine, and four of the Regement Languedoc, in which were the Grana:=deers of both Battalion's, a third Ship with troops on board Escaped by A fogg coming on, the Former was commanded by Monsieur Floquart, the Latter by Monsr. Lageril both Cap:=tains in the Royal Navy of France, As they Stood by their Armes, I was obliged to use Force to Seise them, in the Action the Alcide lost fifty four Men, and as Many Wounded, Many of which have Since dyed, Captain Howe in the Dunkirk was the only Ship that Engag:=ed, he lost Seven Men & twenty Seven Wounded, the Lis, was Siesed by the Defyance without any loss of either Side, I have ordered those Ships to Hallifax, and shall bring them to England when I proceed there with the Squadron under my Command, Monsieur De Rostange who

Commanded the troops in the Second post was killed on board the Alcide, three Ensigns in the Navy & a Brigadier of the Gard Marines, were also killed, these Ships Sailed from Brest the third of May under the Command of Monsr. De bois De la Motte a Chef D'Escadre, and were Convoyed two hundred Leagues to the Westward of Ushant by Monsr. Mc Namara A Vice Admiral, who then parted company & Sailed to the South=ward with Six large Ships, and two Frigates, I canot learn their destination, The Ships I have Seised were bound to Quibec, they had lost Com=pany ten day's with Monsr. De bois De La Motte before I mett them, when thy Sailed from Brest The Squadron of Monsr. De bois con=sisted of the Eentreprenant, Alcide, and Bizarre, from Seventy four to Sixty Guns, and Nine Ships with troop's they were third and fourth rates, with their Upper Deck Guns only having on board the Six Battalions as ꝑ Margen, Com=manded by Monsieur Diesco (a German) A Mareshal de Camp. I intend To con=tinue before this Port as long as I can keep the Sea, in hopes of Seising more of them as they are disposed, I looked into the Harbour of Louisburgh

La Reine
Artois
Bourgonge
Languedoc
Guienne
Bearn
556 ꝑ Battalion
Total - 3336.-

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C. O. 5: 46

Yesterday, and Saw there only four great Ships and two Frigates, one of the largest Ships, the French that are with me, Say is an hos:=pital Ship.

I am Sir Your
Most Obedient and Most
Humble Servant
E. Boscawen.

To the Right Honble S^r^. Thos. Robinson Kn^t^. of the Bath

Endorsed: Admiral Boscawen / Torbay off Louis:=burgh / June 22^d^. 1755. / Rec^d^. July 14th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O. 5:46

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy of a Letter from Vice Admiral Boscawen to Mr. Cleveland dated on board His Majesty's Ship Torbay off Louisburgh 22d. June 1755.

Since I last wrote nothing Material hap=pened 'til the Seventh Instant when I was in=formed by Capt. Howe of the Dunkirk that he had spoke to an English Banker, who inform=ed him of the French being on the Coast, having seen a Ship which he judged to be of the Size of a Fifty Gun Ship full of Sol=diers, The Next day early in the Morning, we saw four Sail of large Ships to Windward bear=ing down to Us, about eight we perceived two of them to carry Flags at their Mizon Top Mastheads, we chased them with the whole Squa=dron under my Command, but about Noon a Thick Fogg coming on and continuing till the next Day ten o'Clock we lost sight of them, on the Ninth at 4 p.m. We saw three Sail of large Ships to Windward, I hoisted French Col=ours and they bore down to Us, but it prov=ing little Wind, they could not join us, and by our keeping the Wind all Night, at day light in the Morning we saw them, about Six or Seven Mile upon our Lee bow, they made Signals, but not being answer'd by us, made all

the Sail they could from us, About Noon Capt. Howe in the Dunkirk came alongside of the Sternmost, when observing the French Ship did not shorten Sail, I made the Signal to Engage which was directly obeyed by Captain Howe, and return'd by the French Ship, but in a very few Minutes he was brought by the Lee, and upon the Torbay's coming up, (which was the next Ship) and firing one Gun only She struck, the Alcide of Sixty four Guns, four Hundred and Eighty Men, commanded by Mons.r Hoquart, about 4 PM on the 10th the Lis, pierc:=ed for Sixty four Guns having on board four Companies of the Regiment La Reine and four Companies of the Regiment Languedoc, after firing stern chace for two Hours Struck to the Fougueux and Defyance, but a Fogg coming on the third Ship the Dauphin Royal, (who the French say is the best Saylor in France) escaped the same Night, the Defyance, Fougueux, Litchfield, Alcide and Lis lost Company in the Fogg, on the Eighteenth I was joined by the four former, but the Lis had parted Company with them three Days before, having on board two English Lieu:=tenants and a hundred Seamen, and near Three Hundred French Soldiers, with Orders in Case

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O.5:46

of Separation, to proceed directly to Hallifax: On the 11th at 8 AM I was joined by the Gibraltar from England, on the 20th I was joined by the Augusta and Arundel, and on the 21st by Rear Admiral Holburne in the Terrible, with the Yar=mouth, Chichester, Grafton and Edinburgh; Agreeable to their Lordships Order I will dispatch a fourth Rate to Newfoundland, and proceed to England as soon as I can conveniently, leaving a Strength under Rear Admiral Holburne equal to any the French have in these Parts, giving him Orders agreeable to those I have received from His Majesty.

Yesterday I was within a Mile of the Harbour of Louisburgh, and saw four large Ships and two Frigates, one of the Ships had a bornet at the Mizentopmasthead, and thirteen Ports on the lower Deck, the French that I have on board say it is the Bizarre, and that another of the large Ships was an Hospital Ship, by this I conclude Monsr. Bois de la Motte is gone into the Gulph of St Lawrence with the Entreprenant and the rest of the Ships Arm'd en Fleete; I can=not learn from any of the French, the Des=tination of Monsr. Mc Namara, only that he ac=companied them two Hundred Leagues West of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Ushant, and then haul'd to the Southward, with Six Ships of the Line and Two Frigates, for the Particulars of which I send part of Mons.r Courserac's Journal, he was second Lieutenant of the Alcide. Monsieur Hoquart says that they were under different Orders, and that neither of them knew the other's Destination.

There was on board the Alcide and Lis, for payment of the Troops &c.a about Seven Thousand and Six Hundred Pounds, but plun=dered by their own Men, before Our Boats got on board, by searching We have recovered most of it.

I send this by the Gibraltar, and am &c.a

Ed. Boscawen.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter / from Vice Admiral / Boscawen to Mr. / Cleveland dated June / 22d 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O.5:46

Sir

As Vice Admiral Boscawen has just now sent me notice that he intends sending the Gibraltar for England to morrow, gives me the opportunity of aquainting you that I joynd him yesterday with the Squadron of his Maj^ts Ships under my Command; haveing mett nothing mat=terial in our passage, which was five weeks & one day; all other affairs here I presume Mr Boscawen will inform you off; have onely to add that I am with the greatest respect

Sir

your most obed^t and
most humble Servant
Fra: Holburne

Terrible off Louisbourgh
June 21^t 1755.

Endorsed Admiral Holburne / Terrible off Louis=burg / June 21. 1755. / Rec^d July 14.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

(A Copy)

Success Annopolis 8th. July 1755

Sir

I have the Honour to acquaint you, that I this day Received your Orders of the 17th. June last and have to Inform you that I have all this Spring, been employed by Order of Commodore Keppel, In his Majesty's Ship under my Com=mand, In Conjunction with the Mermaid, Syren, & Vulture Sloop, on an Expedition in the the Bay of Fundy with Two Thousand Troops, under the Command of Lieutenant Colonel Monkton, to dis=possess the French of the Encroachments, they have made in his Majestys Province of Nova Scotia, In this Bay;

On the 17th June, the Troops took pos=session of Beau Sejour fort, after a Seige of Twelve days, the 19th They took possession of the French Fort in the Bay of Vert; The 23d following, I sailed in Company with the above Ships and Three Transports, destin'd to Louisbourg with French Soldiers to see them out of the Bay, and then to Return to Reconnoitre the French Soldiers, at the River St. Johns, as I had Intelligence That Two frigates of Thirty six Guns each were there; A I arrived off the River the 29th. But found

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

810

no Sea Force I manned and Armed all the Ships Boats, and sent them in, to Reconnoitre the Strength of the French, which when the Boats came nigh the Fort; The French discharged their Cannon and a Volley of Small Arms and Immediately, set Fire to the Fort and all the Storehouses without side of it; At 9 OClock that Evening they Split their Cannon. At 10 d.o Blew up their Magazine; The next Morning we landed and went to the Ruins of the Fort, and found all the Wood work burnt, and part of the Walls beat down, by the blowing up of the Magazine, the Soldiers Quitted the Fort, and proceeded up the River, about Twenty five Miles above the falls. I Returned to Annopolis, having dispatch'd the Vulture Sloop to Chignecto to Lieutenant Colonel Monkton with an Account of it, and to Assist the Troops there, and sent an Express to Governour Lawrence, acquainting him with what had Occurred at St. Johns, and to know, whether he wou'd, have the Troops proceed up that River to dislodge the French there.

Colonel Monkton has acquainted me it wou'd be some time before he cou'd Embark the Troops to go there, and His Majesty's Ship Success being very foul, not having been cleaned

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

since in Commission, which is near Sixteen Months, and thinking I cou'd clean her in the Intrim the Troops were getting ready. I have accord-ingly Lightened the Ship to haul to the Wharf and have begun this day to hail her to the Ways to Grave; And as soon as possible, shall Do my utmost Endeavours to Joyn you, unless I receive Directions from you to the Contrary, I shall forward your Letters to the Vulture by the first opportunity

I am

Sr.

Your most Obed.t humble Servant

John Rous

To

The Hon.ble Edw.d Boscawen

P. S. Captain Kinsey died Suddenly, the 30th of April and Captain Thomas Owen took charge of the Vulture Sloop, by [illegible] of a Commission from Commodore Keppel the 28th of June l[illegible] Inclos'd is the State and Condition of His Majesty's Ships In the Bay of Fundy.

J R.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Cap.t / Rous to V: A: Boscawen / Annapolis July 5th 1755. / in V. A. Boscawen's Letter / of July 16th 1755

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston December 30th 1756.—

Sir

I did my Self the Honour of Writing you from the Camp at Beau sejour on the 29th of June 1755 of the State I was then In, and the Forces from New England with me, and Continued in that Service in the Province of Nova Scotia till the month of March when his Excellency General Shirley then Commander in Chief of his Majestys Forces in North America, Ordred me from the Command I then had, to this place, where was Communicated to me a plan for the Removal of the French Encroach=ments they had made at Lake Champlain, the Reduction of the Forts at Tionderoga & Crown Point to his Majestys Obedience &c, to be Carried on by the Governments of the Massachusets Bay, Connecticut, New York, Rhode Island & New=hampshire, By thirteen Regiments and a Train, to Consist of Eight Thousand five hundred men, Officers Included, Each Government finding their own Officers, and the men to Induce them to Inlist were promised among other things, that they Should Serve Intierely under Such, While his Majestys Regular Forces were to be Employed another way—

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

And of these Forces General Shirley gave me the Command as General, and I was Confirmed therein by the Other Governors Concerned, and all this preperation was made, and the men In the Field before his Majestys Gracious Intentions Signified by his Secretary of State (yr. Honr.) was known, and this Enterprize I readily under=took as proposed by the Governments and flat=ter'd my Self that Success would Crown our Endeavours for His Majestys Service, and having things In good Forwardness Left this town on the Tenth of May, first Desireing the Several Governments to Send forward their Respective Quota to Rendevous at Albany, and Passing thro the Colonys of Rhode Island & Connecticut, (the Governors of wch I had Some things Relative to the Expedition to Settle with) & Arrived at Albany the 23d, Joyned that part of the Army that was arrived, on the 25th Incampt on the North of the City - On the 27th Removed our Camp to a Place Called the half Moon on Hudsons River ten Miles above Albany, when hearing of General Abercrombies Arrival On the Last of June, Waited on him, Generals Sherly and Webb &c. Discoursed them on the Method of our future Pro=ceedings, I took it to be then Settled, that the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Provincials should go on as Originaly Designed and the Regulars to Posses the Post we then Occupied, and Directed my Affairs accordingly, But this it Seems was not taken in that Light by all the Gentlemen Present, but that It was a matter only then proposed & not Concluded on, and at this Camp at Half moon we remained till the 14th of July with the main Body which when Joyned were 7006 Men Officers Included, and from these we Garrisoned fort William Henry Fort Edward and the post at Fort Miller, Saratoga and Still Water, where our Stores in their Removes (which were partly by Land and partly by Water) were re=posited, and Our Continuing so Long at this place was Occasioned by our want of a Sufficient num=ber of Carriages to remove our Provisions and Stores to the Lake, for had the whole gone For=wards all the Conveyance we had would have been Insufficient to have Fed us at that Post (so Great was the difficualty of Transportation) and Consequently would have Defeated our Intended Ex=pedition, and from Our Camp we furnished Guards for all Carriages by Land & Water, partys Great and small to reconoitre the Country and to Come to the Knowledge of Its Situation, which I was Surpized to find so Little known, as well for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

keeping the Enemy from Distressing the Inhabitants, on the 15th we Removed our heavy Artillery, powder Ball and Ordnance Stores of all kinds with all the Carriages that Could possibly be procured by the Commissioners from all the Governments, Consisting of about One hundred Ox Teems, Two hundred & Seventy Waggons and Seventy pair of Horses, and a Number of Boats with the Baggage of the People Guarded by our main Body & Being two Miles On my March, Received a Message from General Aber=crombie to repair to Albany on which I left the Forces under the Command of Major General Lyman wth Orders to Continue his March to Fort Edward, and returned to Albany, where the General Desired that I would Inform him what Effect the Junc=tion of his Majestys Forces would have with the Provincials If Ordred to Joyn them on their In=tended Expedition, to which I replyed I Should be Extreamly well pleased such a Junction Could be made, and that I was under the Immediate Com=mand of the Commander In Chief but apprehend=ed, that If by the Junction the Provincial Officers were to Loose their Command as the men were Raised Immediatly under them by the Several Governments It would Cause almost a Universal Discontent, If not Desertion &c, and Desired Leave to Consult my Principal

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Officers on that head which was done and their report to General Abercrombie was to the Same Effect, and as Soon as this affair was Over returned to the Camp which I Joyned at a place Called Sara=toga on the 19th. and On the next day Continued Our March for Fort Edward at which place the main Body arrived at Evening, and there In=campt Sending Orders to Colonel Bagley who Com=manded at Fort William Henry On the Lake to gett ready all Our Sloops, Lighters, Boats, Battaux &c to go on to Tionderogo and Employ'd all Our Teams In transporting across Land to the Lake (which is fourteen Miles) Our Boats, Battaux, Pro=vision and Stores Till the 28th. when we removed Our Train of Artillery, Powder &c and in the Evening Arrived at Fort William Henry and On the next day Incampt, On the third of August recd. Intelligence of the Arrival of his Excellency the Earle of Loudoun wrote him a Congratulatory Letter and gave him an account of our Situation and On the Same evening had his Lordships orders to repair with Some of my Principal Officers to Albany, and on the next day Sett out as Directed, having with me Our Chief Engineer Colonel Gridley, and a Field Officer from each Government Concerned, And after Discoursing his Lordship and Other Officers

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of Distinction on the Situation of affairs and the Dif=ficualty we were under In regard to our men His Lordship desired to be Informed In Writing wether the Troops now raised by the Several provinces and Colonys of New England and Armed with his Ma=jestys Armes, would In Obedience to his Majestys Com=mands Signified to them act in Conjunction with his Majestys Troops, and under the Command of His Commander In Chief in whose hands he had put the Execution of all these Matters.—

We Unanimously reply in the words fol=lowing Vizt My Lord we do Chearfully Submit our Selves to you in all Dutifull Obedience, and are ready and willing to act In Conjunction with his Majestys Troops and put our Selves under your Commd. as his Majestys Commander in Chief of all his Forces in North America But as the Troops raised By the Several Provinces and Colonys In New England Have been raised this year on Perticular Termes and have proceeded to act thus Far under that Form, We humbly Beg it as a favour of your Lordship to allow these Troops to act Seperately as far as is Consistant with his Ma=jestys Service &c. which Answer I apprehended was agreable to His Lordship and all Concerned, and his Lordship aproved of Our Scheem, and was so

good as to tell us he would aford us all Necessary Assistance in the Execution of It, and after this Sett out for our Camp at Lake George where we arrived On the 19th and gave Orders for Starting our Battaux and Millitery Stores, across Land, and found It Feazable to Carry our Cannon &c by Water to within five Miles of the place we proposed to attack, and not practable to Carry them any other Way, and Employed all hands in getting every thing in Readiness as fast as possible, which when done were to be Joyned by our Partys from Fort Ed:ward and the Lower posts, and Imagining our Selves to be within a Little time of our going For:ward, when I received his Lordships Letter of the 20th Giving me an account of the Loss of Oswego and Justly Setting Forth the Fatal Consequence that would insue to the Country If in proceeding to attack Tionderogo we should meet with any Misfortune, and that It would be out of his Power to Stop the Enemy from over Running the Country, and giving also Directions for the present not to proceed, but that I to the utmost of my power should Guard against the Enemys attacking me or getting into the Country by the Way of South Bay, or wood Creek, on the reception of which we Immediatly Markt out a Strong Camp, having the Fort In our Rear,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

820

the Lake On our right a Morass on our Left. which by a Dam I had erected On a Stream I bould at any time Lay under water, and no ways to be attackt but in our Front, and in this Camp we Strongly In=trencht Our Selves, and Armed Our Sloops and Put our Boats In Order to prevent the Enemys makeing a Desent that way and were by this means master of the Lake, and of all these methods which I took in Obediance to his Lordships Orders. I Informed his Excellency, which he was So good as to aprove of and Informed me that the Steps which I had taken In puting Forward the Fortification and of Forwarding and Arming the Vessells were Extreemly right, his Lordship also aproved of the Steps taken by Major General Lyman, who Commanded at Fort Edward, and in this Situation we remained during the Months of September and October, and were in Expectation of a Viset from Monsr. Mount Calm, of whom we had Dayly Intelligence that he was very Strong at Ti=onderogo where he had a Large Incampment, and Our Inteligence by our partys sent On Discovery, as well as prisoners taken made him from Ten to four=teen Thousand Men, but of that Number I greatly Doubt, we kept on with the works on the Fort, and Partys Constantly out both by Land & Water for Dis=covery, which Some times came to Skirmishes, In one

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of which we Lost a Captain and forty three men Killed or taken, that was sett on by a Vast Superior Force whom the Prisoners we took Say they Dearly Bought- His Lordship Visited us at our Post was pleased with our Situation

General Abercrombie arrived at Fort Edward and Detacht Major Eyres with 400 men to posses our Garrison who on the Eleventh of November Releived me in that Command and I having Orders from General Abercrombie (under whoes Direction after his Lordships Leaving Fort Edward I acted) To Decamp, On the Eleventh we Marcht of with the First division for Albany as Did Major General Lyman, with the Second on the 17th_ Leaving Our Sick In the Hospitals and Our heavy Baggage in Stores for want of Carriages) and also a Number of Carpenters and Masons &c For finishing the Buildings at the Fort, and the whole New England Troops Disbanded Leaving the Artificers and Sick, the Regiment of New York Still kept up.

Thus Sir, as no Other person but me has been in the whole of these matters I have been perticular in the Transactions of the Last Season that your Honour may be Informed of the Share the American Troops under my Command (By the Indulgence of his Majesty Commander In Chief) have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

had in these matters, and Although we did not at=tempt Crown point, which was the principal thing aimed at by our Constitueants, yett we are the means of Stoping the Currant of the French Forces after their Success in Carrying Oswego, and thereby the Saveing of Albany and great part of the Govern=ment of New York as well as the Western parts of New England, which by their Joyning their Forces at Carrilon was Doubtless their Intent, These are affairs the Charge of which together, with De=fending their own Lines, are Insupportable to these Governments, Powder and Ball, Ordnance and Stores of all kinds beeing at the Cost of the Governments, But these are matters properly Be=longing to them to Represent I have Only hinted at them.

And I Can't but hope that our proceed=ings here met with the Aprobation of Lord Loudoun Commander In Chief of his Majestys Forces and Others our Superiours, & will meet with the Like favourable acceptance of Our Royal Master when he Comes to the Knowledge of It, and all Others who wish well to the British Interest, of which to aprove my Self Deserving is my highest ambition; What Satisfaction my Constitueants will make me is a thing uncertain and may remain so for time.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Steps to be pursued for the Future are yett unsettled every thing In my power for the good of the Common Cause shall be prosecuted – Have acquaint the Rt. Honourable the Earle of Halifax of these things and Desire your Honours pardon for this Trouble and am with the Great:=est regard. –

your most Dutifull obedian & Humble Servant

John Winslow

The Rt. Honourable Henry Fox Esqr.

Endorsed Boston Decr. 30th 1756. / Majr. Genl. Winslow. /
R. Febry 19th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Portsmouth March 30th: 1756

Sir

In obedience to His Majesties Commands, which I have had the Honor to receive from you by Mitchel the Messenger, I shall proceed to Plimouth the moment the winds will permit, and shall endevor (sic) to execute all things required of me to the best of my power and Capacity.

I have been also honored with two letters from you, and with a Copy of a Second Intercept letter, and no pains Shall be Spared on my part to endevor (sic) to discover the Author, and to bring who ever may be concerned to answer as they deserve for so bold and destructive an undertaking,

the delay in the Messengers returning in proper time, was owing to my going a Saturday evening to the Ile (sic) of Wight, to take leave of a good old aunt and some other relations, and the tempestiousness of the weather a Sunday, that, prevented my servants geting over with the Dispatches, altho' he had a Strugle with the winds in the Notinghams long boat for near Six hours, this whole day indeed was employed in writing a Copy of the first Intercepted letter, which, I have the honor to Send by this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Messenger, the Smallness of the writing and Clos=
=ness of the lines have So strained my eyes, that
if mr. P. T: was in my Custody, few arguments would
be necessary to persuade his dispatch.

I am

with the greatest respect

Sir

your most obedient and most
humble Servant

Daniel Webb

P. S. I beg pardon for having omited
to acknowledge the receipt of the
extract of a letter from Pensylvenia.

Endorsed Portsmouth March 30th. 1756/ Colonel
Webb./ R/ 31st. by Mytton

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Portsmouth April 1st 1756

Sir

I have been honor'd with your Commands to proceed to Falmouth, in order to go on board the Packet now lieing there and bound to New York, and as the most expeditious way to get there, pro=pose Sailing too morrow morning in the Notingham, on my arrival at Plimouth (if I should receive no orders to the Contrary,) I shall take the best Ad=vice how to get to Falmouth with the least loss of time.

I have also been honored with the Copy of your private letter of 31st March 1756 and sent by a Messenger for me to Plimouth,

In consequence of your order, I return the three warrants, and the letter Intended for Mr Shirley; but the first hint I have re=ceived, of Mr Shirleys having been ordered to Embark for England on board one of His Ma=jestys frigates immediatly, is from this letter.

No Copy of a letter from the Post masters to the Captn of the Packet is come to me, I probably may meet it at Plimouth,

I shall not fail by every opportunity of giving the fullest information in my power of all events that Shall come to my knowledge,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and of all proceedings whatsoever, I have the Honor of Subscribing mySelf

with the greatest respect and regard

Sir

Your most obedient and most Humble Servant

Dan: Webb

Endorsed Portsmouth April 1st. 1756. / Col°. Webb. / R/ 2d. by an Admty Messenger.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

7

New York June 17th: 1756

Sir

Having Sailed in the Genl. Wall Packet from Falmouth the 13th: of April, and having had a passage of eight weeks, I did not arrive here till the 7th: instt., but immediatly on my arrival forwarded by express, the Dispatches I had the Honour to be charged with for General Shirley, to Albany, where he has been for about a month; I at the Same time informed him of my intentions to proceed thither in five or Six days, his expecting to See me So Soon, has probably been the cause that I have not yet heared (sic) from him, or it may be for want of opportunaty as there is no post established betwixt this place and that, all letters going by the Sloops that So frequently pass and repass. I should have proceeded accord:=ing to my first intentions if a Ship from Caro:=lina had not assured us of having Seen the fleet from Plimouth fifty Leagues from the Coast and becalmed, and his intelligence has Seemingly proved true, by the arrival yesterday of Major Genl. Abercrombie and all the Transports excepting one with two Companys of the Highland Regt., which was Seperated in a hard Gale ten days ago, another Ship with five Companys of that Regt.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

was Seperated at the same time, but She is come into the mouth of the river this morning.

The Harriot Packet that took up the German Commission and non Commission officers at Dover, arrived the day before the transports, and were on the point of proceeding to Pensilvania under the Care of Major Rutherford, when we had an account of Genl. Abercrombies being Anchored at the entrance of this harbour.

on my communicating the intercepted letters to Sir Charles Hardy, he was very much Surprised, and equaly pusled, and is still at a loss what to conclude on the whole, and will give a fuller account by the Packet which he proposes to Dispatch for England a monday next the 21st. instant, than it would be prudent to trust by a common merchant Ship, I shall trouble you with a Duplicate by the Packet, in order to have a double chance of Yr. receiving it the Sooner, this is the first Ship for England Since my arrival. I have the Honor to be

with the Greatest esteem | Sir

Your most obedient and

most humble Servant

Mr. Fox

Dan: Webb

Endorsed New York June 17th. 1756. | Col. Webb | R/ July 26th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

New York June 21th: 1756.

Sir

Having sailed in the General Wall Packet from Falmouth the 13th: of April, and having had a Passage of eight Weeks, I did not Arrive here till the 7th: Instant, Immediatly on my landing I forwarded by express, the dispatches I had the Honor to be Charged with for General shirley, to Albany, where he has been for about a month, and at the same time informed him of my Intentions. to Proceed thither in five or six Days, his expecting to see me so soon, had Probably been the Cause of my not since hearing from him, or it may be for want of opportunaty, as there is no established Post between this Place and that, all letters go:=ing by the sloops that so frequently pass and repass, I should have Proceeded According to my first intentions, if a ship from Caro:=lina had not assured us, of having in his Passage seen the fleet from Plimouth fifty leagues only from the Coast, and becalmed, his Intelligence has seemingly proved true, by the Arrival yesterday of Major General Abercrombie,

The Hariot Packet, that took up the Garman Commission and not (sic) Commission officers

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

at Dover, arrived here the day before the trans-
-ports, and were on the Point of Proceeding to
Pensilvania, under the Care and Command of
Major Rutherford, when we had an account of
Major General Abercrombies being in this Harbour.
This is a Duplicate of the letters sent 17th instant
by a ship bound to London. excepting my mis-
-take, by a Misinformation of the Arrival of
the Transports with five Companys of the High-
-land Regiment, I have the Honor to be

with the greatest esteem

Sir

your most obedient and
most humble Servant
Daniel Webb

Mr. Fox

Endorsed. New York June 21st. 1756/ Col. Webb/
R/ Aug 2d./ This Letter is a Dupe,/ except a
few Lines at/ the End.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir.

In pursuance of his Majestie's commands which you was pleased to signify to me by your letter of the 31st of march, I repaired to plymouth & on the 10th & 11th of Aprill I embarked Lt Genl Otway's & Lord John Murray's regiments on board of six transports & on the 15th of Aprill we sailed from plymouth & arrived here the 16th of June & both officers & men are in good health

By Comodore Holmes care & attention the convoy kept together untill the 3d of June when in Lat: 39: 46 & about 150 Leagues to the East=ward of this port we were seperated by a strong gale at S. South, west, with thunder, light=ning & rain which forced the transports to bear away before the wind, Mr Holmes stood after them & fell in the next morning with four of the convoy & used his best endeavours to dis=cover the two that are amissing viz the Wil=mington & Charleton with seven Companies & a half of Ld John Murray's, as the Squall which parted us did not last long & we have moderate wheather since, they are daily expected, but without waiting I propose to proceed with the forces I brought in with me to mor=row to Albany, having left the necessary

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

directions for dispatching the remainder of Ld. Jn. Murrays Regt. to that quarter, on their ar:=rival here,

I have the honour to be with the greatest respect, | Sir

Your most obedient
& most humble Servant
James Abercromby.

New York 19th. June
1756.

Endorsed New York June 19th. 1756 / Majr. Genl. Abercromby / R/ Augt. 2d.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Plymouth April the 4th: 1756

Sir /

With yours of the 1st I am favour'd with my Orders and instructions, together with a Warrant to hold Genl. Court Martials, and if you have any further commands for Me, I make no doubt of their reaching Me here as no transports have arrived,

I am with great regard
Sir
Your most obedient
humble Servant
James Abercromby

To James Rivers Esqr.

Addressed To / James Rivers Esqr. / at the Secretary of States office / Whitehall

Endorsed Plymouth April 4th: 1756. / Genl. Abercrombie.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

15

Albany 19th August 1756.

Sir,

The enclosed Copy of a Letter, from Major General Abercromby to me, will shew You the Situation of Affairs when he arrived, and the impossibility he was under, of giving you any certain Accounts of things here, at that time.

I Sail'd from Portsmouth, May 20th., and after a tedious Voyage, from contrary winds and a bad Sailing Ship, I got to New York in the Pilot Boat, July 23d; from whence I dispatched the Publick Letters, and writ along with them to the different Governors. — Here I met with Major General Shirley, from whom I got a few Papers of very little use, as he told me he had communicated every thing to Major General Abercromby; only he insinuated to me, that I would find every thing prepared, and had nothing to do but to pull Laurels; which I understand was his constant Conversation before my Arrival.

As Major General Abercromby, Mr. Webb and Sir Charles Hardy, were gone to Albany, I set out on the 26th., and arrived there July 28; where I found the general State of Affairs to be; first, not one Shilling of Pay in the Pay-Masters hands to carry on the Current Service; which was

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

occasioned, by Major General Shirley having given a Warrant, for Forty three thousand Pounds, to the New England Colonies, as part of their proportion of the Money coming out in the Sterling Castle; which Money the Pay Master imagined, was to be repaid as soon as the Sterling Castle arrived at New York: but from Sir Charles Hardy's Instruc=tions, in relation to the Share he is to receive of that Money, I imagine it must be delivered to the Government at Boston, & the other Colonies, and then repaid by them if they see proper: which if they should agree to, will occasion a very great delay.

Secondly, by a Multiplicity of Warrants granted by Major General Shirley, to people who had his directions to provide things for the Army; who Acquaint me, that there are still great Sums due to them, besides several demands which come in constantly and of which we know nothing. I have had one from those who provided Provisions, of Fourteen thousand Pounds and another, to clear up the Batteau - Men to the 24th of June last, of Twelve thousand Pounds, Currency; but as they have not produced, either Contracts or Accounts, and have left me no Money to discharge them they must lye open till I am more enabled.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Want of Money was so great, that Major General Abercromby was obliged before my Arrival, to make use of his private Credit to cause Money, to supply Oswego; where, it is said, they have had none these eight Months, and were deserting in Numbers for want of it.

As Major General Shirley, had been very little more communicative to Major General Abercromby, than to me; and as every branch of the Service, has been taken out of the hands of the proper Officers for Executing them, and in general, put into the hands of private Agents, of whom we have no Accounts; we are under the greatest difficulties; to find any part of what seems by the Warrants to have been provided for: In order to remedy this, I have writ to Major General Shirley, to send me his Secretary, who seems to have had the principal Management, to give us some light into those Affairs. — And as we are endeavouring; to bring back things into the usual Channel, as fast as the scattered situation of things on this wide Continent will permit, we shall then be able to inform you, of what has been expended for the King's Service, and what is delivered over to Us; as I imagine, you will not think us accountable

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for any more, of what has been provided by our Predecessor, than what comes within those two Articles.

The Operations in this Country, are extended at great distances, and into large branches; therefore I shall begin with Oswego: I shall say nothing of Mr Shirleys Account of it, as they agree hardly in any article, either by our Information or belief. — by the enclosed Copies of Letters you will see; first, that we have lost one of our Vessels, and the Superiority of the Lake; there have been two Vessels built in order to regain that, and Rigging and Cannon Provided for them; but by Changing the Plan of Construction, after one of them was almost finished, her rigging will not answer now; and by leaving the Cannon by the way, the other cannot yet get out. To remedy this, Majr General Abercromby has order'd as large a Vessel to be built, as the Water in the Port will permit, in order to Cope with those, built by the Enemy this Year.

From Mr McKeller's Letters, you will see the defenceless situation of the Fortifications; and from Lieut. Colo Mercer's Letters, you will see the situation of the Garrison; all which you have enclosed, and they will speak for themselves. — As

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Major Genl. Abercromby, hath wrote fully on them to me in his Letter, and as he mentions the Troops employed on this Service, I shall say no more of them here, but that I hope it will be thought right, to have sent the 44th Regi=ment to secure that important Place, and the communication with it, under the Command of Mr. Webb, whom I have Appointed to Act as Major General, with Instructions and full Powers, not only to enquire into all, but to make Examples where he finds them necessary.

The reports I hear from that Place, are numberless; but I shall forbear mentioning them, till I can tell you with certainty from Mr. Webb's Report, which I shall transmit as soon as it arrives; Only I must mention the Provisions, which were furnished by People employed by Major General Shirley, and were sent up without being survey'd; the Commissary being at that time em=ployed in Pensilvania, Paying off the Accounts of last Year; part of which I hear were bad originaly, and others of them spoilt since by Mismanagement; And as I do not understand, that any Provisions can come to the King's ac=count, till inspected and reported sufficiently by the Commissary; I have order'd a Survey of all

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Provisions in the Stores, as well those I found in them, as those furnished by the new Contractors.

I come next, from the being of the Country, to mention Indian Affairs, which I think at present in a bad Situation; and that those we call friends, are no more than Neutrals. — The former mismanagement of them, hath been seen, and in order to remedy that, Sir William Johnson has been appointed sole Manager of the Six Nations, and their Allies; but more must still be done, or this will not have it's Effect; for still, not only the different Colonies carry on Negociations with them, but even private Communities carry on Negociations with them likewise, and even single Persons; And this arises, first, from a Jealousy of the Power being taken out of their hands, by the King's appointing an Agent; and Secondly, from an apprehension of losing the great gains they made by that Trade.

I shall give you three instances in Course of time, as they come to my Knowledge. — The People of New Jersey, declared War against the Delawar & Shawanoe Indians, at the time that Sir William Johnson was making a Peace with them; and had it been known, would have put an entire Stop to his Negociation.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Their reasons for this proceeding, was, that when those People were so troublesome, on the back settlements of Pensilvania and Virginia last Year, they published great rewards for Scalps; which carry'd out some of the New Jer=
=sey-Men a Scalping, for the sake of that re=
=ward; they Scalped one of those Indians, which made the latter pursue them and Scalp one of this Party; on which the Colony declared War against them: On the first notice of this, Major General Abercromby wrote to Governor Belcher; As I knew nothing of this, I writ like=
=wise to him from New York, and that Af=
=fair is set right.

Before the great Meeting of the Indians at Onondaga, there was a previous Meeting at Sir William Johnsons, to which came an Indian, with a Commission from the Governor of Pen=
=silvania to the Six Nations, with Belts of Wampum and all the formalities, to invite the Six Nations to take up the Hatchet, against the Delawar and Shawanoe Indians, in conjunc=
=tion with them. -- As soon as that was over, the same person produced another Commission, from a sett of Quakers; saying, they were Peace=
=able People, and were not for shedding Blood,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and desired they would not take up the Hatchet.

The third instance is one Lydiass, whose Father lives in this Town, and we suspect for a French Spy; he lives better than any body, without any visible means, and his daughters have had often Presents from Mons. Vaudreuil; this fellow went lately, and made for himself a formal Treaty with some of the Indians, in order to carry them out a Scalping with him: Sir Charles Hardy, has got Sir William Johnson, to send out a Trusty fellow along with him, to prevent his carrying on any Intelligence with the Enemy; and with orders to Seize him, if he sees any cause to suspect his carrying any Letters, and to bring him back Prisoner.

Whilst these things last, the Indians cannot tell what part to Act; besides, the unsteadyness brings the whole Nation into dis=repute among them, and must render the Kings Agent of no weight among them. — these two last Accounts I had from Sr. William Johnson, who desired I would represent them to You.

Sir William Johnson has promised, to get a Body of Indians to attend Mr. Webb, when he comes near Oswego, to prevent surprises from the Enemy.

He likewise tells me, he expects to get

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

five hundred Indians, to attend the Troops when they March; this has a good appearance, but it does not convince me they will Act. – first, because they cannot be brought to forbid the French Indians, from coming thro' this country, to Scalp all round this Neighbourhood, which they have done to unwary People very lately, and which would cost them no more, but to say they did not allow it: – And in the next Place, because nothing can persuade the Old Men to agree to make War, or go out a Scalping, which is the thing in the World they love the most. Since Sir William cannot engage the Old Men, he is now following the only method left, which is to engage the young ones, to go out with some of our People; and if we can get them to draw a little Blood, we shall then be able, to engage the Six Nations and the French Indians, in a very bloody War; which would be of infinite advantage to Us.

The Indians are at this time, in great want of Provisions, which occasions great numbers being at his House, even to five or Six hundred, Men, Women and Children, at a time, which consume a great deal of Provisions; this may likewise be of use, as the French cannot spare

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

them such supplies, and have no Presents to give them.

I come now to that other Branch of the Service, which points towards Crown Point. — from Major General Abercromby's Letter, you will see the Situation of the Troops in that Quarter, and the Orders Mr. Webbs Regiment are under, in consequence of the King's Instructions, to take possession of the Forts William Henry and Edward, which could not be put in Execution till now, as the Provincial Troops had been in possession of them all last year; and that those who had marched up this Season, before Mr. Webb's Arrival, had taken possession of them; so that we could not throw in Provisions for the support of the Troops till now, which we are doing now with all the dispatch possible: You will likewise see from that Letter, the number of the few People we have here, that must occupy the Posts where Mr. Webb's Regiment now is, as soon as they March; and the Reports we have of the Conditions those Two Forts are in: I have likewise sent Lieut. Col. Burton, and Mr. Montresor, the only Engineer that is not detached, to give the necessary Orders for the reception of the Troops, and to report

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to me the condition of the Fortifications.

I come now, to the Article which has prevented my being able till now, to write to you any Accounts from this Country; which is the Troops raised by the Provinces; Mr. Abercromby's Letter will shew you, the intractable dispositions in which he found them, and what had passed before my Arrival.

But I must beg leave to go a little further back, and observe, that this measure, of Attacking Crown Point by the Provincials, was entered into early; and that their raising their Quotas under particular restrictions, such as they never were before, took it's rise in the Massachusett's Bay Government, which has always taken the lead in the New England Colonies, and been followed by them; and I can hardly Imagine, that those Resolutions were disagreable to the Governor, when I see, that that Resolution was brought into the Assembly on the 16th of February, and that day passed the Assembly, the Council, and had the Governor's Assent; and had that measure appeared to the King's Servants here, then, as it does to those here now; the account of it, must have arrived in England before I left it, which was three

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Months after: Some pains has been used to cover this up, by throwing into Major General Winslows Commission and Instructions, to receive his" Or=-ders from the Commander in Chief for the time being:" Words I have never met with here but in those two Papers. – And tho' I have no positive Proof yet to give you, I have all the reason in the World to believe, that no Pains has been spared, to raise a Jealousy of the King's Servants, and to prevent the Provincials, either from giving Obedience to, or Joining with the King's Forces. This situation of things, determin'd me, to Negociate in the manner you will see, from the en=closed Copy of our Correspondence; in which you will see, the Shyness they had, in stating their particular restraints and grievances, which I beg'd again & again, they would State in so many Articles, each of which I should imme=diately answer, and I doubted not, to their entire Satisfaction; but this I could never bring about.

Their real difficulties arise, first, from the seeming restrictions they have been put under, in order to prevent their ever acting with the King's Troops; next, from their leading Men seeing, they must lose the Command the moment

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

they do Join; and next, the Apprehension that has been industriously raised in the private Men, of the hardships they would suffer by being under the Military Law. — but besides all this, an Expedition, as it has hitherto been managed in this Country, has been look'd on as a Wreck, on which Particulars find very good Fishing.

By talking with them fairly and openly, and shewing the light this must be looked on, I have at last got hold of part of them, which has divided their Council, and has brought them to write to me the Letter of the 12th Instant No. 1, which I would not accept of, as it seemed to me, more a Claim of unjust rights, than a Submission to the Kings Authority; therefore I Sketched out the other Letter, No. 2, which they have all Signed, except Colonel Hoar, who happened to be Ill; And I have agreed to their request for the present, first, because I have no Troops to Join with them, and if I had, I have no Camp Equipage for those Troops; no Magazines erected there to support them; No Waggons to carry either their Magazines or Baggage, but what are Prest from the Country, in the middle of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

28

their Harvest, and not near Sufficient; No Intrenching Tools: And the whole Attirail belong=ing to the Army, in the utmost Confusion; with all the further supplies for Oswego: which I myself cannot yet tell, what it will want seper=ately. — Next, because I could bring them no further at present; and that I could not now defend that Frontier without them; And that I hope I have laid a foundation, by which I shall be able to steal them from themselves, and bring them to Act in conformity to the King's Com=mands, which cannot be done at once; but I shall spare no pains in compleating it.

The Provincial Troops, by their return to me, consist in 6900 Men: this is by the return from the different Corps to General Winslow, without Muster; Brigadier Dwight acknowledges, they are not above 5000; & several of the other Colonels, assure me, they are not above 4000. fit for Duty.

Their Plan originaly, was to March from the South end of Lake George, along the West side of the Lake with their Men, and to carry their Cannon in Vessels they have built for that purpose.

The Road they know nothing of, but by the Reports of one Rogers, who has a Company

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of Rangers in the King's Pay, and he knows nothing of the last five Miles next to Tiendorago; they are now in search of another Road, but have not yet found it.

The Plan for carrying the Cannon, gave me great uneasyness, for I had not the least doubt, they would have faln (sic) into the Enemys hands; but now I have fixt that point with them, that they shall not move their heavy Cannon from Fort William Henry, till they have invested the place.

They have no Intelligence of the Enemy, but from three Deserters who came up in a Boat; who say, the Fortifications are greatly encreased, and that they have at present 3500. Men; and that there is at Montreal an Old Battalion from France, with all the Force Canada can Muster, ready to be sent, either up the River Sorrel and Lake Champlain, to their Assistance; or to Frontenac, up what they call the River St Laurence, as Occasion may require.

I have had a very full Conversation with General Winslow, and from their numbers and those of the Enemy, and from the several Skermishes they have had with parties of Canadians and Indians, sent out to harrass them, not greatly to their Credit; I think

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

they are not very likely to throw away their Men, and I think I shall be able to prevent their doing any thing very Rash; without their having it in their Power to talk in the Language of this Country, that they could have taken all Canada, if they had not been prevented by the King's Servants.

They have never had the least Attention to Wood Creek and South Bay, tho' all the disturbance they have had, has come thro' that Channel.

I have at present a detachment of 200 Men, composed of a few of the Regulars, some Rangers, and Provincials, reconnoitring that part of the Country, to see what can be done, to pre=-vent their incursions that way.

I send you enclosed, my Accounts from Nova Scotia, I shall draw no more from thence, and am very happy, not to be obliged to detach People there, which God knows, as things stand at present, I can ill afford.

I must now mention to You, two Articles in my Instructions, which I hope His Majesty will be so good as to alter; the first is the latter end of the third Article, which runs in these words; "But you will take particular care, to prevent the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"Payment of any Money whatever, to the Troops under "your Command, except such as shall be pursuant to "the returns made to You of Effective Men".

This was originaly inserted in Mr Braddocks Instructions, on a Plan of getting the Colonies to fur=:nish the Levy Money for the Troops; and was one I objected to from the beginning, on finding, from the Letters that were put into my hands, that the Colonies never had provided any Money for that purpose: And on this Subject I had a very long Negociation with the Pay Office, and understood it was settled with His Royal Highness the Dukes Approbation, that I should Issue the non Effective Money, so far as was necessary for recruiting the Regiments, and to put it on the same foot=:ing it now stands in England.

And as I find to this day, there has been no other fund for recruiting, and that the Col=:onies have given no Aid to it; I will venture to assure you, from what I have already seen, they never will of themselves; and yet, tho' I see, that whilst this Article stands in my Instruc=:tions, I can pass no Accounts for any Money Is=:sued for recruiting, the Service shall not suffer in the mean time, but I will go on to recruit as fast as I can; but if I am not relieved from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this Bar, You must Pardon me if I follow my In=
=structions, after having shewn the consequences of them.

The other, towards the end of the 4th Article; Appointing, holding Councils of War: the words run thus; "Consisting of yourself, the Commander in Chief "of our Ships in those Parts, such Governors of our "Colonies and Provinces &c". – from whence I conclude the Commander in Chief of the Ships, has the Second place in that Council.

But on this Subject there is a separate In=
=struction, settling the Rank of the Governors and the General Officers, in which the Commander in Chief of the Ships, is neglected to be inserted; and I find, if Commodore Holmes was here, and to be called to a Council of War, a dispute might arise be=
=tween him and Sir Charles Hardy, who is a Senior Officer; and I should be glad that were prevented.

As in this Country, every thing is matter of dispute, they will not allow, that the Arti=
=cles of War, in relation to Quartering, do extend to America; and they found their Argument on this: that in Enumerating the places to which 'tis to extend, you mention Great Britain &c., and then mention Guernsey; from whence they conclude, that America would be mentioned, if it were intended to be included: I should imagine,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

a few words in the Act, next Sessions, would clear up the dispute.

In the point of Commissions, Mr. Shirley has left as much Confusion, as in other things of the Army.

His Majesty has himself, filled up most of the Commissions, that have been vacant in the Troops here, from the time he did me the honor to Appoint me to the Command; Mr. Shirley has filled them up likewise; but he has not stopt there, for since Mr. Webb's arrival, he has given away the Company, that became Vacant in General Abercromby's Regiment, by the promotion of Mr. Eyre; which vacancy was not known here, till after Mr. Webb's Arrival; and has allowed another Captain to Sell, who has received his Money, and is gone home with it. — And he has at New York, since he left Major General Abercromby, and Mr. Webb, in Possession of the Command at Albany, given a Commission to an Ensign in his own Regiment, who has since been killed, and he has recommended a Successor to him: And in order to puzzle the case the more, he has antidated all his Commissions. — The King's Commissions of course take place; those that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

have been given after he was Superceeded on the Spot, cannot have the pretence of being Com=missions; but where the Money has been received, and the Seller has gone home with it, I am more puzzled, and shall wait for directions how to proceed.

The Post has just brought me Two Letters from Major General Shirley, (with several enclosures) full of falacious Assertions, which to enter into minutely, would require more time, than I at present can well spare, otherwise I should have explained them at Large; but as I hear he is ready to Sail, and that before the real truth be known, he might perhaps gain Credit, I have been obliged to confine myself to Marginal Notes; which you will receive by this opportunity, together with Copies of the said Enclosures.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest Respect,

Sir,

Your Most Obedient and
Most Humble Servant
Loudoun

The Right Honble. Henry Fox Esqr.

Endorsed Albany Augt. 19th. 1756. / Earl of Loudoun / R/ Septr. 29th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany 3rd August 1756 ~

My Lord.

Since I arrived at Albany I have used my best Endeavours to Execute his Majesty's Instructions and to procure a fair and true State of matters which I shall lay before your Lordship from the In:formation and facts I have been able to Collect. ~

I shall begin with stating the case of the Provincial Troops who before my landing in America were advanced beyond this and Occupied all the Posts upon Hudson's River to Fort William Henry all the Information I received from Mr. Shirley on this head was that these Provincials were by Acts of their respective Assemblys destined and confined to act in his Majesty's Service in the Expedition against Crown point but in the Conferrences I had with Major Genl. Winslow who Commands that body he declared always to me that these Troops would not act in conjunction, with His Majesty's Regular fforces from the Objections both Officers and Men had to such a Junction as I saw they were not in great forwardness I prest this matter no further, in expectation that the dispatches Col. Webb brought over in the beginning of June might induce the Assemblys of the four New England Provinces to review and alter their first <u>resolves</u>

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

one of which Viz: Masachusets Bay, enacts that the fforces of their Government shall not be compell'd to march to the Southward of Albany or Westward of Skenectady which resolution was consented to the 16th: February last, by Mr. Shirley as Governor of that Province.

Upon the 16th: of July last I call'd a Councill of Warr at which besides the Field Officers I had the Assistance of Sir Charles Hardy and Sir William John:son, Your Lordship will see by our proceedings that the Provincials came first under Consideration that we call'd in Major Genl. Winslow who gave his own Opinion and reasons against a Junction and desired that he might call the Principal Officers of the Provincials to take their Opinions thereupon who after several days deliberation sent me a paper by which your Lordship will see they not only declare against a Junction but give their Opinion for a Plan to be follow'd by his Majesty's Regular Troops against this latter part of their Resolution ten out of thirty three dissent because it did not relate to the Ques:tion referr'd to them by Major Genl. Winslow.

Before I leave this subject I think it neces:sary to acquaint your Lordship with one Circum:stance that on the 25th: of May last when Major Genl. Shirley commanded he call'd a Councill of Warr where amongst other matters he proposed that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the 44th & 48th Regiments should act with the Provincials in the attempt on Crown point a Member in the Councill ask'd him if the Provincials would serve under his Majesty's Officers he replied that he was sure they would serve under Him. —

In all events I thought it proper to set about finishing the works begun last year at Forts, Edward and William Henry for that and Engineers Gordon and Williamson, have been these Six weeks at these two Forts which were not quite in the Condition they were represented to be and in order to keep open the Communication with these Forts and Albany the 48th Regiment is now Encampt at Saratoga to be ready to take Possession of Fort Edward when the Provincials evacuate the same and for that service there are four detachments from the 35th and 42nd Regiments betwixt this and Saratoga. —

With regard to the State of Oswego I refer your Lordship to Lieut. Col. Mercers letter of the 2nd of July last and Engineer Mr. Killers report of the works at that place in his Letters to Mr. Montrezor Chief Engineer which made it necessary to order the 44th Regiment to be in readiness to march to reinforce that Garrison which according to my Information is in a bad State and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of which their suffring such insults from the Enemy and being able to spare so few hands to carry on the Publick work's is a Strong proof. —

Your Lordship will also see by Capt. Broadleys Lettr. that the Naval strength of the Enemy is su=perior to ours which is Confirm'd by a French Pri=soner taken the 3rd. of July upon which I gave direc=tions to build as large a Vessell as the Port of Oswego would admit off together with a small one to replace the one that was taken about the same time I had advice from others besides Lieut. Col. Mercer that the Garrison was in great dis=tress for want of Money in so much that it was resolv'd to suspend all the Publick Services Mr. Shirleys Secretary having only given a Verbal order to one Lewis a Commissary to advance money up=on that head upon which I engaged my Credit in the amplest manner having no money to send here give me leave to acquaint your Lord=ship that I had not one Shilling of the Publick money left in my hands and I was in the same Situation almost four weeks by reason of Mr. Shirleys having drain'd the Deputy Pay=master Genl. notwithstanding of that your Lord=ship will find a Considerable arrear due and every branch of Publick service has been Carried

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

on at so great an Expence and such precedents established that it will be extreamly difficult to reduce the same. –

With respect to the state of the Troops that were in this Country before I arrived I have been only able to see the 44th: & 48th: Regts. and in Justice to Lieut. Coll. Gage and Burton as well as the Officers under them I can take upon me to assure your Lordship that these two Batalions are well disciplin'd and fit for service they are indeed but in a tatter'd Condition owing to their marching through the Woods & to the deficiencys of Cloathing & accoutrements of wch. I shall take another Opportunity to state the particulars to your Lordship. –

I must also observe the great want of Store houses almost at every Post & especially at Oswego where Provisions have perished, I likewise found great Confusion in the proper Officers not having the charge of things which belong'd to their department and thereby several Losses has happen'd there are other Particulars which I shall defer at Present, and I am Sorry I could not give your Lordship a more agreable prospect of matters. thus your Lordship sees that the 44th: the 50th: & 51st: Regts. which are supposed to be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Three Thousand Men besides the three New York Independent Companies, Col. Schuylers New Jersey Regt. and the four North Carolina Companies are barely sufficient to Garrison Oswego, & Keep the Com=
=munication open to Skenectady and there remains the 48th: Regt. together with Otways and the Highlanders to Garrison Fort William Henry, Fort Edward and three smaller posts upon Hudsons River between these Forts and Albany which being almost as open as Brent:
-ford requires a Garrison for the sake of the Stores &ca. and for the same reasons there must be a guard at Skenectady when the 44th: Regt. leaves that place.

I have the Honour to be with the greatest respect. – My Lord.

Your Lordships
most humble
and
most Obedient Servt.
James Abercromby.

To. –

His Excellency the Earl of Loudoun
Commander in Chief of his Majesty's fforces in North America &ca

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Major Genl. Abercromby / to the Earl of Loudoun / Albany August 3rd: 1756 / in the E: of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. /1.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Province of New Hampshire July 14th: 1756.—

The Committee Appointed by a Vote of Assembly of Yesterday concurr'd by the Council this day to con=sider of the Subject matter of His Excellency's Speech of yesterday, desiring the Council & Assembly to Unite in their Endeavours to raise their Province Quota of Men for filling up His Majesty's Regiments now Posted in North America &c.— And also acquaint=ing them that it was His Majesty's Pleasure that the Forces raised or to be raised should be obliged to act in conjunction with His Majesty's Troops in all Opperations that Shall be undertaken for annoying the Enemy or recovering The Kings Just Rights.—

And also recommending the re-enacting the Act for prohibiting any Supply of Provisions or Warlike Stores to the French &c.

Have agreable to Order considered the sev=eral matters mentioned in His Excellency's Said Speech as above and are humbly of Opinion that this Government, ought to take all proper measures to encourage the raising their reasonable Quota of Men towards the filling His Majesty's said Regimts. Posted in North America, and that as soon as his Excellency shall be acquainted with the number required or necessary in each Regiment and a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

reasonable Quota agreed upon by & for this Province. ~

The Committee are further of opinion, it may be Highly convenient and in many cases necessary that the Provincial Troops hereafter to be raised if any Should be Thought necessary should be en=listed to act in Conjunction with His Majestys regular Forces, but cannot think such a Union can now be Imposed on the Forces, enlisted for the Crown Point Expedition, considering the Ex=press Terms & Conditions Those Forces were en=gaged & enlisted upon which if not fully com=plied with on the part of the Government or any wise altered (if that could fairly be done) would greatly obstruct any future Serv'ys and therefore recommend the deter=mination of this Paragraph, to Lye for the present under consid=eration till this Government may be informed what the other Governments concerned in the said Expedition shall do therein. ~

We also are of Opinion that an Act should be imme=diately past prohibiting & preventing any Supply of Provisions or warlike Stores going from this Province to any of the French King's Plantations or Settlements. ~

By order and in behalf of the Committee

(Copy) Theodore Atkinson

Endorsed Copy of the Resolves of / the Committee of the / Assembly of the Province / of New Hampshire July 14th. 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Aug. 19th. 1756 / 2.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council of War, held at Albany July 16th. 1756. ~

Present

Major General James Abercrombie Commander in Chief &c.—

His Excellency Sir Charles Hardy Knight Captain General and Governor in Chief of the Province of New York.

Colonel Daniel Webb

Sir William Johnson Baronet

Lieut. Colonel George Munroe

Lieut. Colonel Thomas Gage

The Hon.ble James Delancey Deputy Governor of the Province of New York.

Lieut. Colonel Ralph Burton.

Lieut. Colonel Francis Grant.

Lieut. Colonel Sir John St. Clair Dep.y Q.r M.r Gen.l

James Montresor Chief Engineer.

Major General Abercrombie's Commission being read, by which His Majesty appoints him, Com=mander of all, and Singular His Forces employed in North America, untill the arrival of the Earl of Loudoun,

Major General Abercrombie Acquainted the Council, that a considerable Body of Provincials under the Command of General Winslow were on their March to Fort Edward, and Fort Wm.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Henry in order to proceed upon an Expedition against Ticonderoga and Crown point; Major General Abercrombie Further informed the Council, that from several Con=ferences with General Winslow, that he had the Strong=est reasons to beleive the Provincials, would not Act in Conjunction with his Majesty's Troops; upon which the Council desired that General Winslow might be called in, and he being Asked what Effects he apprehended from the Junction of His Majesty's Regular Troops, with the Provincials, on their intended Expedition, against Crown Point.

General Winslow replied that he looked upon himself to be under the Command of His Majesty's Commander in Chief, and that he would be very well Satisfied a Junction could be Accomplished, but that he apprehended that if his Majesty's Troops were ordered to Join it would almost Occasion an universal desertion amongst the Provincials because they were raised to serve solely under the Com=mand of their own Officers, whose Commissions (Perticularly those from the Province of the Massa=chusetts Bay are worded in the Following manner. Constituting and appointing such a One, to be a Col=onel, Major, Captain &c. of a Regiment or Company to be employed upon an Expedition against Crown Point, whereof, John Winslow Esqr. is Commander

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in Chief.

General Winslow further informed the Council that it was the Opinion of the Officers under his Command, that they had a Sufficient Force for the Reduction of Crown Point, but that if a further Force should be Necessary, he had reason to expect a Reinforcement; whereas if His Majestys Regular Forces were to Join them, he apprehends they could get no further supply of Men; particularly from the Four New England provinces; General Winslow then Acquainted the Council that he would repair to his Camp, and there call a Council of the principal Officers of the Provincials to know their Opinions upon this Point, and Transmit the same to the Commander in Chief.

In consequence of this declaration of General Winslow's, and upon a Supposition that the principal Officers amongst the Provincials will be against a Junction; in that event Major General Abercrombie desired the Opinion of the Council whether it would be Adviseable for him to exert the power granted to him by his Majesty's Commission, by making a Junction of the Regular Troops with the Provincials, and taking upon himself the Command of the Whole.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Council is unanimously of Opinion (that under the present Circumstances) the Attempting, and forcing a Junction of His Majesty's Regular Troops with the Provincials, is extremely unadvise=able, and might be of fatal Consequences to the publick Service. ~

Major General Abercrombie desired to know the Opinion of the Council, in what manner it was most Adviseable to employ his Majesty's Regular Troops

The Council is of Opinion, that a Regiment should march to Fort Edward upon the Pro=vincials evacuating the same, leaving a de=tachment of 150 Men at Saratoga to guard the Magazine there and escort the Provisions to Fort Edward and that one of the Regiments lately ar=rived from Britain should take post at the half moon and Still Water upon Hudson's River; at which posts they can be under Cover untill their Tents and Camp Equipage arrive; and that in the mean time a Sufficient number of the Troops be employed in Compleating the works at Fort Edward, General Winslow having engaged to Garrison and keep a Sufficient number of men at work in perfecting the Fortifications at Fort William Henry, which will be the Chief Magazine

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of the Provincials. ~

Major General Abercrombie laid before the Council Engineer Mackellar's Report of the Fortifications at Oswego of date the 25th. May last, together with a Plan of said Works, as also Lieut. Colonel Mercer's Letter of the 2d. July to Major General Shirley, with regard to the State of that Garrison under his Command; He also informed the Council of the Intelligence he had Received of the Enemy's designs of interrupting and Cutting off the Communication between Albany and Oswego, of which the Attack upon Captain Bradstreet the 3d. Instant, near the Oswego Falls, was a Strong proof, upon which points, the Advice of the Council being Asked.

It is the Opinion of the Council, that in Consideration of the great importance of Oswego and the defenceless Situation of that place at Present, and the necessity of building a small Fort at the Oswego Falls to keep the Communication open; that for these Services; a Regiment should forthwith march to Reinforce that Garrison, and put the works in a posture of defence, and that considering the interruptions Convoys by water are liable to, and the impossibility of Transporting Stores, and provisions, during a Frost (which is often of many months Continuance) they

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

are also of Opinion, a Road between the German Flatts and Oswego should be Cut. —

Captain Bradley's Letter of the 28th June and 2d July last being read, representing the present Force of the French on the Lake and likewise the prepar=ations they are making at Cadaraqui, the General desired the Opinion of the Council what was necessary to be done to gain a Superiority on the Lake.

It is the Opinion of the Council that a Vessel of as large a Size and Force as the Port will Admit off, be built, as also a small one to Replace the one that was lately lost, somewhat in the Nature of a Quarter Galley, that can both sail and Row.

And lastly Major General Abercrombie having represented to the Council that the scheme for raising ten Companies of Rangers Recommended by the Council of War held at Albany May 25th 1756 is quite failed.

It is the Opinion of the Council that Major General Abercrombie should immediately give Directions to Sir William Johnson to raise such a number of Rangers, as he shall Judge Necessary to Join them with Indians in harrassing and annoying the Enemy in Canada, the Council also Recommends it to the General to raise another Company of Rangers for the publick Service.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

After several Adjournments this Council of War was Closed, and Signed at Albany, the 20th day of July 1756. ~

James Abercrombie Maj. Genl.

Chas. Hardy ~

Daniel Webb Colonel,

Sir William Johnson,

James De Lancey.

Geo: Munroe Lieut. Col.

Thoms. Gage Lieut. Colo.

R: Burton Lieut. Colo.

Francis Grant Lt. Colo.

Sir John St. Clair Lt. Col. D.Q.M.G.

James Montresor Chief Engr.

A True Copy ~

James Abercrombie

Aid de Camp, as Secretary

Endorsed Copy / Of a Council of War / held at Albany July / the 16th. 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / 3.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract of Major Genl. Winslows letter to Major General Abercromby from the Camp at Fort Edward July 27th. 1756. –

Hond. Sir –

According to my Promise on my Arrivall at this place I convened the Field Officers of the Provincials in fort and Camp and laid before them the Question put by You to me with my Answer which Question and the consideration of the proposed Junction held a debate of five days and at length Unanimously agreed by them that no Junction could be made by which the Field Officers should loose their Command as the Men were intrusted by the several Governments to them and the Tenor of the Privates inlistment such that when their Command ceas'd the Men are not held I have sent you the whole proceeding as also a Copy of my Commission and Rhode Island Instructions could heartily rejoyce that ways and means might be found that a Union might be made to destroy the Common Enemy and hope although we do not mix our persons yet that our minds are bent the same way and flatter myself that even on the Plan we are now on success may attend us.

Endorsed Extract of a Letter from / Major Genl. Winslow / to Major Genl. Abercromby / from the Camp at Fort / Edward. 27 July 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756 / 4.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council of Field Officers held at Fort Edward the 22d: of July 1756. and continued by Adjourn=ment to the 24th: of the same Month.

Present.

General Lyman President

Coll Dwight.	Lieut Coll: Fry.	Major House.
Coll Plaistead.	Coll: Williams.	Thompson.
Coll: Gridley.	Coll: Thwing.	Saltonstal.
Coll: Nugles.	Coll: Hoar.	Deshon.
Coll: Thatcher	Coll: White.	Thaxter.
Coll: Wooster.	Coll: Doty.	Starr.
Coll: Whiting.	Coll: Whiting.	Patterson.
Coll: Fitch.	Coll. N. Payson.	Babcock.
Coll: Messerivy.	Coll: Payson.	Goff.
Coll: Harris	Coll: Glasier.	Miller.
	Coll: Hart.	
	Coll: Angil.	

General Winslow having laid before the Council an Aplication made by General Abercrom=bie by desire of his Council at Albany "That "he would be pleased to desire Genl. Winslow "would inform him what Effect the Junction of "His Majestys Forces would have with the Provin=cials if order'd to Join them on their intended Expedition.

General Winslow desires the Opinion of this Council on said Question.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Voted as their Opinion, that if such Junction should occasion the laying aside the Expedition to Lake Ontario this Year, It would thereby enable the French to draw their Forces from that Quarter to reinforce Crown Point and Carilon in Numbers beyond what His Majestys Troops in Number would reinforce Us, which We apprehend was not Expected at least by some of the Governments engaged in the Crown Point Expedition as the Votes of the Council of War held at New York last Winter was trans=mitted to them and Considered by them as a Plan laid for the Operations of this Year, and we considering ourselves as Executors of the Plan laid by the several Governments in whose immediate Service we are engaged should be very unwilling to give any Opinion that would have any Ten=dency to alter their Plan and if upon such a Junction it is Expected that the Generals and Field Officers of the Provincial Troops must lose Command and Rank as such, It is our Opinion that the Ef=fect will be a disolution of the greater part of the Army and have a direct Tendency to pre=vent the raising any Provincial Troops for His Majesty's Service for the future.

Yet notwithstanding if such Junction should not prevent the Expedition to Lake Ontario for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this year and in case the Generals and Field Of=
=ficers of the confederate Provincials of this Army
may have & hold the same rank & Command after
such Junction as if none such be had or made,
We are then of Opinion that the Junction pro=
=posed would be agreable & Acceptable to the Pro=
=vincials and for His Majesty's Service & not other=
=wise P. Lyman

Copy Attest Henry Leddel Secret.ry

We dissent from that part of the Vote of
Council which has any referrence to the Ontario Ex=
=pedition, or any Consequence following the Omission
of it, as not being a direct Answer to the Questions
Proposed by General Abercrombie (at the desire of the
Council held at Albany) to General Winslow, and
by him referrid to a Council of the Field Officers
of the Provincial Troops under his Command held
at Fort Edward the 22d. day of July instant and con=
=tinued by Adjournment to the 24th. of said Month.

Jn.o Paterson. Phin.s Lyman.
David Wooster. N: Whiting.
W.m Whiting. Eliaz: Fitch.
B. Glaiser.
[illegible]
Ich.d Plaisted.
Henry Babcock.

Fort Edward 25th. July 1756.

Copy Attest Henry Leddel Secret.ry

[See also C.O. 46. p. 685]

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council of War held at the Camp at Albany May 25th. 1756. ~

Present.

His Excellency William Shirley Esqr. General and Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Forces in North America ~

The Honble. Lieut. Col. Thomas Gage.

Lieut. Col. Ralph Burton.

Major (.....) Chapman.

Major William Sparke.

Sr. John St. Clair Deputy Quarter Master General.

John Montresor Esqr. Chief Engineer.

His Excellency acquainted the Council, that he desired their Opinion and Advice upon several Matters relative to His Majesty's service in this Campaigne. ~

That in order to set them in a proper Light for their consideration, it was necessary first to acquaint them with The Plan of Operations, which was determin'd upon in a Council of War held at New York the 12th & 13th. December Last, consisting of Governors and Field Officers according to His Majesty's seventh Instruction to the Late General Braddock and himself; which Plan was accordingly read.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

His Excellency then inform'd the Council That he had Transmitted the said Plan to England to the Right Hon.ble Sir Thomas Robinson, then one of his Majesty's principal Secretaries of State, to be Laid before His Majesty, and that he acquainted Sir Thomas Robinson, that if he should not receive His Majesty's Commands upon it by the begining of the Campaigne this Year, he should proceed to carry it into Execution. ~

His Excellency then acquainted the Council with the State and Strength of the Garrison at Oswego, and of the Forces destin'd for the Expedition against Crown Point Viz.t

That the Naval Force upon the Lake will consist this Year of two Vessells of Ten Carriage Guns each, and two Row Gallies of ten Swivels each, built last Year, And one Vessell of eighteen, one of ten, and another of eight Carriage Guns, for building & equipping of which preparations have been making at Oswego some time, & which were three Months ago order'd to be built and equipp'd as soon as possible, this Year; and that there will be 250 Whale Boats for the Navigation of the Lake, capable of holding Sixteen Men each. ~

That the Land Forces now at Oswego,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and upon their March thither, and those which are design'd to be employ'd in keeping Open the communication between Albany & Oswego, consist of the 50th & 51st Regiments, the new Jersey Regi=ment, and the four Independent Companys of New York, but for want of exact Returns of the present Strength of the 50 & 51st Regiments on Ac=count of their remote and Scatter'd Situation, it can't be precisely determin'd what number of Ef=fectives fit for Service the whole will produce, That of these, 100 at Least must be posted at the Conajohara Falls to guard the Magazine of pro=visions and Stores there, and Convoy them over that Carrying place, 100 at the German Flatts to guard the Magazine there, 200 more at the Oneida carrying place to guard the Magazine there, and Convoy the Provisions and Stores over that carrying place, and thro' Wood Creek, and 50 at the Fort propos'd to be built at the Oswego Falls; That besides the before mention'd Regiments and Independent Companies, he propos'd to raise four Ranging Companies of Irregulars consisting of 60 privates each, to be employ'd in Scouting Parties for keeping Open the communication with Oswego, and harrassing the Enemy's Country between Fort Frontenac and Montreal.~

That the Works at Oswego consist of the Old Fort Situated on the South Edge of the Lake On=
=tario, mounting five small Cannon towards the Lake & Surrounded with a very weak Stone Wall, and that the inside of this Fort is fit only to contain Provisions & Stores; and the whole Fort would be of little or no defence against an Enemy, Wherefore in order to protect it, To=
=gether with the Harbour, a Strong Logg Fort mounting Sixteen Cannon with Barracks for a Garrison of 300 Men was built Last Year on a high Point opposite to the Fort on the East Side of The River; from whence it Com=
=mands both That and the Harbour there at 450 yards distance, as also The Lake (which is at 100 yards distance from it) And the Country round it, And on The West side of The old Fort, at the distance of about 450 yards from it, was built on an Eminence, which Commands it, as also the Lake (which is 150 Yards from it) and the Country round it, a Regular Fort of a Square Form with Bas=
=tions built of Earth & Masonry, and mounted with eight Cannon, with Barracks for a Gar=
=rison of 200 Men, and That Mr. M. Keller the Engineer en Second, and one of The Practitioners

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Engineers are Sent to Oswego to add such Works, as Shall be found necessary further to Strength=
=en it. ~

That as to the State of the Provisions and Stores in the Several Magazines at the Canajohara Falls, German Flatts, Oneida carry=
=ing place, and at Oswego Itself, Six Months Provisions in the whole for 7000 Men were de=
=sign'd to be Laid in at Three Several places in proportion to the number of men to be Posted in each of them, but what the present State of Provisions at each of those Places is does not yet appear, any further than that 200 Whale Boat Loads and about 500 Battoe Loads have been Sent from Schenectada to Oswego Since the first of April last, where it is Suppos'd the greatest part of it is arrived, and That The Transportation of the remainder of the Pro=
=visions propos'd to be Sent to Oswego for the Support of The Forces to be Employ'd there, and The necessary Stores will take up untill the middle of July. ~

That The Provincial Troops Voted for the Expedition against Crown Point amount to 8,800, Officers included, but from The accounts, he hath Lately received, he expects they will not produce

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

more than 7000, inclusive of Officers; that part of those will be necessary for Garrisoning Fort Edward & Fort William Henry, and escorting Pro=visions & Stores from Albany to those Forts; That he expects they will be Join'd by 100 or 200 Indians, and That he hath rais'd one Company of Rangers consisting of 70 privates, with proper Officers to harrass the Enemy upon Lake Champ=lain, and in Scouting Parties by Land as far as Montreal, and to procure Intelligence; And is raising out of those Forces three more such Companies to be employ'd in the same Service. —

That for an account of the strength of the French at Ticonderoge and Crown Point, he must refer them to the Intelligence, he received this morning from Lake George, which from former accounts, he has received of their numbers & Works appears to him to be depended upon. —

His Excellency then proceeded to acquaint the Council, that as the Strength of the 50th & 51st Regiments and the four Independent Companies, with the Provincial Regiment of New Jersey will fall so far Short of the number of Troops Judg'd requisite by the last Council of War to be employ'd on the Lake Ontario against The French Forts there this Year; and the Provincial Troops

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

raisd for the Expedition against Crown Point fall so Short Likewise of the number of Troops thought Sufficient by The same Council for The Reduction of the French Forts at That place; it seems im=:practicable with these Troops even in Conjunction with His Majestys 44th. and 48th. Regiments to carry on the Expeditions upon the Lake Ontario and at Crown Point, at the Same time (as was pro=:pos'd to be done by the last Council of War) with a prospect of Success; And Therefore desired the Opinion and Advice of the Council upon The disposition of the two last mention'd Regiments, in giving which he desired they would consider. ~

1st. What number of Troops they were of Opinion would be Sufficient to put Oswego in a proper State of defence, and to Keep open the communication between Albany & that place.

2dly. Whether if the 44th. and 48th. Regiments which are Judg'd to have about 1500 Men fit for action, Should be Employ'd upon the Lake On=:tario, together with what might be Spared for That Service out of The 50th. & 51st., and The New Jer=:sey Regiments, and four Independant companies of New York, with four Companies daily expected from North Carolina, would be a Sufficient Force for attempting the reduction of the French Forts at

Niagara or on the Lake Ontario; And whether it would be adviseable to Leave The Security of the Country Northward of the City of Albany, as also that City to The Provincial Troops rais'd for the Expedition against Crown Point

3dly Whether if the 44th & 48th Regiments should be Employ'd in conjunction with the before mention'd Provincial Forces, to attempt the Reduction of the French Forts at Tionderoge and Crown Point They would be a Sufficient Force for that Service. ~

His Excellency then proceeded to observe to the Council, that as from Sir William Johnson's Success hitherto with the Indians of the Six Nations he found, he Could have no dependance on them for keeping out parties to Scout the Woods and keep the communication with Oswego open thro' their Country, and it appear'd from one of Sir William's Letters, that he despair'd of keeping open the Communication, without the assistance of some Companys of Rangers fit for that service, he was raising four such Companies of Rangers, part of which he design'd to employ in procuring Intelligence and harrassing the Enemy in their own Country, and desir'd their Opinion and advice upon the Utility of such Companies, for His

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Majesty's Service in this Country. ~

His Excellency also propos'd to the Council to have a practicable Road made from the German Flatts to Oswego as soon as might be.

The Council having maturely consider'd and debated upon the Several points lay'd before Them by His Excellency for their opinion and Ad=:vice, were Unanimously of Opinion.

1st. That 1300 Men would be necessary for putting Oswego into a proper State of defence, and that for keeping Open the communication between Schenectada and Oswego, it was neces=:sary to have 50 Men Posted at the Oswego Falls, 200 at the Oneida carrying Place, 150 at the German Flatts, and 150 at the Conajohara Falls; Which Troops especially if some Companies of Rangers Should be Employ'd by His Excellency in the manner, he hath mention'd, They Judge would be Sufficient for securing Oswego, and the communication between that place & Schen=:ectada, and as they were of Opinion that the 50th. & 51st. and the New Jersey Regiments together with the four Independant Companies of New York and four North Carolina Companies should not be depended upon for producing above 2000 Men fit for present Service, they advis'd his

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Excellency to employ the whole of these Regiments and Companies in the abovesaid Service. ~

2dly. That the 44th & 48th Regiments together with What could be Spar'd out of the aforesaid Regiments and Companies for attempting the reduction of the French Forts at Niagara or on the Lake Ontario were not a Sufficient Force for that Service, especially as it appears by the Minutes of the Council of War held at New York on the 12th & 13th Decem^{r} last, which was compos'd of the Principal Governors upon this Continent and his Majesty's Field Officers then present, that they were unanimously of Opinion, that 6000 Troops at Least were necessary for that purpose, And that it is not adviseable to Leave the securing of the Country to the Northward of the City of Al=:bany together with that City to the Provincial Troops rais'd for the Expedition against Crown Point. ~

3dly. that the 44th and 48th Regiments with the Provincial Troops appear to be, from the In=:telligence of the Enemys Strength a Sufficient Force to Attempt the Reduction of the French Forts at Tionderoge and Crown Point, but that for the present those two Regiments do remain where they are now Encamp'd, and that Immediate preparations be made for Joining them with the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Provincials in the Reduction of Crown Point, that being the only way at present where they can be of use in Annoying the Enemy. ~

4thly That the Ranging Companies mention'd by His Excellency are necessary for His Majesty's Service, and they are of Opinion that His Ex=cellency should have as many more Such Com=panies rais'd, as will make up the number of them Ten, to be employ'd in keeping the com=munication open between Schenectada & Oswego, and with our advanc'd Forts, procuring intelligence, Surprizing and cutting off the Enemy's Convoys and Stores, and harrassing them in Canada by Scouting parties in every way They can. ~

5thly They are unanimously of Opinion, that a practicable road be made, as soon as convenient=ly may be, from the German Flatts to Oswego. ~

Lastly, That it appears to this Council very necessary further to Strengthen Fort Edward, and to Build a Fort at South Bay in the way to Crown Point; The former being a post of the utmost consequence as a deposit for Stores and Provisions, and in the Center of all the different Routes to Crown Point, the other Commanding the Route, by which, the Baron Dieskau came to Attack Fort Edward,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and by which all Parties of the Enemy do come to invest our Northern Frontier, and which would cover our Convoys of Provisions, for the ex=:pedition against Crown Point from the insults of the Enemy. ~

A true Copy

Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Copy ~ / Minutes of a Council / of War held at Albany / May 25th. 1756. ~ / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / 6

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy

New York April 30th 1756.~

Sir

Inclos'd You have an order upon Mr. Apthorpe for the necessary Money: as to the other papers, You mention in yours of 24th Instant, I hope the inclos'd Power to you will answer the End of a Proclamation in form, especially as the Soldiers are to be rais'd chiefly, if not wholly, out of your Nova Scotia Battallion; That will also give you the form of the Enlistment, a sufficient number of which, with proper Certificates at the bottom to be Sign'd by the Justices, may be soon printed, as may also a proper number of Certificates for the discharges of the Soldiers at the end of the Expedition.~

I would have Proctor and Hobbs two of the Captains, and either Adams or Speakman, as you Shall Judge best, the other.~

I must referr the choice of the Subalterns to you; only beg that none may be employed but good Officers, fit for the Wood Service, and to be depended upon, and I must entreat that none but pick'd Men fit for the Scouting Service, may be Enlisted.~

The Men are to be supply'd with the King's Arms, which they had in Nova Scotia, and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

they will receive proper Hatchets at Albany (where they are to repair as soon as possible) as also the Cloaths inserted in the Terms of their Inlistment instead of the Dollar per Month. ~

It is impossible for me to send the Officers Commissions made out; I dare say they will be Satisfied with receiving them from me at Albany, which they shall do upon their arrival there; But I must desire you to get a Sufficient Quantity of Parchment for the Commissions, and send it round to Albany. ~

Inclos'd is Lt. Col. Hoar's Commission. I approve of your Aid de Camp and Quarter Master General. ~

I am glad the Committee of War is so forward. ~

As mischief hath been lately done near Fort Edward, and there is but 100 Effective Men in Garrison there, I must desire you will hasten the March of Ten Companys to Strengthen both that, and the Fort at Lake George. ~

I am &c.

W. Shirley.

P.S. You may Sign Beating Orders to the Officers for raising the three Scouting Companies in my Name. ~

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Majr. General Shirley to / M: Gl. Winslow. New York / April 30th. 1756. — in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / 7

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

By His Excellency William Shirley Esqr General & Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces rais'd & to be rais'd in North America. –

To Major General John Winslow

Whereas it is necessary for His Majesty's Service that three Companies to consist each of one Captain, 1 Lieut. 1 Ensign, 2 Serjeants; 2 Cor=porals and 58 private men should be forthwith rais'd to be employ'd as Rangers or Scouting Companies in the Expedition now carrying on against the French & Indians in their Interest in North America, I do hereby Authorize and direct you to raise the same as soon as may be. –

The aforesaid Companies to be rais'd upon the Terms within written, and for and dur=ing the time of the aforesaid Expedition: at the End whereof they are to be discharged, or Sooner if His Majesty shall think fitt; which discharge You are hereby Likewise em=powered to promise The non Commission Of=ficers & Soldiers by Certificate from yourself. –

The said non Commission Officers & Soldiers to have the 2^d. & 6th. Sections of the Articles of War read over to Them at the time of their respective Inlistments, and to take the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Oath of Fidelity to His Majesty before some Jus=
=tice of the Peace, who is to attest the same
in due form, according to the aforesaid Articles. ~

Given under my hand at New York the
30th. day of April 1756

W: Shirley. ~

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Terms upon which the within mentioned three Companies are to be raised. ~

The Officers to have the Same Pay as the Officers in the Army. ~

The Men to be enlisted, and to receive Six Dollars Bounty Money. ~

To be Subsisted at the same rate as the Troops raised by the Province of the Massachsetts Bay for the Expedition against Crown Point.

A good Hunting Coat Vest & Breeches, a pair of Indian Stockings, Shoes, and a Hatchet to be delivered to each man Gratis at Albany. ~

Firelocks to be delivered to them at Boston, which They are to return at the end of the service. ~

To receive Provisions as the King's Troops. ~

To provide Themselves with Blankets out of their Bounty Money.

A Reward of £5... Sterling for every Indian Scalp. ~

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Orders to M: Gl. Winslow / to raise three Companies / of Rangers; And the Terms / on which they are to be rais'd. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756 / 8

I . . . . . . do acknowledge to have voluntarily in=
=listed myself as a private Soldier, to Serve His Ma=
=jesty King George the Second, in a Company of
Foot under the Command of . . . . . . to be
raised for the Expedition now preparing for the Re=
=duction of Crown Point

As Witness my hand, this day of
In the Year of our Lord 1756. ~

I do Acknowledge to have voluntarily en=
=listed myself to Serve His Majesty King George in
His Provincial Regimt. of Foot Commanded by
Esqr. forthwith to be raised by the Colony
of Connecticut for the defence of His Majestys Terri=
=tories and to remove Encroachments at or near
Crown Point and to Serve in Company

As Witness my hand this day
of in the Year of our Lord 1756.

We the Subscribers Acknowledge to have received
of Lieut. Ten Brook the Sum of five Pounds each
being in full for the Bounty allowed to us by
the Province of New York for entering volun=
=tarily into the Service of the said Province on
the Crown Point Expedition. ~

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I do Acknowledge to have voluntarily enlisted myself a private Soldier into the Rhode Island Regiment raised for the Expedition intended to reduce Crown Point and the Whole Lake Champ=lain to the obedience of His Majesty King George, and into the Company Commanded by

Witness my hand the

day of Anno Domini 1756.

Endorsed Form of Inlistments/ in the E. of Lou=doun's Letter of/ Augt. 19th. 1756. /9

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

C.O.5. 47

Extract of a Letter from Sir William Johnson to General Shirley dated 10th. May 1756.

"I wish the Companies of Rangers, Your Ex:
"=cellency mentions, were ready to go upon Duty,
"when I would hope to be able to join Indians
"with them; & unless this method takes place,
"I despair of the Communication to Oswego being
"secured".

a true Copy
Wm. Alexander Secy.

Endorsed Extract from Sir William Johnson's/ Letter to General Shirley dated 10th./ May 1756./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Aug. 19th. 1756./

10

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy:

Instructions For Lieut: Col: Bradstreet

You are to proceed forthwith to the City of Albany and there take upon you the Command, of all the Battoemen engaged in His Majesty's Ser=vice, agreable to my Proclamation of the 19th: of January Last. You are there to Muster them, and to Form them into Companies, and to such of the Captains and assistants as bring their Companies compleat, or who are deserving of the same, you are to fill up and deliver to them, the Warrants for their respective Posts, which shall be delivered Blank for that pur=pose. You are also to take upon you the di=rection of all the Whale boat Builders, and Battoe Builders, and all others Employed in building finishing or Supplying the same, both at Albany, and Schenectady, And all the Battoemen are hereby Strictly charged to ob=serve and follow such Rules and directions as They shall receive from you, You are also to take upon you the direction and Command of all Such Waggons and Sleys employ'd at the Carrying places between Schenectady and Oswego, as may be necessary for the Trans=porting of the Battoes, Whale boats, Provisions

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

&c. and all persons employ'd, or to be Employ'd in Transporting Provisions & Stores from Schenectady to Oswego, for His Majesty's Forces to be employ'd the ensuing Campaign on Lake Ontario. You are to get prepared & finished as many Whale boats and Battoes as Shall from time to time be necessary for Transporting Provisions and Stores for said Forces, and are with the utmost dispatch from time to time, to Transport the Provisions and Stores that Shall be Provided for said Forces at Schenectady, from thence to Oswego, You are to Appoint at Schenectady, and such other places as are necessary, proper persons for the Safe keeping of the Battoes and Whale boats and for keeping them in proper repair, and such other Officers, and Overseers as you find necessary for the well conducting the Business herein mention'd, And you are to constitute and make such Rules and Orders as you do from time to time find necessary for the well Conducting and good Management of the Same, informing me in Writing of them. You are from time to time to make Application to me for whatever Money is necessary for the payment of the Wages of the Battoemen, and Waggoners aforesaid, and to pay them re=

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

=gularly, and you are to Employ proper persons to Keep Regular accounts with the Capt. of each Company of Battoemen, and all others necessary in the business aforesaid, and all Commissaries, Deputy Commissaries, and all other Officers em=ploy'd in Keeping and Storing Provisions, or Stores for the Service aforesaid, are hereby re=quired to follow Your directions untill further Orders And Whereas I have orderd James Fair=service with a Company of Carpenters, and Labourers to proceed to the Clearing and Mend=ing the Passage between Schenectady & Oswego, and to mend the Falls Rifts, Shoals, and carrying places between the Same. You are from time to time to give the said James Fair=service such further Instructions and directions as you shall find necessary for carrying into Execution, the Instructions I have given him, a Copy of which is herewith, and the said James Fairservice and his Company are hereby required to Obey such Orders and directions, as they shall re=ceive from you for doing the same or any other further Service You shall think necessary, when that is compleated. And Whereas I have propos'd to Johan Jost Petrie Esqr. to provide a Sufficient number of Waggons and Sleds, at the two carrying places at Conojohara Falls,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and the Oneida Carrying place; a Copy of which pro:
:posals you have herewith, and if you find the
said Petrie has not compleated a proper Supply of
Waggons, and Sleds, you are to endeavour to get
him to Supply the same, and if you find him
difficient therein, you are to Employ or Contract
with such persons to fullfill the Same in such
manner that there may be no Insufficiency of Car:
:riages, at those Carrying Places. ~

And in as much as there is not Storehouses
Sufficient at Oswego for containing the Provisions &
Stores necessary for the Service there, nor any Boards
there for erecting the same, you are therefore to
order four Boards to be put into each Whale boat
at Schenectady, And on your Arrival at Oswego,
you are to Erect such Sheds, as will be neces:
:sary to receive the Same ~

And Lastly as many unforeseen events
may happen in the Execution of the Im:
:portant extensive Work, hereby put under
your direction, and altho' they may not
be particularly mentioned herein, you are
to use your best Judgment and discretion
in every Point relating to the Service
herein mention'd. ~

Nothing herein contain'd, to be Con:

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

=strued to Interfere with the Department of the Quarter Master General. ~

Given at Boston the 17th: day of March 1756. Wm: Shirley.

By His Excellency's Command

Wm: Alexander Secret'y:

Endorsed Copy. General Shirley's / Instructions To Lieut: / Colonel Bradstreet. / March 17th: 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt: 19th: 1756. / 11

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy. Oswego Sloop. Oswego June 28th. 1756.

Sir

June the 27th being about twenty two Leagues W. N. W. from Oswego, the Ontario and one of the small Schooners in Company, the wind Westerly, We Steering S. E: at 1/2 past 3 in the morning saw two Sail in the N. W. Quarter, upon which I wore and Stood towards them, they at the same time, comeing down Large upon us, at 4 Saw two more Sail Likewise bearing down, at half past four the two head most being about two thirds of a mile upon my weather bow, hall'd their wind tack'd Clew'd their Main Top=sails up and Laid them a back, one of them hois'd a white flagg at his fore Top Mast head and fired two Guns, the other two still coming down to them, at this time we plainly dis=covered one of them to have Seven Guns of a Side, the other appear'd to be about the same Size, we saw plainly She had eight Guns Mounted with Ports for more, but could not distinguish if there was Guns Mounted in them, they both appear'd to be quite New, at this time I brought too and desired Captn. Laferey to come on board me, upon Consulting with him and our Officers, it was unanimously

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

agreed, that as they were so much Superior to us it would be very Imprudent to come to Ac:=tion with them, the whole Strength of our Ves:=sels being four four pounders, One three pounder and ten Swivels each, the Small Schooner Six Swivels, we with the party we had from the Garrison of Oswego had 45 Men each, The small Schooner fourteen, upon which we bore away to the S: E: and they after us, as I found we Sail'd better than the Small Schooner I order'd her to bear away more to the E. w^{d}. which She did for some time and then Hall'd up to the N. w^{d}: upon which One of the Stern:=most French Vessels gave her chace and very soon after another of them stood to the N. w^{d}: the two largest follow'd us untill near Eight, the Headmost of them fireing several Chase Guns, some of the Shot going over us, The Head most of them at this time was under Captn Laferey's Stern, and discharg'd his broad:=side, They Then stood to the N: E: after the other two, at noon we lost sight of them, they were all four of them Schooners I can form no Judgment of the Strength of the two Sternmost of them, they coming down end on upon us, but take them to be the two Vessels they have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

had Some time upon the Lake, I came in here last night and the builder informing me the New Sloop will be ready to Launch in four days, and the Brigg in eight days, I have Sett all the Seamen to get every thing ready to get them out with the utmost expedition, and hope by the time we get them rigg'd, the Guns and Sails will come up, the Brigg has 8 Ports of a Side and the Sloop 6.

I am &c.ª

Housm.^t: Broadley

Endorsed Copy of Capt.^t Broadley's / Letter; Dated from ~ / Oswego The 28.th June 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt 19.th 1756. / 12

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy.

Oswego Sloop at Oswego July 2. 1756

Sir,

I inform'd you in my last of the 28th June, of our Avoiding an Action with the French on the Lake, since which Col. Bradstreet is arrived here by whom I expected the Guns would have arrived, for at least the two New Vessels that are to be launch'd to morrow, which are the Brig and the Sloop, one of which has ports for Sixteen Guns, the other for twelve, The Guns he has brought up, is Six Six Pounders, Ten four Pounders, and fourteen Swivels and double headed Shott.

The Brigg it is the Opinion of every body here will answer very well, and am Sorry to inform you that it is mine and every body else's Opinion that I have asked about it, that the Snow will not answer the intended Service, or if she would, I cannot hear that there is either Guns or sails provided for her, or a Sail maker to make Sails for her out of the intended Briggs Sails;

Another thing I must inform you, that the Running Rigging that was provided for the new Vessels has in a great measure been made use of for Painters for Whale Boats or Battoes, and but one small Anchor & two Cables came here as yet.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

In this Situation I must go to Sea as soon as I can get the new Vessels ready, and at the same time must inform You that it is not for my want of Applying, that the Naval Stores were not forwarded up long before this. Col.^l Bradstreet has sent down to Schenechtady for the other Guns to be forwarded up as soon as possible, as well as the other Naval Stores.

I am &c

Housm.^n Broadley.

Endorsed Copy of Captain Broadley's Letter / dated from Oswego the 2.^d July 1756. / in the E. of Lou=
=doun's Letter / of Augt 19.th 1756. / 13

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy.

Oswego July 7th 1756.

Sir,

I wrote to you by Col. Bradstreet to inform you the Scituation of our Vessells here who promis'd to forward the remainer of the Naval Stores up with the utmost expedition. —

We have been in great distress for want of the Nails that were provided for the Navy not one Cask of which is come here, or are the Nails for covering the Storehouse which Col. Schuyler has built for us come up, which occasions our Stores & Provisions to be expos'd to the Weather. By an account the French Pri=soner gives, that was taken by Col. Bradstreet, the French are building another Vessell at Quad=roque of a superior Force to any they have, which is, to be Launch'd, very Soon, and that the two Large Vessells we met in the Lake had one hundred Men in each including forty of their Gunners which I think will make it ab=solutely necessary that when we go out next, we should be reinforced with a very Strong party on board each Vessell from the Garrison of Oswego.

I employ the Seamen here about Rigging and fitting the New Vessells I was in hopes to have got Seamen enough from Col. Bradstreet

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to have compleated the Complement of the Vessells here but did not. We want about Thirty to com=pleat them to the number which was agreed upon at New York, which I think too few, be=sides Men for the small Schooner.

I think it would be for the good of His Ma=jesty's Service to build a small Schooner in the place of the one that is taken, which will be done at a small expence as the Materials are all here. ~

We shall want many materials for the Snow, such as runing Rigging, Twine for making Her Sails, Guns, & Shot, & Cartrige paper. ~

I have great reason to believe from In=formation I have receiv'd, that many of the Stores design'd for the use of the Navy have been Stop'd at the carrying places for the use of the Forts built & a building there; which if you will please to give directions to be for=warded up to us, and at the same time an Order to prevent their doing it for the future it will enable us to carry on the Service with more Expedition. ~

You must be Sensible the absolute necessity there is of a Wharfes being built

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for the security of the Vessells here, which the Carpenters refuse to stay to do, the rea=
=son they give for it is that the Garrison allowance here is not Sufficient to Sup=
=port them as they are obliged to work. I have acquainted Col^o. Mercer of this, who thinks he has not Authority to give them more, without your orders for it, & I have it not in my power to give them more, as there is hardly any other part of the Navy Provisions come up but the Pork and part of the Rum, all other Species of Provisions, I have been supply'd with by the Commissary for the Army.

I am &c.

Housm^n. Broadley.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Capt^t. Broadley to Maj^r / General Shirley ~ / Oswego 7th. July 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / 14

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy. Oswego Sloop at Oswego July 15th 1756.

Sir,

I inform'd you in my Letter of the 7th Instant of the Difficultys we labour'd under for want of the Naval Stores being forwarded up, which has oblig'd the Smiths to work day and Night to supply Nails and other Iron Work for the Vessels. The Brig and Sloop are now Rigg'd & their Sails bent, but there is still some Carpenters and Smiths Work to be done on board them.

The Snow will be launch'd in three or four days I have had the People employ'd since the Brig and Sloop have been rigg'd, in endeavouring to make the intended Brigs Rigging and Sails serve as well as I can for the Snow, but shall be at a great loss for want of small rigging and blocks, as well as for Cannon, & Seamen for her, if the Batteaus do not arrive in a few days, I shall go to Sea with three of the Vessels, but must leave one of them here, as I have not Guns sufficient for more, and are still in a worse situation for Shot, not one of them that were ordered from Livinston, as yet come up.

I am &c. Housm^n Broadley.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Captn. Broadley / to Major General Shirley / Oswego 15th July 1756. / in the E of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th 1756. / 15

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy./ Fort Williams, 1st May 1756.

Dear Sir./

I am ordered by General Shirley to plan three Forts in my way to Oswego, one where Fort Bull Stood which is about three Quarters finished and will be Compleated in a few days if we Can get Horses and Sleys to draw Timber, It is an Oblong of 170 feet by 150 Exterior side the Ground would not admit of a regular square the Second is to be at the Mouth of Wood Creek and the Third at Oswego Falls, Collonell Broad=street is my Commanding Officer. We have at present a great deal of Hurry in sending forward the Whale Boats and Provisions, Wood Creek is Cleared so as to Carry Empty Whale Boats about a Mile from hence to the other Fort which is a great advantage We still have some alarming Wispers (sic) but they are very quiet at Oswego. Sowers is Just doing of a Plan of Wood Creek Fort for the General when we have time shall send you another though scarse worth your having.— Poor Sowers is very bad of a Fall against a Stump.—

You'l excuse my writing upon a Scrap of Paper which is a Scarce Article at present.—

My Compliments to all Friends

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and am –

Sir.

Your most Obedient
& most Humble Servant
Pat: Mackellar Engineer
en Second

P. S. –

Please to bring or send three or four Grind-stones I was desired by Col.° Broadstreet to let the Carpenters have the one I brought up which I did, they are much used and wear out soon.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Pat: Mackellar Engin.r / to James Montrezor Esq.r / Fort William 1.st May 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Aug.t 19.th 1756 / 16

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy

Oswego - 25 May. 1756 ~

Dear Sir. –

I arrived here the 16th. Inst have not had an Opportunity of writing to you since I examined the Condition of the Fortifications untill now I send you some account of them that you may be in some Measure prepared to speak to the Commander in Chief about them and receive his further directions. –

Old Fort Oswego is according to the Plans you have seen a Block house surrounded with a Wall, at a small distance from it both of dry Rubble but pointed upon the Joints here and there with Mortar, There are three Guns Mounted within the outward Wall to Fire through Loop holes in the rounding towards the River, but they must not be fired for fear of bringing down the Wall which is al=ready crackt in three places from Top to Bottom These are the only Guns within this Work.

The Horn Work built last year and and the Raveline before it are badly laid out, The Flanks of the half Bastions do not defend the Opposite faces, the Wings are enfiladed from End to End, the Terreplain seen almost

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

throughout the North Wing towards the Lake quite open with only a small Cliff of Earth and Rock where any body may run up and down the South Wing towards the Town was closed some what in the form of a Tenaille and Wattled Work, filled with Earth which I think some Improvement, it has Eight or Ten Embraz=
=ures towards the Town the Gorge of the Raveline is so Close upon the Curtain, and the whole of it raised so high that it Obstructs the Fire at least of two Thirds of both the Flanks and the Curtain and makes no defence itself, there be=
=ing only a Rampart raised to a great height without any Parapet, the Retaining Wall within which is of dry Rubble and the Scarp without which is of sod, have both given way the faces of it Terminate upon the Curtain some Toises within the Flanks.

The Fort upon the Hill on the Town side (called Fort Oswego) seems to have been designed a square with Bastions but there is so little of it done and that so roughly that one Cannot say what it might be if finished. The Ditch is sunk on two sides about five feet deep and the Earth thrown in and sup=
=ported with Wattle Work about three feet high

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this gives a rough form to our Bastion and two half Bastions, the other two sides are not touched upon but for the Present inclosed with a bad Pallisade which is continued round the Whole leaving out the figures of the Bastions there are Hutts within for Lodging the Men and Officers, though in my Opinion the work is by no means tenable and Quartering Men there is I think running a very great risk in loosing them. —

The Town if it may be Called so is Open to the South and East sides and of Course exposed to the Enemy's Scalping Parties, one of which a few Nights ago came into the very Street and Scalped, Killed, wounded and took Eight Men Batoe Men and Soldiers. —

The Powder Magazine is so bad that I think the Powder must be Considerably damaged it is so Crowded at present that it Cannot be Narrowly Examined but it being sunk four feet in the ground and the Top one side and one Gable end Covered with sod there must certainly be a great deal of moisture got into it. —

The Fort on the East side of the River (called Fort Ontario) is Starkaded with good Timber and the Joints squared but the Plan

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

is bad its other defects are as follows, the Bar=
=racks for the Men and Officers are mostly Built against the Stackade which loses so much of the Fire the Gate is placed in an Angle and Flanked on neither side which must be the case in a Starr as all the Angles are dead there is no Banquet nor Loop holes Cut but for the Cannon however there is a Gallery carryed round the Top where the Buildings do not Interfere which has a good Command and renders the work Capable of a Tolerable defence against small Arms. —

Intended according to his Excellency's Orders to have set abroad repairing the most Material and least Costly of these defects immediately after my Arrival and spoke to Coll. Mercer the Com=
=manding Officer upon that head who Immediate=
=ly consulted some of the Principal Officers and it was agreed that as they were under no Apprehensions of a Seige the work of the Ship=
=ping was the most requisite to be forwarded and that as the weakness and Sickness of the Garrison would not admitt of them giv=
=ing a Sufficient Number of Men even for that Service the other work must be postponed untill the hurry of that Business should be got over. —

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Principal defects I intend to go upon when I can get workmen are those of the Horn work, and Fort Ontario, the former of these Not=
=withstanding its defects is the only work on this side that we can mount Guns upon the Re=
=pairs I intend it are Traverses to Secure the Enfilade, securing the North Wing and mak=
=ing Platforms and Embrazures where necessary I think the Raveline must be demolished intirely.

The Repairs in Fort Ontario, are soon done except that of removing the Buildings which cannot be done without removing the Troops it is besides too Expensive a Work to go about without a particular Order. —

Fort Oswego I can consider as a work begun only and what is done does rather more harm than good. I shall therefore defer doing any thing to it, untill I receive his Excellencys Orders it is in part the same as Building a New Fort, The Powder Magazine and that of inclosing the Town will likewise be Articles of too much Expence to Enter upon without an Order and sending Plans which I cannot do at Present. —

I shall as soon as the hurry of the Shipping will allow me a few hands take

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

an Exact survey of both sides where I shall lay down whatever I may see Necessary both in the Fortifying and Building Way for his Excellency's and your Perusal in the former of these I do not Expect to Succeed to my own Satisfaction the Situation is very Unfavourable, for the Ground where a Fort would be of most General use is overlooked on two sides and mostly within Musket shott, and building little Forts here and there at a distance from each other ought I think to be avoided for many reasons if Possible I should be very glad you had seen the ground. —

I wait to You from the Carrying place to acquaint you with the orders I had received from the General of laying out three Forts. That at the head of Wood Creek where Bulls Fort stood I hear is finished but the ditch not according to my Plan That at the mouth of Wood Creek there was no time nor hands to Enter upon it and that at Oswego Falls we were Obliged to leave off after digging the Trench and Cutting some of the Stack=
=ades the Party for that Service being wanted to Reinforce this Garrison. —

I was very Unfortunate in the Tools

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I brought along with me all the Spades and a good many of the Pick Axes, and Felling Axes were destroyed or lost at Her=kermers Williams Fort and Bulls Fort and at the Falls there was among many others no less than three of the Tool Bat=toes overset or sunk some of the things we Recovered but lost the Hambro's Line the Nails and the best part of our Remain=ing Pick Axes and Felling Axes these Ar=ticles with some spades we should be glad to have a Supply off as soon as Opportunity Offers and should be glad the felling Axes were of different kind from the last which were the worst I ever saw. —

When you get a Supply of Stationary Ware we shall be glad of some we have Scarce any left and pray dont let the Pay=master forget to send us some Money which we find a more Necessary Article than we Imagined. —

I have been Ill for these three Weeks past, first of an Ague and now of a Flux I am weakned a good deal but I think recovering.

If there are any Letters for me by

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Packetts from England I beg you'l for=
=ward them by a Carefull hand if they
fall in Your Way. -

I shall write to the General by this
Opportunity but as I cannot trouble him with
all the Particulars in your Letter, you will
be so good as to wait upon him and if
he desires to know them you'l please to
Inform him -

I shall be glad to hear from You
and am with my Compliments to all Friends

Dear Sir

Your most Obedient Hum^{ll} Servt.

Pat: Mackellar - Engineer
en Second

P. S.

We have Scalping parties of the Indians
Constantly above us and frequenty
do mischief. - -

Sowers, desires his Compliments.

James Montrezor Esqr.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Pat: Mackellar /
to James Montrezor / Oswego 25 May 1756 / in the E.
of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th 1756 / 17

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy

Oswego 19th June 1756 —

Sir

I shall only acknowledge the receipt of your Letter and Packett of the 10th Instant as the Opportunity by which this goes will not give me time to touch upon the several particulars you mention but I shall do it fully by the next that offers; you may be assured Sir I shall immediately Observe such of your proposalls as I know you would approve of were you acquainted with the place and such of them as I have difficulties about I shall acquaint you with in my next. —

I have taken a Compleat survey of the place which I shall transmitt with the designs his Excellency requires as soon as an Opportunity Offers after they are made out. —

You'l please to Acquaint his Excellency that there is not money to be had here from Traders or any body else Equivalent to the Expence that must be requisite for putting this place in a Tolerable State of defence and if there was an Engineer from the method of the service must be an improper person to take up money for that purpose since his Certificate is the only proper Voucher for laying it out.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I forgot to mention Grind stones in my last Letter we shall be in great want of them therefore beg you will send three or four.–

I am

Sir

Your most Obedient Humble Servt

Pat: Mackellar.

James Montrezor Esqr

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Pat: Mackellar Esqr / to James Montrizor Esqr / Chief Engineer / Oswego 19 June 1756 / in the E. of Loudouns Letter / of Augt 19th 1756. / 18

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy   Oswego 2nd July 1756 -

Sir -

According to promise in my Letter of the 19th June I write now upon the particulars of your Letter of the 10th of that month. -

1st Fort Ontario though otherwise Represented has very little Command of either Lake or River the ground upon which it stands is between 40 and 50 feet above the level of the Water and the Guns in the Loghouse proposed must be according to the Profile sent 12 or 13 feet higher and the Loghouse will stand at about 100 Yards distance from the nearest Edge of the Bank by this you may Judge that the Command of that work upon the Water is of very little Consequence There is an Inconveniency in raising the Guns so high with regard to the work itself for when an Enemy gets within their Fire they are of no farther use so that for the defence of the Fort I think them much better below The Ditch proposed will be by no means defended it forms 120 degrees with its defence which is a great deal too much and the bottom of it will be quite out of sight at all the Rentring Angles and for some distance from them. There is a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

ridge on the East side of the Fort under Cover of which an Enemy may Come within an 100 Yards of the Fort without being discovered even from the Top of the Loghouse if built.

2dly With regard to the Powder Magazine there is no sittuation (sic) to be found where it can be secure from Shots and Shells I shall place it in the securest Situation I can find if it can be built and make it Convenient.

3rdly The Horn Work we are now upon, I hope it will be finished in about a fortnight I ought to have told you before that neither this nor any other work here are Cannon proof nor can I pretend to make them so with our present Numbers but must be Satisfyed to give them a tolerable defence against small Arms. —

4thly Fort Oswego must likewise be delay'd for want of Men. We have not had above 70 Men Per day as yet upon our Works and none till about a fortnight ago on account of the shipping henceforth I hope we shall have between 2 or 300. —

5thly In place of Pickets to secure the Town, I have traced a Work for Fascines and Earth which will be much more Expeditious there

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

is a half Bastion of it already finished and an=
=other to be done after the Horn Work is. —

The Morass which his Excellency pro=
=poses as a Harbour for Boats is I am told
sometimes quite dry there is at present from
2 ft. to 1½ Water in a Small gut that runs a
little way into it and now full of Whale Boats. —

The Want of money has been so often repre=
=sented to his Excellency by the Commanding Of=
=ficer that I think it unnecessary to say any thing
about it but I am Certain the work will go on
badly without it and Probably not at all. —

I am —

Sir. —

Your most Obedient Humble Ser=
=vant/ Pat: Mackellar.

James Montrezor Esqr.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Pat: Mackellar
Engineer. / to James Montrezor Esqr. / Oswego 2nd July
1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th 1756. /

19

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy/

Sir

The Danger I suspect the Garrison is in from the discontent of The Troops, forces me to trouble your Excellency with this Per Express, that I may the more Speedily have your direc=tion for my Conduct how to avoid the threatned inconveniences, as I understand Capt. More has brought up the Subsistence for your Excellency's Regt., the grievances at present in Question are mostly from Sr. William Pepperells, first the want of their pay for this Eight months past, the re=duction of the price of Labor, and the with=holding from them any allowance of Rum, Which every man here the Army Excepted enjoy, the first must be occasioned by some Neglect of the Paymasters, which can only be rectified by your Excellency, the second arises by your Excellencies Order to reducing the price of Labor to Six pence Per day, Which were the others removed, might I believe he camly (sic) sub=mitted to, the third from the want of a Suf=ficient Quantity of Rum in Store, These with the flattering invitations from the French pro=mising great rewards to such as will Join them and the Innonimus threatnings to desert

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

if regard is not paid to what they call their Just Complaints, causes my present anxiety, I hope your Excellency will Judge it for the good of His Majestys Service to remove those diffi=culties, in Council of the Field Officers of the Garrison this day, it was thought Impracticable to carry on the Publick Works, Longer than the Seventeenth instant, for want of Money to pay the workmen, unless before that time your Excellency remitt us funds for that purpose, The Trade here being in no degree Equal to the Sums wanted, were the Dealers in=clined to accept of Mr. Lewis's Bills for their Cash arising from a Suspition that these Pub=lick Bills may not be punctually paid. Mr. Lewis likewise complains of his want of proper powers to Draw Bills having only Mr. Alexanders Verbal order, which in case of his Death might involve him in the greatest difficultys, he seems quite Tired of the Service and has desired me to intercead for your Excellencys Leave to retire, I must confess he has been diligent and care=full, and his services will I hope meet with your approbation. Inclosed I send Your Excellency a Copy of the last Monthly returns, by which you will see the present Effectives fit for duty

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in this Garrison are

	50th Regt.	266
	51 Do.	325
Col. Schuylers	Do.	164
Detatchmt. of ye Train		18
	Total	773.

Since which time we have been reinforced by the Capts. More Padgett &c. with One hundred & fifty men, I have by the advice of the Field Officers present Withdrawn the Detachment of Your Regt. from Fort Oswego, Judging a small number of men not able to defend that Fort if Attack'd, your Regt. Colonel Schuylers and the Train, are at present Encamp'd with=-in the Works and Sr. William Pepperells in Fort Ontario, Eleven men deserted lately from the 50th. Regt. and within this two days fourteen from the 51st. I doubt the French promises have corrupted their Fidellity. We shall Launch the Brigg & Sloop tomorrow and the Snow as Mr. Marsh assures me in Less than three Weeks, I wish the Guns were here and they fitted for Sea, I leave it to Capt. Bradley to acquaint your Excellency, how he was chaced into this Port by a Superior Force, of the Loss of one

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of our small Schooners, and the Escape of the other in the Sight of the Garrison. Colonel Bradstreet proposes seting out to morrow and I hope will reach Schenectady time enough to receive your orders

I am with the most perfect regard &c.

James F Mercer

Oswego July 2d: 1756.

His Excellency General Shirley.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Lieut./Colonel Mercer To M: G:/Shirley with the State of/ The Troops in Oswego/ July 2d. 1756/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt. 19th: 1756./20

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir

From a Messessaqua Indian at Present Prisoner in Fort Ontario, I have the following intelligence, that the French are very numerous at Cadaraqui and design to attack us here the next New Moon, for which purpose Twelve hundred Regulars and one hundred Indians have left that place, to approach us from the Eastward and that Five hundred are Marched Westward who are to Cross the Lake in Burch Connoes, and attack us on this side, To confirm this Lieutenant Hamilton & Ensign Grant of Sr. Wm. Pepperels Regt. (in company with whom was Connor this Express) report they saw yesterday about noon on the edge of the Lake a french Camp about the distance of four days March to the Eastward of this place, with which information, they arrived here this morning, for these reasons (notwithstanding your Secretarys Letter to Mr. Lewis of the 20th. Ult.) I have by the advice of the Engineer Field Officer and Capt. of this Garrison, Employed several Overseers and most of the Men not on Duty in Strengthning & repairing our Works. I have Candidly Acknowledged to them our want of Cash at present,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

either to pay what is due, or may become so untill Your Excellency send us a Supply, but have Engaged my word of honour, to see it punctually done, We have Likewise for the sake of their Healths thought it necessary to allow the Labourers Rum, for which purpose I have ordered Mr. Lewis, to take into his Possession, all the New England Spirit belonging to the Traders here, In case we are obliged to use it, as there has been very little sent here on account of the Publick We must pay them the same price as during last Winter As the good of His Majestys Service was our Sole motive, I hope our Conduct will meet with Your Excellency's Approbation and that by our Zeal & Joint endeavours we may be able to Preserve the Place, The Snow is Lanch'd (sic) a fine Vessell and had we Sailors, Guns & Rigging I'm in great hopes we might Command the Lake, as I have received no Letters of Later date than the 23d. Ulto. I am afraid some have miscarried.

I am with The most perfect respect &ca.

James F. Mercer.

Oswego July 22d. 1756.

His Excellency Genl. Shirley.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Colo. / Mercer to Majr. Genl. Shirley / Oswego 22d. July 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / 21

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Colony of Connecticut

L : S:

Thomas Fitch Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over His Majesty's English Colony of Connecticut in New England in America ~

To John Winslow Esquire Greeting.

By Virtue of the Peace and Authority to me Given, in and by the Royal Charter to the Governor and Company of the said Colony under the Great Seal of England I do by these presents, reposing especial Trust and Confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and good Conduct, Constitute and Appoint You the said John Winslow to be Major General and Commander in Chief, of the Forces raised or to be raised for the Defence and Protection of His Majesty's Territories from any further Encroachments of the French at Crown-Point and upon the Lake Iroquois commonly called by the French Champlain and parts adjacent and for removing Encroachments already made there.

You are therefore Carefully and Dilligently (sic) to discharge the Duty of a Major General and Commander in Chief in Leading, Conducting, Ordring & Exercising in the Service aforesaid

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the said Forces in Arms both Officers and Soldiers and to keep them in good Order and Discipline hereby Commanding them to Obey you as their Major General and Commander in Chief, and you are to observe and Follow such Orders and Instructions as you shall from time to time receive from me or the Commander in Chief of the said Colony for the time being, ac=cording to the Rules & Discipline of War pur=suant to the Trust reposed in You.

Given under my Hand and the Publick Seal of said Colony of Connecticut the Twenty sixth day of March in the Twenty ninth year of the Reign of His Majesty King George the Second Annoq Domini 1756.

Thos. Fitch

By His Honours Command
George Wyllys Secret.y

Copy Examined with the Original
℘ Henry Leddel Secret.y

Endorsed Copy of Major General Winslows / Com=mission from the Colony of / Connecticut. March 26. 1756. /in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th 1756 / 22

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy

By His Excellency William Shirley Esqr. Captn. General Governor & Commander in Chief in and over the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England.

Instructions to John Winslow Esqr. Com=mander in Chief of all the Forces raised or to be raised within the Province of the Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, New York, New Hampshire, New Jerseys, and Rhode Island, or other Provincial Troops from any of the Neighbouring Governments for the defence & Protection of His Majesty's Territories from any further encroachments of the French at Crown Point, and Upon Lake Iroquois commonly called by the French Lake Champlain, and for the re=moving the encroachments already made there.

You are hereby directed to take upon you the Command of the Forces raised and to be raised within the Province of the Massachusetts Bay and to take care that they be properly Armed & Accoutered, and cause them as soon as Possible to March for the City of Albany, where you will be Joined by the Forces of the other Governments abovenamed, of which also you are to take the Command, and with them pro=ceed to Lake George, and from thence to Crown

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Point, in the way you Judge most expedient, and to Opose all persons by Force of Arms, either the Subjects of the French King, or Indians, or any other who shall appear to molest you on your way, and by every proper Method to reduce any Fortifications you shall find on the said Lake Iroquois or in your Pas=sage thereto or places adjacent, more especially the Fort of Crown Point.

And Finally you are to use the ut=most Dispatch in Executing these Orders, and such other or further Instructions as you shall at any time hereafter receive from me or the Commander in Chief for the time being of all His Majestys Forces raised & to be raised in North America, And as it is impossible to foresee all the accidents that may happen, and therefore proper instruct=ions touching them cannot be given, I refer you to your Prudence, and good conduct with the advice of your Officers to take the most proper measures to repel or destroy all His Majesty's Enemies, and reduce their Fortifications to His Obedience, And Act as you appre=hend will be for the good of His Majesty's Service either in an Offensive or defencive manner. W: Shirley.

Endorsed Copy of Majr. Genl. Shirley's | Instructions to Majr. Genl. | Winslow, to reduce Crown | Point. ~ | in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of | Augt. 19th 1756. | 23

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

(L. S.)

By The Honble Stephen Hopkins Esqr. Govr. Capt. General, and Commander in Chief, of and over the English Colony of Rhode Island & Providence Plantations in New England in America. ~

To Christopher Harris Esqr. Colonel of the Re=:giment raised by said Colony, for an Expe=:dition against Crown Point the present Year, or in his absence to the next Commanding Officer. ~

Sir

You are to take upon you the immediate Com=:mand of the said Regiment, and all the Of=:ficers and Men belonging to it as their Colonel; and them in all things to govern and conduct, as the Rules of Discipline, and the good of the Service may require. ~

When you, with the said Regiment arrive at Albany, or other place of General Rendezvous of the Army intended for the said Expedition, you are to put the said Regiment, as part of the Army under the care Command and direction of the Honble John Winslow Esqr. who is Commander in Chief of the said Army, and to receive observe and obey his Orders directions and Commands

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to you given and take care, that all your Officers and Soldiers do the same. ~

You are to take care that the Men under your Command, are duly Supply'd and Served, with Provisions of every kind, according to their Stated allowance every day; and that every Mess Dress their Victuals properly, and eat it in Season. And that all the Officers and Soldiers, keep Them=selves clean and Neat, all these things being absolutely necessary, to preserve their health, Vigor and Spirit. ~

You are, to cause all proper care to be taken of Such of your Officers and Soldiers as may be Sick or Wounded during the Service, that they may be properly look'd after, and duly Supply'd with Food, and Medicine, Suitable to their circumstances. ~

If any of the Soldiers under your Com=mand, become altogether unfit for duty and are Likely to continue so. You are to cause them to be returned home in the most convenient manner you can, or discharged as you may think best. ~

You are to give timely notice, to the Colonies Commissary at Albany, and to the Committee of War here, of all such Provisions,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Stores, Cloathing, and other things Whatsoever, as may be wanted for the Regiment, or for the Service of the Expedition, so that they may be provided and sent Seasonably to you.

You are to give me constant, and re=gular accounts of your proceedings, of the con=dition of your Regiment, of the State of the Provincial Army, And, according to the best of your Intelligence of that of the Enemy, and of all other Occurrences of a Publick nature. ~

You are to communicate these Instructions to the other Officers of your Regiment, that they may all Govern themselves accordingly, and are to observe and follow, such further instructions, as you may receive from the General Assembly of this Colony or from me ~

Given under my hand, and Seal of the Colony aforesaid, at Providence the Twenty first day of May Anno Dom: 1756. and in the Twenty ninth year of the Reign of George the Second by the Grace of God King of Great Britain and so forth. ~

Step: Hopkins

A True Copy Teste

Step: Hopkins

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy   Albany 31st July 1756

Sir

On my Arrival here yesterday, I was informed by Majr Genl Abercrombie, of the Situation in which affairs stood, between the Kings Troops and those raised by the Provinces, in consequence of His Majesty's orders, Signified by His Secretary of State to the several Colonies, directing them to raise a Body of Troops to be ready to march against the common Enemy, Under the Commander in Chief, appointed to Command all the Troops raised or to be raised in North America, and Likewise of what had passed between him & you on that Subject, in which you had declared your opinion, of the Impossibility of bringing the Provincials Troops to obey his Majesty's Commands Which he has indisputably the Sole Power of giving.~

I was extremely glad to find you had for yourself declared that you had no objection, as it gave me the Satisfaction to see you continued to Act in the way I had always heard of you, and for which I had conceived so good an Opinion of you. ~

Which ever way this Affair is to end, in which not only the Honour of His Majestys

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Arms is concernd but the Lives of Thousands of His Subjects, and even the safety of the Provinces, which are Extreme Material con=siderations both for the Publick and the Ac=tors in it.

To prevent mistakes as far as Lies in my power I think it proper to acquaint you that I have received the King my Masters Orders to Garrison his Forts Edward & William Henry, with His Regular Troops, in consequence of which, I shall soon relieve the Garrison of the Provincial Troops who have had the Charge of them last Winter, from whom I shall expect a faithful return of the Artillery and Stores that were there when they took Pos=session of those Forts. –

As I am now come to the Article of Artillery, I must acquaint you, that I find a Demand has been made of Sr. Chares Hardy for Several pieces of Cannon, which before my Arrival he had ordered here, & delivered to Majr. General Abercrombie, then Commanding His Majesty's Forces in North America, that on my arrival Majr. Genl. Abercrombie had shewd me a Letter from you acquainting him, that you had sent a person, with a certain

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

number of Horses, to carry those Cannon to Fort William Henry, in consequence of this desire of yours, I gave Orders to allow your people to carry them on, as I am extremely unwilling to give the least Impediment or delay to any Project that may be Undertaken by any Set of men for His Majesty's service, And the good of these Provinces, But at the same time I must acquaint you, that in consequence of the Trust reposed in me it is my Duty, not to deliver any part of His Ma=jesty's Artillery or Stores to any person what=soever till after I am Satisfied to what purposes they are to be used, and whether they are in Danger of falling into the Enemies hands, and upon proper Receipts given to me for them, which is the common Course of Business, with=out exception, in Every part of the World; And His Majestys Command to me, make the knowledge of the use they are to be put to and a proper Receipt for them, absolutely necessary for my Justification of my Conduct to my Master. ~

As Unanimity in the Kings Servants, and in the Colonies, is of the utmost conse=quence both for His Majesty's service and the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

safety of the whole of His Provinces in North America, I am sure, no man will contribute more heartily in Cementing that Union than You will do; and as I can see no method by which that Union can be brought about, but by a meeting be=tween you & me, Therefore I desire you will Immediately repair to me at Albany, and that you will bring along with you, such of the Gentlemen, as you think necessary to be of that Meeting, And I have not the Smallest Doubt, that in half an hour We shall be able to Settle all points that at present seem to be so difficult, And I do assure you, that you shall not find me that impracticable Man, You at present seem to Apprehend. ~

I am likewise to acquaint you, that His Ma=jesty has thought proper to make a New Regulation of the Rank of Officers, Signed by himself, which I shall Lay before you at our meeting. ~

I am with great Esteem ~

Majr. Genl. Winslow

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from the / Earl of Loudoun to Majr / Genl. Winslow at Lake / George Camp ~ / Albany 31st July 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th 1756. /

25

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy   Albany 5th Augt 1756 ~

Sir

I received yesterday the favour of your Letter of the 3d by Major Babcock. — I was in hopes to have had an answer to Several parts of my Letter, particularly those acquainting you with the orders I had received from the King in re=lation to His Forts, and likewise relating to the Artillery you desired, Which I immediately al=lowed your people to take with them mention=ing the necessary Information and Receipts I must have for my Justification before they arrive with you, all which have escaped your observation, and shews me still further, the necessity of our having a meeting in the man=ner as mentioned in that Letter. —

As from your own Letter I am informed you cannot be ready to move in less than three Weeks, and from the account I have of things wanting, I imagine it can hardly be so soon, I can see no inconvenience that can arise from your coming here. ~

As thro' the whole of your Letter, you shew a willingness to receive my Orders, and at the end of it use these words, "That you "shall at all times gladly receive, and chearfully

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"Obey my Orders", yet seem to chose to have them in direct Terms, altho' I imagined my former Letter was Sufficient to answer that purpose, Tis my orders, that you Im=
=mediately repair to Albany, and bring with you such Gent^n. as you think necessary to be present, in order to settle whatever affairs may appear to want a regulation in this matter.

I have Sent Colonel Burton, and Mr. Montresor, Chief Engineer, to bring me a state of the Forts, And the Colonel will Sat=
=isfy you as to what Orders he has received.

I am &c^a.

Maj^r. General Winslow

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from the / Earl of Loudoun to Major / Genl. Winslow at Lake / George Camp / Albany 5th. Augt. 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / 26

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy Albany 9th August 1756.

Sir

I find myself under the necessity, from the conversation I had with you yesterday, to put the following Questions to You, And as the Situation of His Majestys affairs in this Country, make dispatch necessary, I expect an immediate answer.

As His Majesty, on the repeated Sollicitations from His Provinces, and Colonies in North America, has Sent over a considerable Body of His Regular Forces, in support of His own Just rights, and for the defence and protection of the Lives and Fortunes of His good Subjects in those Colonies, from the Invasion, depredations and Murders daily committed by The French, even in time of Peace. And as His Majesty hath thought proper to appoint a Commander in Chief, with a Commission under the great Seal, and a sufficient Staff of General Officers under him to Command those Forces; And with full Power to Command all Troops rais'd or to be raised in North America, as Signified to each of His Governors (sic), by his Secretarys of State the Earl of Holdernesse & Sir Thomas Robinson from the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Year 1754, and lastly by Mr. Secretary Fox: _ I de=
=sire to be informed by you in writing, whether
the Troops now Rais'd by the several Provinces
& Colonies of New England, and Armed with His
Majestys Arms, will in Obedience to His Ma=
=jestys Commands, Signified to them as above,
Act in Conjunction with His Majestys Troops, and
under the Command of His Commander in Chief,
in whose hands he has been pleas'd to place
the Execution of all those Matters. ~

I am with great Truth & regard
Sir &ca.

Major General Winslow.

Endorsed To Majr. Genl. Winslow / Albany 9th. Augt. 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / 27

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy Queries from His Excellency the Earl of Loudon General & Commander in Chief of all His Majestys Forces in North America to Majr. Genl. Winslow. Albany 10th August 1756.

As the Provincial Troops from New England &c. are now advanced to Fort William Henry and Fort Edward, on an intended Expedition against Crown Point, and the Forts in that neighbourhood built by French Troops in Open violation of all Treaties; — I desire to be informed, of the real Number of Effective Men you have with you, to put this intention into Execution? —

What Artillery and Artillery Stores you have, By whom it has been deliver'd to you?

What knowledge or Intelligence you have of the Road, by which you propose to March the Troops to those Forts? —

In what manner you propose to Transport the Artillery & Stores to besiege those places?

What precautions you have taken to prevent its falling into the Enemy's hands, during that Transportation. —

Whether any precaution has been taken,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to prevent the Enemy from cutting off your retreat by sending a Body of Troops by South Bay, as Mr. Dieskau came Last year, or any other way, to cut in between the Troops, and the Country from whence they draw their Supplies.

Endorsed Copy. / Queries from the Earl / of Loudoun to Major / General Winslow / Albany 10th. Augt. 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / 28

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy Camp at Lake George Augt 3d 1756.

My Lord

I heartily congratulate your Lordship on your arrival to this part of His Majestys Dom=:inions and Rejoyce in the Addition of His Majesty's Paternal Goodness to his America Sub=:jects in Sending so worthy a personage to Com=:mand His Forces in this Quarter of the World, then which to those Personally acquainted with Your Lordsip (sic) or have heard of your Abilitys noth=:ing can be a greater proof of His Favour.

Happy should I have been could I have paid that Duty I owe your Lordship in a differant way than by that of my pen, but our affairs are so Circumstanced at this Critical Conjuncture at this place that I dont know how to Leave them, but shall wait your Lordships Commands here unless it is Judged necessary that I repair to Albany all which I submitt to your Lordships Commands. —

I have sent Your Lordship a return (in=:closed) of the Provincial Forces Intrusted by the Several Provinces to my care and as the circumstances of these Troops are known to The Honourable General Abercrombie, who Doubtless have Laid them before your Lordship shall not

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Burthen you with papers relating to our Cir-
cumstances, Expect soon to be Joined by some Additional Forces, are in good Forwardness at the Lake for a remove and if there be no alteration made in the Plan for our further proceedings Shall be ready at furthest in Twenty days The Powder and two Eighteen pounders we Expect from Albany, our Provisions are Generaly got up, Our Boats building and repairing with all the Expedition we are Masters off. We this morning about three OClock ware Alarmed by a man who came in from a party at work on the Road, who Encampt last night about half way between the two Forts giving an Account that a party of 12 ware sett upon by a Large Body of the Enemy and that three had made their escape and nine Missing upon which I immediatly Dispatcht Three Hundred men to their Relief and if possible to seek out the Enemy.

I shall at all times Gladly receive and Chearfully Obey your Lordships orders, & am &c

John Winslow

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Majr / General Winslow to the / Earl of Loudoun. / Lake George 3: Augt 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt 19th 1756. /
29

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy. Albany 10th August 1756.

Sir,

I am favored with Your Lordships Letter of yesterday wherein you desier I would inform you in writing" wether (sic) the Troops now rais'd "by the several Provinces & Colonies of New Eng=:land & Arm^d. with His Majestys Arms, will "in Obedience to His Majesty Commands men=:tioned in Your Lordships Letter, Act in Con=:junction with His Majestys Troops, and under "the Command of His Commander in Chief; in "whose Hands he has been Pleas^d. to place the "Execution of all these Matters". — I have ad=:vised with the Cheif Officers of the several Governments belonging to the Army, Now with me here, who are ready & willing to Act in Conjunction with His Majestys Troops and put them Selves under the Command of Your Lordshipe who is Commander in Chief, So that the Terms & Conditions Agreed upon & Established by the Several Governments to whome they Belong and upon which they were rais^d. be not altered, all which they humbly Submite (sic). And as to myself Your Lordshipe May be assured I shall Ever be ready to Obey your Commands, am with the Greatest regard Your Lordships

Most Dutifull Most Obedient & Most Humble Servant

John Winslow.

To ye Right Honble the Earle of Loudoun./

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from M. G Winslow/ to the Earl of Loudoun/ Albany 10th August 1756/ In answer to His Lordship's of the 9th/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt 19th 1756./30

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy. Albany y^e 12th August 1756.

My Lord

We His Majesty's most Dutifull & Loyal Subjects, the General & Field Officers, of the Troops raised by the Serral Governments, for a particular Expedition, Intended for the re=moval of the French Incroachments at Crown Point, and Lake Champlain &c^a: having a Just sense of His Majesty's Royal, and Paternal Good=ness, in sending so considerable a Body of His Regular Troops, for the defence of these Colonies; And appointing Your Lordship as Commander in Chief, of those, & all other His Troops, rais'd or to be rais'd in North America; with a sufficient Staff, of General Officers of known Carracter, Ability & Integ=rity; take this Opportunity to congratulate you, on your & their Safe Arrival to this Coun=try, and place, which is so near the Ex=pected place of Action against the Kings Enemys: We Chearfully Submit ourselves to you Sir, in all Dutifull Obedience, as to His Majestys Commander in Chief; And assure Your Lordship, that we Shall, and will, at all times use Our utmost endeavours that all the Officers and Soldiers under us, Shall do the same:

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Yet may it please Your Lordship as these Troops were rais'd by the several Governments, when His Majestys instructions Signified by Mr. Secretary Fox to his Several Governours, were not Arrived here, and unknown; And had Several things Specially engag'd them, to encourage their Inlistments into this Service; and Especially that their Commander in Chief, for this expedition, Should be a Gentleman from among themselves, And their Field and other Officers, Appointed, under whom in our several Ranks they expected to Serve, and not otherwise; and is with them and their constituents a Tender Point. ~

We therefore most humbly pray. Your Lordship, to allow these Troops to act Seperately, from His Majesty's Regular Troops, upon all occasions; so far as may be consistent with His Majesty's Service.

We are with the greatest regard & Esteem

Your Lordships | Most Obedient and most humble Servants

John Winslow
Joseph Dwight
Richd. Gridley ~
Nathan Whiting ~
Nath Meserve ~
B Glasier
Jonath: Hoar
Henry Babcock ~

Endorsed Copy. / The General & Field / Officers of the Provincial Troops To His Excellency / the Earl of Loudoun. ~ / Albany 12th Augt. 1756 / No. 1. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / 31

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy Albany August 12th. 1756.

My Lord

We do Chearfully Submit ourselves to you in all Dutifull Obedience, and are ready and Willing to Act in Conjunction with His Majestys Troops, and put ourselves under Your Command, as His Majestys Commander in Chief of all His Forces in North America. — But as the Troops rais'd by the Several Provinces and Colonies in New England, have been rais'd this year on particular Terms, and have proceeded to Act thus far under that Form, We Humbly beg it as a favour of your Lordship to allow these Troops to Act Seperately, so far as is consistent with His Majesty's Service

We are with the Greatest regard & Esteem
Your Lordships | Most Obedient
& most humble Servants

John Winslow —
Joseph Dwight —
Richd. Gridley —
Nathan Whiting
Nath: Meserve
B Glasier
Lord Loudoun Henry Babcock

Endorsed Copy. | The General & Field | Officers of the Provincial | Troops to His Excellency | the Earl of Loudoun. — | Albany 12th. August 1756. | No. 2. | in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of | Augt. 19th. 1756 |

32

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy. / Halifax 25 July 1756 –

My Lord

Since I had the Honour of writing to Your Lordship the 5th: of this instant the ship Drake has arrived and brought me a duplicate of your Letter dated Whitehall March 11th: with his Royall Highness the Duke's Orders for the Discipline of H: M: Troops which shall be faithfully complied with by those under my Command in this Province. By the same Vessell I had likeways the honour to receive your Lordships favour dated at Portsmouth May 18th: by Lieut: Elphingston and your Lordship may be Assured that I shall pay all due regard to your Recommendation in his favour. –

Colonell Webb did me the honour to write to me on his Arrival at New York & signified to me your Lordships orders respecting the Detachment intended to be drawn from this Province which you make mention of in your Letter of the 11th: March but as I have already had the honour of laying the state of the Military Affairs of the Province before your Lordship in the fullest and Clearest manner I possibly could and have wrote to the Col: my Sentiments with regard to that detachment I shall not now trouble your Lordship further on these matters having transmitted a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy of my Letter to the Colonel under Capt. Cun=
=ningham's Cover to shew to your Lordship on your
Arrival at New York –

Your Lordship may depend upon it that I shall do every thing in my Power for the defence and Security of the Forts upon the Isthmus of Chignecto which (as your Lordship very Justly observes) are of infinite Consequence to the Colonies in Gen=eral and to this Province in Particular. – I have acquainted Comodore Holmes who is now Cruizing off Louisbourgh with what you was pleased to Communicate to me respecting the Attempts that may be made against the Isthmus from Louis=bourgh and I have requested him to send some Ships into the Bay Vert to Watch their Motions and prevent their designs being Carried into Exe=cution in that Quarter. Lieut. Colonel Scott who Commands the fforces at Chignecto (and who is a very able and diligent Officer) informs me that he is carrying on the Necessary works at Beau Sejour with as much dispatch as his Sit=uation will permit but that they are much retarded for want of more Strength he having found it impracticable to prevail on any more of the New England Troops to enlist into the Ranging Company than the hundred & Twenty I mention'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in my Letter to Colː Webb. –

I shall hold myself in readiness to obey your Lordships Commands respecting the interview when and where you shall think it most Convenient and I return your Lordship my Thanks for having given me such early intimation of it. Permit me my Lord to assure you that it shall be my Constant Endeavour to merit your Lordships Approbation and Esteem by Contributing whatever lyes in my Power to the advancement of his Majesty's Service and to Your Lordships honour and Success in the Chief direction of it in this part of the World. –

I am with the greatest Respect. –

My Lord

Your Lordships

most Obedient &

most Humble Servant

Chas. Lawrence

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Governor Lawrence / to the Earl of Loudoun / Halifax 25th July 1756 – / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th 1756. / 33

Copy /
Sir,

I had the honour to receive your Letter of the 11th of June, a few days ago, and beg leave to congratulate you on your safe arrival at New York. In that Letter, Sir, your are pleased to signify to me his Majesty's plea=sure that you take upon you the Command of the Troops in North America untill the arrival of the Earl of Loudon, or Major Gen=eral Abercrombie, who are hourly expected; and also, to communicate his Lordships orders for my sending him a Detachment from the Regular Troops doing duty in this Province, upon a presumption that the New England ir=regulars, consisting of Two Thousand Men had en=gaged to continue another Year in the Province Service. You are likewise so good as to favour me with your sentiments, Sir (wch are most certainly very just) how far I can be in a condition to spare any part of the Three Regi=ments as all the New England Irregulars are actually sent home again, except one Company which I have raised out of them (not without much Trouble and Expence) amounting, when I heard last from the Isthmus of Chinecto, to about One hundred and Twenty Men. When

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Lord Loudon shall have perused the Letters and Returns I have already addressed to his Lordship, or to the Commander in Chief of the Forces for the time being, giving an exact ac=count, as well of the Strength and situation of the Troops, as the several Services they are employed in, and the necessity there is of augmenting their present numbers, were it practicable quicker than by Recruiting on the Continent, I flatter Myself his Lordship will be entirely of your Opinion Sir, and agree with us both that to detach any part of our present force at this critical Conjuncture, would be not only esteemed highly imprudent, but would put the Province in imminent danger of falling entirely into the hands of the French. From our Vicinity with Louisbourg, and the constant intercourse held by means of St. John's River in the Bay of Fundy, between this Country and Quebeck, the Governor of Canada would, as usual, have immediate Intelligence of any Reduction of our Strength or Alteration in our Circumstances, and I make not the least doubt would abandon almost any other Enter=prize to avail himself of so great an advantage as the removal of any part of our Troops out of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Nova Scotia; which to make themselves Masters of, the French have risqued the loss of so many Squadrons of Ships and made such repeated and expensive Efforts by Land. I beg leave to assure you, Sir, that since the Departure of the New England Battalions (who rejected abso=:lutely every Temptation to renew their Engage=:ments with this Government for a farther Term of Service) the Regulars have been extreamly harrassed with hard Duty, and must continue to be so, unless we prove more successfull here=:after, in Recruiting the Augmentation ordered last Year by his Majesty, than we have been hitherto: For altho' we have the Three Regi=:ments on the Establishment, besides the two Ranging or Provincial Companies now doing Duty in the Province, which at home has, I know, been esteemed no inconsiderable force in America, yet if it be considered how extreamly they are divided, and how widely dispersed, by having so many different and very distant Posts and little Settlements to maintain and deffend, it will not appear wonderfull, that surrounded with the French of Canada & Louisbourg, the different Tribes of Indians inhabiting these Coun=:tries, and the inveterate Neutral French (our

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

most dangerous Enemies) that escaped our search last Summer, we should find full employ:=ment for many more Troops than are at present employed in the protection of the Pro:=vince. I must add that for want of a sufficient force (which to procure, no method has been left unattempted) I have been utterly unable to execute his Majestys Commands to remove the french from some Posts they possess about thirty Leagues up St. John's River in the Bay of Fundy, and also to Repair and Garrison the old Fort lying at the Entrance, from whence we drove them after the Reduction of Beausejour; and which Post is on many accounts, of so much real importance, that without the Command of it, our success on the Isthmus of Chignecto can be esteemed but very imperfect.

As to a Detachment, Sir from Captain Brome's Company of Artillery, it would doubt:=less be altogether as unsafe to part with any, as to diminish the strength of the other Corps; and indeed our Engineer (whose Opinion I had before taken on that head) thinks it much more so, as the deffence of Halifax (particularly should any attempt be made upon it by Sea, an event it behoves us

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

extreamly to guard against) depends principally, if not altogether, on the Batteries errected in the Town, on George's Island, and on the Eastern side of the Harbour; which, as they are situated in three distinct and distant places, require, at least three Officers (the whole number I have) to direct and see them properly served. About this, Sir, Major General Shirley will be able to satisfy You more fully when you see him, who is perfectly acquainted with the State and Condition of this Country, and whose Orders I received (and Obeyed) some Months ago, to send him the last Man I could spare from the Artillery, without abso-lutely endangering the Province. The detachment I sent, consisted of a Lieutenant Fire-worker, a Serjeant, two Corporals, three Bombardeers, five Gunners, and twenty five Matrosses, who are now with Mr. Shirley, which you probally was not informed of, when you did me the honour of writing to me.

I beg leave to return you many thanks, Sir, for the Dispatches you were so good to transmit me from Mr. Fox, together with the other letters, and to assure you that I shall embrace every Oppritunity of supporting

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

a mutual Correspondence with you for his Ma=
=jesty's Service, and demonstrating with how
much Consideration, I am

Sir,

Halifax in Nova Scotia
7th July 1756 ~

Colonel Webb

Endorsed Copy,/ Governor Lawrence / to / Colonel Webb/
7 July 1756./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th 1756./
2 / 34

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston Augst. 10th. 1756~

My Lord

In my Letter dated in the Forenoon, I acknowledged my Receipt of the Honour of your Lordships of the 2d. Instant, & answer'd every Part of it, except that, which refers to a Council of War held at Fort Edward on the 22d. of July by the Field Officers of the Provincial Troops, raised for the Expedition against Crown Point, upon the Question proposed to Mr. Winslow by Major General Abercrombie, in a Council held by him at Albany a few Days before "concerning the Effect, which a Junction of "his Majesty's Regular Troops would have with "those Provincials, if the former should be "order'd to join them in that Expedition: & in which Your Lordship mentions the lit- "-tle appearance, you find, from the Re- =sult of that Council of War, that the Provincial Troops will pay Obedience to his Majesty's Commands.

In Order, my Lord, fully to answer this Part of Yr. Lordship's Letter (which gives me equal Surprize & Concern) so as to lay before You my Sentiments at large, upon the Whole of the Affair, it will be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

necessary for me to enter into the following Detail of it.

On the 30th of June, after having some Days before, communicated to Major Gen: Abercrombie, then General & Commander in Chief, the Minute of a Council of War held at Albany the 25th of May, during the Continuance of my own Command; in which was set forth the Strength of his Majestys Forces, Regular & Irregular, then raised or arriv'd in America, for the Service of this Campaign, either upon the Lake Ontario or Lake George, together with the unanimous Opinion of that Council in Favr of making an Attempt for the Reduction of the French Forts at Tionderoge & Crown Point, with the joint Forces of the Provincials raised for that Service, & his Majesty's 44th &

Mr Winslow & Colonel Gridley, antecedent to the meeting of the 30: June, at Mr Shirley's lodgings, declared that they judged it impracticable to bring the Provincials, to join with His Majesty's Troops, this they confirmed in presence of Mr Shirley that very day; upon which M. G. Abercromby proposed <u>no more</u> than to take possession of the posts and Forts upon Hudsons river, and Fort William Henry, with His Majestys Troops upon the Provincials evacuating the same.

As they were breaking up, Colonel Webb occasionally threw out to them, that if they were repulsed in their attempt upon Tionderoge, whether or not in that event they would submit to a junction. — In that case, they replied, that they believed they would.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

48th Regiments, I had, by the Desire of Major Gen. Abercrombie, a Meeting at my own Lodgings of Mr. Winslow & Col. Gridley, Commanding Officer of the Artilery of the Provincials & their Chief Engineer, with the General, Col. Webb, & myself; At this Meeting General Abercrombie, among other things, proposed to Mr. Winslow, that upon the Provincials leaving Fort Edward & Fort Wm. Henry & marching to Ticonderoge, the Regulars shou'd move to those Forts & be ready there to support or assist them in their Attack of Ticonderoge, in case they should want assistance; & ask'd Mr. Winslow & Col. Gridley how a Junction of the Regulars with the Provincials wou'd, in such case, be liked by the latter; Upon this, My Lord, both those Officers repeatedly assured the General, in the strongest Terms,

For this I refer to Mr. Gl. Winslows Answer; transmitted to me in the same cover with this Letter.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that a Junction would, in such Case, be perfectly acceptable to the Pro=vincial Troops in general, & that they could be answerable, in this Respect, for every Officer among them; But no Mention was made of any Junction upon the March to Ticonderoga; And I find by Letters from Mr. Winslow to the New Eng=land Governments, wrote soon after this Meeting, that he calls what Passed in the Conference at it, the <u>Settlement of the Plan</u> for an Attempt against Crown Point, & mentions it as extremely accep=table to the Provincials.

[2] The contrary of this ap=pears in the Council of War of 16th. July 1756, at which Mr. Winslow was called in here=with Transmitted.

Afterwards on the 25th of July at the last Meeting which I had the Honor to have with Your Lord=ship at New York; upon your Lordship's acquainting me, that You had good Information that Mr. Winslow & others of the Provincial Officers had declared, that if the Regular Troops should join the Pro=vincials, they would withdraw

[3] This is absolutely false, as to

my having said it to him, but it stands in their own words; debate as their opinion, that it would end in a desolution of the Provincial Troops.

With the Soldiers under their Command, or to that Effect; I express'd my Surprize at it, & let Yr. Lordship know what had passed at the Meeting at Al=bany on the 30th of June, be=tween Major General Abercrombie & Mr. Winslow; which had, I con=fess, given me Hopes, that there was a right Disposition in the Provincials to behave as their Duty shou'd require, & that an Harmony & Good Understanding wou'd be maintain'd between his Majesty's Regular Forces & them; & with Regard to the Sentiments of the New England Governments, which raised the latter, upon the Point of a Junction of the King's Regulars with the Pro=vincial Forces, I inform'd Your Lordship, that the Assembly of the Massachusets Bay had made Application to me the last Year, upon the first raising their Troops, for this Expedition, to

This application was prior to the King's Order settling the Rank of the Officers of the Provincial Troops, and prior to the arrival at Bos=ton of the Act putting them under Military discipline when Join'd to the King's Troops.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

have my own & Sr. Wm. Pepperell's Regiments, or at least one of them, employed in it. On July the 26th I acquainted Mr. Winslow, that Your Lordship had receiv'd Information, that he & other Officers of the Provincials had made such a Declaration as is before mentioned with Regard to a Junction of the Troops, in a Letter to him, wch. I now inclose Your Lordship a Copy of, together with one of his Answer to that Letter, and of the Opinion, he acquaints me he deliver'd to the Council held at Albany by Major General Abercrombie upon the Effect of a Junction; to all which I beg leave to refer Your Lordship; as I must likewise do to the inclosed Copy of my Letter of this Day to Mr. Winslow for my Sentiments upon his own Opinion, & that of the before mentioned Council of War consisting

This is only an Extract,[5] I wish it had been a Copy, it might have clear'd more points, but as it is, it contains several Material one's.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of the Field Officers of the Provincials, held at Fort Edward on the 22d. of July; & shall content myself with observing here in general to Your Lordship.

That Mr. Winslow, both in his Letter to me & Answer given to Major Gen. Abercrombie, upon the Question proposed to him concerning the Junction of the Regulars & Provincials, appears to be fully sensible of his being under the Command of the King's General; & it appears from his Letter, that he readily submitted to the Alteration made in the first Plan, by ordering Fort Wm. Henry to be garrison'd by Provincials instead of Regulars; tho' he disliked it; that he is determined to pursue all the Plans, that were agreed upon in the Council held at Albany by Major General Abercrombie,

[13] I shall only observe on this long passage, that most of the things advanced in it, are false; and shall make no observations, on the Arguments made use of, either by Mr. Winslow or Mr. Shirley, to shew their Opinion of the King's Order, about the Rank of Provincial Officers; or Mr. Shirley's Notion, that it was referr'd to them to determine, and by such means to avail themselves, of settling the Letter of the King's Order, and carrying their point; as the passages are too glaring to need a Note: — But I hope the King has a better Opinion of Sir Charles Hardy, Mr. Abercromby and Mr. Webb, than to imagine that they could ever think they a right to refer His Majesty's Commands, to be debated in a Provincial Council of War.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

without the least Deviation; that he appre=hended, the whole of his Proceedings to that Time had met with the Approbation of the Members of that Council; as also that when he gave in to Gen: Abercrombie his Answer to the Question proposed to him concerning the Effect of a Junction of the Troops, & promised to lay it before the Field Officers of the Provincials in a Council of War, none of the Council at Albany were dissatisfied with either; That most probably, before Mr Winslow committed the Question to the Council held at Fort Edward for their Opinion, they were made acquainted with his own Answer to it before the Council at Albany, & the Reception it met with there: That it appears from Mr Winslows letter, that the *grand Debate* (as he calls it) among the Provincials in their Council *with Regard to the Junction, arose from their losing their Rank & Command by it*: And I may venture to add, My Lord, that an Apprehension of losing, by the proposed Junction, great Part of the Honor of suc=ceeding in the Reduction of Crown Point, which I have Reason to think, from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Declaration of some of their Principal Officers, they are persuaded they shou'd effect with their own Force, had very probably some Weight in their Debate; And lastly, that as the Plan first proposed was, that the Provincials shou'd Attempt the Reduction of the French Forts with their own Force, & a Body of the Regulars be posted at Fort Edward & Fort Wm. Henry in a Readiness to support or assist them, in Case they shou'd want Assistance; And Mr. Winslow's Opinion against a Junction of the Troops given in to the Council at Albany did not appear to be dissatisfactory to the Members of it; They look'd upon the Committing this Question to themselves convened in Council for their Opinion to be a referring of it to them, for a final Desicion & endeavour'd to avail themselves of this Opportunity of Preserving their Rank & Command among the Provincial Troops, by making that a Condition of the proposed Junction; & that their Determination upon this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Matter hath rather proceeded from a Notion of Carrying their Point by this Means, than a general Spirit of Disobedience to the King's Commands.

I took the Liberty, at my last Meeting with Your Lordship, to express my Sentiments concerning the Risque there would be of the Provincials undertaking the Production of Crown Point without being supported with a Body of his Ma=jesty's Regular Troops, as the French, ac=cording to the Intelligence we have gain'd, have a considerable Number of Regulars & strong Works at Ticonderoge; & in the Letter, which I had the Honor to write to Your Lordship of the 26th of July, I acquainted Your Lordship, that I had so little Apprehension of the Provincial Officers starting any considerable Difficulties against a Junc=tion of the Regular Forces with them, "that I had determined before I left "Boston, in Case I should not have "been superceded in my Command be=fore the Campaign had opened, to "have join'd the 44th & 48th Regiments

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

"with the Provincials in their
"Attempt against ye French
"Forts at Crown Point &c.
"and that Preparations were
"accordingly begun to be made
"for that Purpose"

I will not pretend to say, My Lord, that I should have been able to have compassed a Junction of the Troops, If I had continued in the Command, as I flatter'd myself, from the Application made to me the last Year by this Province for employing my own & Sr. William Pepperell's Regiments with the Provincials in the expedition against Crown Point, & the Junction <u>there actually was of</u> those two Regiments the last Campaign, & is in the present Year, with the New Jersey Regiment of Irre=gulars at Oswego, I might have done: But I had deter=mined, in Case there had

This, with the paragraph[6] of M. G. Winslow's Letter trans=mitted to me, I leave as an answer to all that goes be=fore, particularly where he mentions the grand debate, and their being Executors in Trust.

Sir William Johnson, who[7] Commanded the Provincials last year, is now by me, and declares, there never was one Man, of either of those two Re=giments join'd with the Pro=vincials – these two Regiments were Join'd at Oswego, by the New Jersey Regiment, and are this year Join'd again with them, having at all times been raised by the Colony, to be as much under the King's General's Command, as the regular Troops.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

appeared any Danger to the Ser=
=vice from such a Junction, as
would have interfered with the
Rank & Command of the Pro=
=vincial Officers, among their
own Troops, to have march'd
the Regulars, destined in my
own Mind for the Expedition
against Crown Point, in a
separate Corps from the Pro=
=vincials, & at so short a
Distance from them, as to
have been near enough to
support them upon all Im=
=ergencies, in case of Need;
leaving a proper Number
of the Provincials to Garrison
Fort Edward & Fort Wm. Henry,
& that at Sarahtoga, during
the march to Tionderoge &c.
against Your Lordships doing
which, in case Your Lordship
is of Opinion to make an
attempt against Crown Point
this Year, & approve of such an
Expedient under the present

[8] He says in his own mind:- the Provincial Officers that were here, declared to me, in reading his Letter to Sir Charles Hardy, that they have a Letter from him, declaring in the strongest manner, that he will not Join any of the Regulars to them.

[9] This is to support what he is now insinuating in the Pro=vinces, that I do not approve the place of the expedition against Crown Point; I am sure he knows no part of my plan, for I have not men=tioned the one least word of it to him.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Circumstances of his Majesty's Service, there does not appear the least Shadow of an Objection to be made on the Part of the Provincials.

I take Notice, Your Lordship observes to me in your Letter of the 2^d Instant, that you are inform'd the Massachusets Officers are the Principal Opposers; All I can say, my Lord, in par=ticular with Regard to them is, that the six Colonels, of whom I have the most Knowledge, are the best Officers I could find in the Province; & I have Reason to think, have as good a Disposition for his Majesty's Service as any among the Provincials; they may, for ought I know, be tenacious of Rank & Command, as their Countrymen generally are, But I hope your Lordship may have been misin=form'd; & shall be very sorry to have them in particular

This Shadow of an Objection".[14] to the junction appears in M^r. Winslows Letter as follows - That it was declared in the Grand debate

1st: That the General & Field Officers could not give up their rank & Command.

2dly: That being Executors in Trust to their respective Governments for the power committed to them, They could not resign it.

3dly: That it is not in the Power of Man, to remove the Opinion the privates hold, that the terms on which they are enlisted, are - That they are to be Commanded by their own Officers, in which Terms should any Alteration be made, it would end in the dissolution of the Army.

I do say they are the[10] Principal, and almost the only, and M^r. Gridley the fore=most among them.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I do say, that Mr. Shirley, first, 11
by informing them falsely of my hav=
=ing charged them with Mutiny
and disloyalty, and then Negotia=
=ting with them, as appears from
the Papers he has sent me;
obstructed our Accommoda=
=ting matters sooner and
better.

I have found, by the 12
Warrants granted, that this
ought to be true, but in the
proper Officers hands; I have
found hardly any thing but
Provisions, great part of which,
in Virginia Pork, which I am
told, will mostly be Condemned,
when survey'd, which it was
not in Mr. Shirleys time; and
that a great part of part of it
is spoilt, from Neglect; as to
other things, they must be
very well concealed in private
Agents hands, for I have found
very few.

I do own he has furnish=
=ed me in this dispute with
the Provincials, and by the State
the Service is in, business
sufficient to remedy the defects,
and to avoid the dangers.

give your Lordship Trouble.
Nothing in my Power hath
or shall be wanting for the
Removal of that or any other
Obstruction to the Service.

I have used my utmost en=
=deavours to prepare every Thing
in the best Manner I could for
your Lordship's Proceeding, upon your
Arrival, in the Execution of your
high Command, In which I most
sincerely wish Your Lordship all
imaginable Success, having the
Honour to be with the greatest
Respect,

My Lord,
Your Lordship's most Humble
& most obedient Servant
W. Shirley.

His Exc'y. The Rt. Hon'ble. E of Loudoun &c.

Endorsed Copy of M. G. Shirleys Letter to the /
E. of Loudoun Boston 10th. August 1756. / in the E. of
Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756: / 35

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston Tuesday forenoon Aug.t 10th 1756.

My Lord. /

On Sunday Evening I had the Honour of your Lordships Letter of the 2nd Instant as I was upon my Journey to this place and last Night your Lordships of the 5th Instant. —

I am extreamly sorry to find that my Allowance of a Purchase in Major General Abercrombie's Regiment is Irregular it was represented otherwise to me by Officers upon whose Judgement in this point I thought I could depend and as looked upon Capt. Hobson's retiring out of the Army on Acco.t of his and infirm state of Health, to be for his Majesty's Service and the filling up his Captaincy upon his Resignation came within the Letter of the King's Commission which allowd me to fill up Vacancies made by Resignations, I did it without hesitation upon Lieutenant Col.l Gage's Memorial to in favour of the Purchaser. —

I have wrote to Mr. Alexander to send your Lordship Duplicates or Copies of such Contracts as remain in his hands with an Account of what advance and payments have been made upon each of them which I was in hopes had been given your Lordship at New York, and I have desired him to wait upon your Lordship directly at Albany in order to Clear up

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to your Lordship the Memorandums he left with Major Genl. Abercrombie contained in a Quarto Book But I must intreat your Lordship to dispatch him as soon as Possible as it is absolutely necessary for him to go to England with me on Acco.t of my own Affairs and I am in daily Expectation of one of his Majestys Frigates arriving at Boston in order to carry me as soon as may be to England pursuant to his Majestys Commands.

In April last upon my leaving this place to go to Albany I ordered four Companies of Rangers consisting of 60 Privates each to be raised, and left it under the Care of Major Genl. Winslow the ser=vice I designed them for was to be Kept Con=stantly Employed in Scouting Parties at the Oneida Carrying Place and other passes between the German Flatts and Oswego, in order to keep them clear of the Enemys Scalping parties which I find by the last Years Experience is not to be depended upon being done by the Indians of the Six Nations, though in their own Country. At my Arrival here I found two Companies compleated and shall order them to March to Albany as soon as possible there to receive your Lordships orders. —

Inclosed is a set of the Resolves of the As=sembly of this Province concerning the Forces raised by them for the Expedition against Crown Point. —

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I thank your Lordship for returning the Copies of the Instructions and the notice you will take of my Recommendations. –

I have the Honour to be with the greatest Respect. –

My Lord
Your Lordships most humble:
and most Obedient Servant

Will.m Shirley.

P. S. –

I hear that his Majestys Frigate which is appointed to carry me to England is just coming up the Bay. –

Endorsed Copy./ Major General Shirleys Letter/ to the Earl of Loudoun./ Boston, in ye forenoon, August 10th 1756./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt 19th 1756./ 36.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract from Major General Shirley's Letter to Major General Winslow dated New York July 26th 1756 ~

Yesterday the Earl of Loudoun Acquainted me that he had been informed, that you and other Officers of the Provincial Troops under your Command have declared that in case you should be Join'd, by Regular Troops in your March to Ticonderoga, for the Reduction of that Fort, and Crown Point, you would withdraw your Troops and return home, or to that Effect; I don't think it possible for yourself or any Officer that has the least sense of honour and his duty to make so mutinous a Declaration as this or even to entertain so Criminal a thought: I found this Representation had gain'd more Credit with his Lordship, than I cou'd wish, and, I can Assure you, it hath given me great Concern, but for the sake of yourselves and the Governments which have rais'd the Troops; and I think it behoves you highly to lose no time for Clearing up to Lord Loudoun this imputation upon your Honour and Loyalty to the King; I must desire you will let me hear from you upon it by the Return of the Express which will deliver this to you; and I hope your answer will be such as to give me the Satisfaction of being convinced that the Charge upon you and the other Provincial Officers is ill grounded. ~

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston Augt. 10th. 1756.

Sir.

I am favoured with your Letter of the second Instant (in answer to mine of the 26th. July) inclosing Copies of your answer to the Question propos'd to you by Major General Abercrombie at Albany Concerning the Effect of a Junction of the King's Regular Forces with the Provincial Troops, in their March to Ticonderoga, and of the Opinion of the Council of the Field Officers of the Pro=vincials, held at Fort Edward the 22^d. of July upon the same point, and I must own, I wish they had been more to my Satisfaction than I find them.

You say in your Letter that you found no one Member of the Council at Albany dissatis=fied with your Answer; What satisfaction the Gentle=men of that Council might have in your answer I know not; but the inclosed Copy of a Paragraph of Lord Loudoun's Letter to me will show you that it is very dissatisfactory to him; as well as is the Opinion of the Council of the Field Officers of the Provincials, and I can't avoid say=ing both of them gives me great Surprise and Concern.

You acknowledge, Sir, in your answer to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Council at Albany that you look upon yourself to be under the Command of the King's General, I am perswaded you must; the Terms of your Commission expressly show it; and if they did not the nature of your own Command would; yet you proceed a few lines after to form an Argument from the words of the Commissions of the Provincial Officers under your Command whereby you would exclude the Kings General from a power to order His Majesty's Troops to Join the Provincials; the Force of the Argument consists in this; that you are Stiled in those Commissions Commander in Chief of the Forces raised for the services therein mentioned; and you say the Consequences ordering such a Junction would be almost an universal desertion and that the Four New England Colonies would not raise any more men for any future service.

To show you, Sir, how much you misapprehend this matter I need only Observe. That when the Expedition against Crown Point was first set on foot; the last year, I appointed Sir William Johnson then Colonel Johnson Commander in Chief of it, and the Massachusetts Officers Commissions then run in the like Terms, with those of the present Officers; and Colonel William Johnson was therein named Commander in Chief of the Forces rais'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for the Expedition as you are now; yet so far was it from the intent of the Government of the Massachusetts Bay to exclude the late General Braddock from Joining the King's Regular Forces with the provincial Troops in that Expedition, if he had thought proper; That among the Resolves of the Massachusett's Assembly for raising men for the said service this is one viz.

That his Excellency be desired to endeavour, that his own Regiment or Sir William Pepperels or both be employed in this service, which was likewise very agreable to the other New England Colonies.

This I promis'd the Assembly to do; and it would have been done, if General Braddock had not employed both Regiments in the Expedition against Niagara.

There is Still a Stronger reason why the New England Colonies should desire a Junction of the King's Regulars with the Provincials in the expedition against Crown Point, this year than there was the last; The number of Troops determined by the Governments as well as the Council of War held at New York to be Requisite for the Reduction of that and the Neighbouring French Forts are Ten Thousand Men

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of which there is raised as yet not more than Seven Thousand inclusive of Officers.

This may suffice, Sir, to show how much you and the Field Officers under your Command mistake the Sense of the New England Colonies; for whom I dare be answerable, that they never entertained a thought of Excluding the King from making use of his Regular Troops Jointly with his Provincial Forces in the Expedition against Crown Point. — upon what real Foundation you Assert that the men were raised to serve solely under the Command of their own Officers; so as to exclude the King's Regular Troops from acting in Conjunction with them I don't Apprehend; if you would found it as you seem to do, upon the Terms of the Commissions of the Officers, there is no Colour for making such an Inference. The reason of those Commissions being worded as they are was to make them as Descriptive as may be of the perticular Services to which the Assembly by their Resolves and Acts confin'd the men; which they did in order to hinder them from being employed in any other service, than that for which they were raised by them; but According to your Reasoning Sir, if I rightly Comprehend it, the Soldiers enlisted for the Expedition

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

against Crown Point, would in case you should cease to be Commander in Chief of it be at Liberty to quit the service.

You came to the root of the matter Sir, when you say in your Letter "That the grand "Debate with the Officers in regard to the Junction "arises from the General and Field Officers losing "their Rank and Command, and in defence of "this you say, that they were universally of Opinion, "that they could not resign it up, as the Army "was a proper organiz'd Body, and that they by "the Several Governments, from whom those Troops "were raised were Executors in Trust, which "was not in their power to Resign, and even "if they should do it, it would end in a Dis= "=solution of the Army, as the privates universally "hold it as one part of the Terms on which they "enlisted, that they were to be Commanded by "their own Officers, and that this is a principle "so Strongly imbib'd that it is not in the power of "man to remove.

The amount of this is that the provincials will not Submit to the King's Regulation of Rank & Com= =mand between the Regular and Provincial Troops; What you would infer in this Case when you say that the Army is a proper organiz'd Body I don't fully ap=

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

=prehend, and as to the Provincial Officers being Executors in Trust to the Several Goverments which raised the Troops and therefore not having it in their power to give up their Rank. I think it clearly appears from what has been said before, that this is directly con=trary to the declared sense of these Goverments in the last Year.

The Trust Reposed in these Officers by the Goverments which raised the Troops was the Defence of the Kings Territories, and they refusing to Execute it, if the King shall order his Regular Troops to Assist them in it, unless his General will give them Rank and Command Contrary to the Kings Regulation.

The whole Sir, Centers in this Point, and I should think no Officer who hath had the honour to serve His Majesty in his Army, and Still belongs to it could hesitate to pronounce this the most Extra=ordinary Doctrine.

As to the Privates having universally imbib'd, the principle you mention, it can't be Sir, from the Terms of their enlistment, and I can't but think it is in the power of their Officers to set them right in this point. ~

The Earl of Loudoun justly observes that the Council of Officers at Fort Edward take upon them,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to direct the motions of His Majesty's Troops with re:gard to carrying on an Expedition upon Lake On:tario this year. This is still more Surprising, as it was not a matter in the least pertinent to the Question sent to them, and they must have known from yourself, that one of the British Regiments was ordered to Oswego; which must prevent the French from drawing off any of their Forces from that Lake, to Strengthen their Forces at Crown Point, which is what they appear to have been apprehensive of.

I am very sensible Sir, of the Difficult part you have had to Act with new Rais'd Troops of several Governments, and put under dif:ferent Regulations by the Governments which rais'd them, and I am fully satisfied of your good Con:duct, and Management of them, in which you have shown great vigilance, Activity, and Dis:cretion and I depend much upon your future Conduct and Behaviour, in the Prosecution of the Expedition, but you do not seem to me to have weighed the important points I have been speaking of, so thoroughly as I could wish, and hope you will do, before it is too late.

Much will depend upon it. The Security of these Colonies, The Preservation of the King's Terri=

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

=tories, and the Honour of His Majesty's Arms are all deeply concerned in the Success of this Expe=dition: The Enemy we have reason to think, are at least three thousand, among which there is a Considerable Body of Regular Troops. Their Works are strong; and you must expect to find them entrench'd under Cover of their Cannon; your Pro=vincials consist as you observe, of new rais'd Troops of different Governments, not well Disciplined, and altogether unexperienced, in every part of the Regular service; you can't Reckon upon many more than 6000 Effective men fit for duty among them, which without a Considerable Body of Regular Troops, to support them would not be equal to an Attack of the French works defended with so Strong a Body of Troops as they must have at Ticonderoga, and in my Opinion would run a risque of being Rroted if they should come to Action in their March, where the French Regulars can draw up in a Body and engage them.

The surest Path to Honour in this Case lies through victory; and I hope you will not fail of arriving at it, if you pay a due Obedience to the orders of the King's General and are Strengthened with a proper Body of Regular Troops without both which I think Defeat

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and Ignominy are most likely to be your Lot.

I wish you and the Officers under your Command Success, and Shall hope to hear from you by the Return of this Express, if not upon your March to Ticonderoga before this Reaches Fort William Henry

I am. &c.

Endorsed Copy./ Genl. Shirleys Letter to Gl. Winslow/ August 10th 1756./ enclosed in Mr. Shirleys Letter of same date/ to the E. of Loudoun./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt. 19th 1756./38

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

An Extract of Major General Winslows letter to Major General Shirley from the Camp at Lake George dated the 2nd of August 1756.

Sir.

Your Excellency's favour from New York of 26th July last I received the last Evening with an Account of the Information given Lord Loudoun in these words. Vizt "That you and other Officers of the Provincial "Troops under your Command, have declared that in "case you should be Joined by the Regular Troops "in your March to Ticonderoga for the Reduction "of Crown point you would withdraw your Troops "and return home or to the Effect"; and your Excellencys great surprize at so Mutinous a de=claration and concern that it had gained Credit with his Lordship.

These facts were they true would have been Exceeding bad, but as all the Affairs that I have been concern'd in since I have seen your Excel=lency have been reduced to writing and nothing done on my part or I hope by the Gentlemen Con=cerned but what has been hok'd on by General Abercrombie Sir Charles Hardy Sir Willm Johnson Colonell Webb Governor Delancey and the Princi=pall Officers of the Army so far from being Mu=tinous that it has met with their Approbation

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and with them I parted and from them receiv'd all tokens of Friendship when I left Albany on the 17th July and have since pursued those plans that was then Agreed on without the least deviation and I am not sensible of any thing Criminal either in Debate or Otherwise but what Interpretation may be Maliciously made by far fetch'd Inferences of any thing urg'd in Argument before those Gentlemen by designing Persons I don't know but rest assured it is Impossible that thinking People can beleive that they would Countenance any thing like Mutiny.

Your Excellency may remember that the day you left Albany when there was a Convention of Officers and I had the Honour to be present the Plan was settled that the whole of the Provincials were to proceed forward and Endeavour the Re=moval of the Incroachments made by the French on his Majesty's Territories and that the Regulars should possess the Posts which we then Occupi'd and have a Force at Fort William Henry to assist or sus=tain us as occasion should require which was then agreable to all concern'd and in the Sit=uation we remain'd 'till the 14th when we made our Grand March from Half Moon and being on my March I receiv'd by Mr Adjutant General Glazier a verbal order from General

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Abercrombie desiring my return to Albany which I immediately Obey'd and left Army on the March with our Train &c.: under the Command of Genl. Lyman and when I arriv'd at that place was Informed by the General that it was agreed that one of the Regiments of the Regulars was to go on to Oswego and that Colonell Webs was to take Possession of the Post at Half Moon Still Water and Saratoga and also of Fort Edward when we should be able to Remove our Stores from thence and that the Provincials must Garison Fort William Henry and that while we remain'd at the two last mentioned Forts we were to Sup=:ply what Workmen the Engineers had Occasion for which I made no Objection too although I much better lik'd the first Plan, after which the Inclosed Question was put me which after debating made the Answer to it Annex'd and found no one dissatis=:fied with it took my leave and the 17th. set out for the Army on the 19th. Overtook them at Sara=:toga and on the next day pursued our March for Fort Edward and on that day arriv'd with the Front at the Fort last Mention'd and the Rear under General Lyman the next day as several of the Carriages of the Cannon were disabled which we were Oblig'd to repair but finally

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

arrived all safe, On the 21st Encamped, On the 22nd Call'd all the Field Officers of that place together and according to my Promise made to Genl. Abercrombie laid before them the Question men=tion'd which they had under debate and Consid=eration' till the 24th. and on the 25th. reported to a part of which a Number Protested of all these matters I send your Excellency Copies the whole Trans=actions as soon as ended with a Copy of my Com=missions I forwarded by Col. Fitch to the General and also to Sir Charles Hardy and other Governors concern'd in the Expedition The Generals answer thereto I have not yet receiv'd nor Colonel Fitch return'd The grand Debate with the Officers in re=gard to the Junction arises from the General and Field Officers loosing their Rank and Command which they were Universally of Opinion they could not give up as the Army was a proper Organiz'd Body and that they by the Several Governments from whom these Troops were rais'd were Executors in Trust' which was not in their power to resign, and even should they do it, it would End in a disolution of the Army as the Privates Universally hold it as one part of their Terms on which they Enlisted that they were to be Commanded by their own Officers and this is a Prinicpall so

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

strongly Imbib'd that it is not in the Power of Man to Remove it. —

Your Excellency is full acquainted with the difficulty of Governing new rais'd Troops which on my hands is doubled by their Consisting of several different Governments and put under dif:ferent Regulations by the Governments that rais'd them and must necessarily conclude my task is no easy one and you may be Assured that I have nothing at heart but the King's Service and the good of my Country which I certainly prefer to any private Advantage to myself or Applause and could the Business be carried on I should not look upon myself Disparag'd to serve under Men of more Knowledge but on the other hand should I not freely open the difficulties which are so Obvious and plain to his Majesty's General I should look upon myself as deserving the Gallows as the fate of this Expensive Expedition depends on these matters and must be carried on by Numbers.

Thus have I endeavour'd to set the Fact in the true light and as no Aspersion that I know of lays on me by those Gentlemen before resited be:fore whom I have been heard and Concern'd with I hope your Excellency will be so far from Blaming my Conduct in these Intricate Affairs that they

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

will meet with your Approbation and I obtain the same favourable Opinion from your Excellency this Year as I have hitherto had.

Endorsed Extract from Maj[r] Gen[l] Winslow's / Letter to Major General Shirley. / dated 2[d] August 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Aug[t] 19th 1756 / 39

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extract from Majr. Genl. Winslows Letter to the Honble. Thomas Hubbard Esqr. dated July 8th. 1756. —

I now acquaint your Honour that our Plan of Operations is settled that the whole of the Provin=cials march forward into the Country possess'd by our Enemy, Remove their Incroachments, and that the Regulars take Possession of the Post and Places as we quit them and that this plan will be put in Execution on Tuesday next being determin=ed on that day to make the grand Remove.

Endorsed Extract from Major General Winslows/ Letter to the Honble. Thomas Hubbard Esqr./dated July 8t. 1756./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt. 19th. 1756/40

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

That His Majesty's Commission and Instructions to General Abercrombie appointing him to be General and Commander of all and Singular His Forces, em=ployed or to be employed in any or all of our Pro=vinces in North America.

And whereas a Considerable Body of Provin=cials, are on their March towards Crown Point, the Council applyed to General Abercrombie that he would be pleased to desire General Winslow would inform him what effect the Junction of His Majesty's Forces, would have with the Provincials, if ordered to join them on their intended Expedition.

The above Question on being asked, General Winslow said, that he would be extremely well pleased such a Junction could be made, and that he looked on himself to be under the Command of the Commander in Chief, but that he apprehended if His Majesty's Troops, were ordered to Join the Pro=vincials, it would almost occasion a universal deser=tion, because the Men were rais'd to serve Solely under the Command of their own Officers whose Com=missions in the Massachusetts, are worded in the following manner, to be Colonel or Captain &c. in a Regiment or Company to be employed on an Expe=dition against Crown Point; whereof John Winslow Esq.r is Commander in Chief.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

General Winslow further informs the Council that he apprehends the four provinces would not raise any more men for any further service if His Majestys Forces were to join the Provincials, and that as soon as he arrives in his Camp, he will call a Council of his principal Officers to know their Opinion of the aforementioned Question.

Copy Attest.

Henry Leddel Secretary.

Endorsed Copy. / General Winslow's Answer to the Question / propos'd to him concerning a Junction / of the Regulars with the Provincials. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th 1756. / 41

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a great and General Court or Assembly for His Majesty's province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England begun and held at Boston upon Wednesday the 28th day of May 1755 and Continued by Prorogation and Adjournment unto Wednesday the 14th of January 1756. ~

In the House of Representatives March 4th 1756. in Answer to His Excellency's Message of yesterday. Voted Notwithstanding this Court are fully sensible that the number of three Thousand Men exclusive of Officers already ordered by this Government to be employed on the intended expedition against Crown point, is the Full Proportion of this Government Considering the numbers of this and the other Governments, who it is depended on will Join in said Expedition, and much more than their proportion considering the very extended Frontiers of the Massachusetts Government which said Government are Obliged to defend at this time without any aid from any other Governments, who are Covered & Defended by this province, yet Considering of how great importance it is to His Majesty's Governments that the propos'd expedition be carryed into Execution; and, being heartily desirous to encourage the Service; Agree.

That the Numbers already ordered by this

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Goverment to be rais'd be augmented, to the Number of Thirty Five hundred Men, inclusive of Officers; Provided always that the Goverments of Rhode Island, and New Hampshire who have not yet Certified this Goverment that they will Join in the propos'd Expedition, shall agree to join the Forces of this and the Goverm.ts of Connecticut and New York with the number of one Thousand each, and the same be made known and Certified from said Rhode Island, and New Hampshire, to this Goverment: and that no beating Orders be given, nor monies granted out of Treasury for raising the above said Augmentation, or any part of it, till the said Goverments of Rhode Island and New Hampshire shall respectively have agreed to raise and send on the said Expedition the number of One Thousand each, and the same be properly Certified to this Government. The said Augmentation to be of private Men, and when rais'd to be proportioned to the Several Regiments and Companies already agreed to be rais'd.

In Council read and Concurr'd.

Consented to by the Governor.

A True Copy as of Record.

Attest Tho.s Clarke Deputy Secretary

Endorsed Resolves of the Massachusetts / Assembly relative to raising Men for / the Expedition to Crown Point / January 14.th 1756. / / In the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Aug.t 19.th 1756. / 42

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Great and General Court or Assembly for His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England begun and held at Boston upon Wed=nesday the 28th day of May 1755. and continued by Prorogations and Adjournments to Wednesday the 14th day of January 1756.

The Committee appointed to prepare a Plan of Operation for carrying the Expedition to remove the Encroachments made by the French on His Majesty's Territories at or near Crown Point into Execution beg leave to report, that 'tis their Opinion that this Government raise by Inlistment three thousand Soldiers exclusive of Commission Officers, for this Expedition, towards nine thousand to be raised in the Govern=ments of the Massachusetts Bay, Connecticut, New Hampshire, Rhode Island & New York depending that each of the four last mentioned Governments will furnish it's proportion together with these three thous=and to compleat the said Number, and that such Forces as shall be raised for this purpose by the Gov=ernments Southward of New York shall be con=sidered as additional to these nine thousand, and that the Forces of this Government shall not be compelled to March Southward of Albany, or West=ward of Schenectady, and that they shall be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

discharged as soon as the Expedition shall be finished or at farthest within a year after their Inlistment.

Which is humbly Submitted ℘ order of the Committee February 16th. 1756.

J: Chandler

In the House of Representatives February 16. 1756. Read and Ordered that this Report be Accepted.

Sent up for Concurrence. ~ T. Hubbard Spkr.

In Council February 16. 1756. Read & Concurr'd

Thos. Clark Dpt. Secry

Consented to W: Shirley.

a true Copy Examined ℘ Thos. Clark Dept. Secry

Endorsed February 16th. 1756. ~/ Resolve of General Court at/ Boston to raise 3000. Men for/ Expedition against Crown Point. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. /43

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany May 27th 1756 ~

Sir

I inclose your Excellency a Copy of the Minutes of a Council of War held at Albany the 25th Instant, which I have not done nor shall do to any other Governor, and now communicate it to your Excellency in confidence that you will not disclose it to your Council, or any other person whatever until the 44th & 48th Regiments shall actually Join the Provincial Troops in the Expedition against Crown Point, in case such a Junction shall ever take effect ~

No person besides the Members of the Council of War and my Secretary, except my first Aid de Camp, my under Secretary, and the Captain of the Train of Artillery is privy to it, I believe it may be likewise necessary to communicate that part, which respects the Destination of the 44th & 48th Regimt to General Winslow; and to induce an Expectation in all the Officers and others that those two Regiments are destin'd for Oswego; a Regulation of the Allotment of Battoes allow'd by the Crown for carrying the Officers Baggage, &c. will be given out in Publick orders, Which may we hope keep their real Destination from Transpiring. ~

I promis'd your Excellency at New York to forward the making additional works at Fort Edward;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

And I shall accordingly give Instructions to General Winslow for that purpose, as also for building a Fort at South Bay; which will, I apprehend, be the most ready & effectual Way of having both done at the Joint expence of the Colonies; I only wait for the Opinion of Capt. Montresor as to the manner of doing it, which will be founded, with regard to Fort Edward, upon a Report of Engineer Gordon, whom I have order'd to Survey it, as also Fort William Henry, & Expect him here in a day or two.—

I also inclose your Excellency a Copy of the Examination of a French prisoner Taken by Capt. Rogers between Tionderoge & the Enemy's advanced Guard; wch will shew their Strength and motions; Likewise the Copy of Sr. William Johnson's Conference with some Indians of the six Nations at Fort Johnson on the 12th. Instant; upon which I am to acquaint your Excellency, That Sr. William is at last determin'd to go to Onondago, and I expect from thence after the meeting is ended, to Oswego.—

General Winslow, since his Arrival here, hath much alter'd the appearance of every part of the preparations making for the expedition, and I am now in hopes, things may be put under some Regulation, and in a proper Channel; I shall give him the utmost assistance in my power for extricating

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

every thing out of the disorder, which he found them in —

I am to acknowledge the Receipt of your Excell^y.^s Favour of the 16th. instant: M^r. Alexander has now the Account of the Balances due to the Several Waggon:=ers for Waggon-hire &c^a. & they have receiv'd Orders to come for their Money. —

I am with Great Esteem

Sir

Your Exc^y.^s most Humble

and most Obedient Servant

W. Shirley.

His Excellency S^r. Charles Hardy.

Endorsed Copy of M. G. Shirleys / Letter to S^r. Charles / Hardy. — / Albany 27th. May 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 19th. 1756. / N°. 11 — 44

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The Declaration of Francis Marselin of the Marine Companies taken prisoner the 3^d of July 1756, by Captain Bradstreets Command near the Oswego Falls. ~

Declares that in August 1750 he embark'd at Bourdeaux with about 1500 of the marine and landed at Quebeck, that from that time he has been in Several of their Garrisons, and lastly in Montreal, from which place he embarked the 17th of May last with about 900 Canadians, and 110 of the Marine under the Command of Captain Vielau, that they Stopt three days at La Galette, and pro=ceeded afterwards to La Benioovira on the east side of Lake Ontario 9 Leagues beyond Cataraqui and 15 Leagues from Oswego. _

That they landed the 29th of May, and three days after were Joined by 200 Indians, and march'd the next day with an Intention to Cut of the Con=voy with provisions from Albany, but the Indians Refusing to go with them, to the Oswego Falls, they agreed to go to Fort Ontario, Opposite Oswego, where they attacked, and demolished a Serjeants Guard and took a Corporal prisoner and after Firing at the Fort and Town, they retired to the Reviere Caplanche, and next day to their Camp 15 Leagues

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

from Oswego, where all their Indians except 15 left them, there they rested 8 days, and joined by 100 Indians of different Nations, they marched a Body Consisting of 300 Canadians, 90 of the Marine and 100 Indians, who on the 3d. Attacked Captain Brad=:streets Command on his Return near the Oswego Falls, where he was taken prisoner and can give no Satisfactory Account of that Skirmish. ~

The prisoner says that the French have Five Vessels on the Lake, besides one of 20 Guns which was Launched a few weeks ago, that their small craft are boats, that can row with 14 Oars and carry 20 men with a Considerable quantity of provisions.

That the Regiment of La Sarre, and the Regiment Royal Roussillian computed at about 600 each, together with about 1500 Marines arrived about 6 Weeks ago at Quebeck, that the First of these Bat=:talions, was sent to Crown point and the other to Cadaraqui, and the Marines into Different Garrisons. ~

That Frontenac is Strongly fortified with Stone Walls, that La Galette has only four block Houses with a Weak Garrison, that when he passed Niagara, in August last escorting pro=:visions to Fort du Quesne, Niagara was then in a weak and Ruinous Condition, but that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

since it is much enlarged, and Fortified by Forts. on each side with a numerous Garrison

That Fort du Quesne is a Small but well built Fort with wood and Earth, a large Ditch round it and well Palisaded. ~

Endorsed Copy of the Declaration/of Francis Marselin a/ French Prisoner. —/ July 3. 1756/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt. 19th. 1756. | No. 12. — 45

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany 21st August 1756.

Sir,

Since my other Letter of the 19th, I have re:=ceived the enclosed one from Mr. Webb, and I here:=with send you a Copy of my Orders to him, which contains all I can tell You on that Subject, except the Intelligence I have, of the Situation that Garrison has been in from the beginning, which comes out daily, — enclosed you have Ex:=tracts of Letters of Colonel Mercers last Winter, which came to my hands last Night; I am pro:=mised many more, which you shall have from time to time, till I can send you the Originals, by a probably safe hand, as I imagine you may find a use for them.

If Oswego is lost, which I am very much afraid it is, it will make a very great Change in the King's Affairs in this Country, and in the measures proper for carrying them on.

Blame will be thrown every where, but I will only mention, that from the moment Mr. Webb and Mr. Abercromby arrived, you will see Oswego was their first Object; and I adopted the same measures as soon as I came. It will appear this Convoy was long a fitting out, it was so; and yet every Measure was taken

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

208

in our Power to forward it; but in the Situation we have found things, nothing can be forwarded, without an infinite deal of time and expence; I hope it will not always be so; tho' the expence will be hard to reduce: when we get stronger much may be done, that cannot be established now.

Whilst I am writing, I have received a Second Express from M^r. Webb, which you have enclosed, together with the Letters that accompany it, and mine to him; in which you will see the Steps I am taking on this very fatal event: You have likewise enclosed[+], a List of the Troops and Artillery taken there, and what remains for me here, the loss of the Vessels on the Lakes, I cannot yet learn; but by our good management, they are now sufficiently provided in Boats and Artillery to Attack us. – As there remains no more of those two Regiments, but Major Craven, who is at the great Carrying place, with a few Officers, and about two hundred and Eighty Men, my present Plan is, to compleat the other Regiments with those Men, so far as they are fit for Service, in order to save Expences to the Government, and shall take no step in filling up vacancies in those Corps, till I receive

×The List, here mentioned, is not received.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Orders on that Subject; As the compleating the Royal Americans, and the other Corps, will take all the Recruits we can raise; in the mean time I have stopt Mr Winslow from proceeding with his weak Troops, who have no Chance of suc=:ceeding at Crown Point, till reinforced; and I am endeavouring to get them disposed of to cover the Country, but a defensive War in this part of the World will not do, and we must get out of that as soon as we possibly can. — If I am able to get Copies of my Letters to the Governors, they shall go now, if not, they come in the next Packet.

This Packet is loaded with innumerable Papers; my reason for it is, that the King and His Ministers may see with Certainty, whether his Servants here, are going on in the manner he chooses they should; hereafter you shall have in general, Letters; and I hope a little more distinct: We had had the misfortune to find things here, on our entring on the administra=:tion of them, as bad and as much embroiled, as they well could be; notwithstanding Mr Shirley's Letter, assuring me [sic] had provided every thing for me: Oswego is a large Pill to swallow, but it will cover many others relating to the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Garison, Regiments and Navy: Poor Pritchard is taken, and all his Papers of course lost.

I send You enclosed, the Examination of Six Soldiers, who have made their escape from Oswego; I have no further Accounts, either of that Place, or the motions of the Enemy; and I am preparing every thing in my Power, to enable me to apply and where wanted: My Operations must now depend, on the movements of the Enemy; And as I fix them, I shall acquaint You with them.

I have just now, a Letter from Governor Morris, Acquainting me, that Fort Granville is taken by a body of Indians and French, Commanded by a French Officer, and that the Fort at M^c. Dowals Mill, is abandoned: this last was a material Post; this will stop the Recruiting; and I am afraid, oblige me to leave a Battalion in that Country.

I wish Major General Shirley was gone, I think him a bad Agent here, and I am sure the King's Affairs do not go on the better for his staying; If he does not go, I shall be obliged to send him to You. – I would only beg leave to Caution you, against giving Credit to dates of Orders Commissions or Letters &c^a. granted by him;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

as I shall very soon be able, to prove to you, that those were made use of to serve particular Purposes.

I have the honor to be, with the greatest Re=
=spect, Sir

Your Most Obedient and
Most Humble Servant
Loudoun

The Right Honble. Henry Fox Esqr.

Endorsed Albany Augt. 21st. 1756/ Earl of Loudoun./ R/ Septr 29th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

German Flatts, past 12 at Night 17th Augt. 1756.

My Lord. —

The Indian I sent off this Morning to Oswego as I wrote your Lordship I intended to do is Just now return'd being met on the road by the two Tuscarora Indians Sir William Johnson sent with your Lordships last Letters to Lieut.-Colo. Mercer which they have brought back they were prevented from Proceeding to Oswego by meeting three Soldiers at the three Rivers who were come from Oswego and had letters with them the Soldiers told them they could not get to Oswego as the French had surrounded both forts and were very Numerous upon examining the Tuscarora Indian what became of the Soldiers they say that when they got near the Onondago Castle they went with an Onondago Castle they went with an Onondago Squa to get some refreshments and they the Tuscaroras proceeded on their Journey but they imagine the Soldiers are this night at the great Carrying Place they met the Soldiers last Saturday and parted with them the same day and were soon after overtaken by an Oneida Indian who told them he came from the French Camp near Oswego and delivered them the inclosed Belt of Wampum from the French which Belt is

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to forbid any of the five Nations from coming near Oswego as they were besiging it the Oneida In=dian told them that the French were very Nu=merous and that they had lined the River from the Oswego Falls to the Town with Indians in order to intercept Capt. Bradstreet with his Battoes as they expected him to return to Oswego about that time the Oneida Indian also told them that he had seen an Engagement upon Lake Ontario between the English and French Vessells a little to the Eastward of Oswego and that they parted without taking any Vessells on either side but that the French had a great Number of Battoes with their Ships. —

By Capt. Bradstreets report of this day from the great Carrying Place I find the Slays are not in the Forwardness we expected, however I hope to March from hence a Thursday and am with the greatest regard /

Your Lordships
most Humble and
most Obedient Servant
Danl. Webb —

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Major Genl. Webb / to the Earl of Loudon / German Flatts 17th. Augst. 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 21st. 1756. / m 1

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany 19th August 1756.

Sir

I have this morning received yours of the 17th from the German Flatts, by Sir William Johnson; the Indian Intelligence we have had, has so sel=dom proved true, that it is hard to determine, what degree of Credit to give to this: Sir William Johnson, from his Indian Intelligence, seems to be=lieve the French are before Oswego; and has sent to all the Indians, to endeavour to raise them, to defend their own Trading House; from whence I hope, you will be joined by a large Body.

As intelligence must come much earlier to you, than it can to us, you must govern yourself according to that, and your own Pru=dence; if possible to Releive Oswego; If that can by no means be done, you must secure as much of the Country on this side of it, as you possibly can. – As you have all the Boats, and Battoe Men, I do not see, how we can send you any Reinforcement, when we get the London Recruits, which are now off the Hook, for I hear nothing of the other Recruits.

My Opinion at this distance is, that if Os=wego is Attackt, the utmost dispatch will be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

216

Necessary, I shall expect frequent Expresses from you with what Accounts you get, and the plans you propose to follow, whatever you want, shall be supply'd to the utmost of my power.

I am &c.

To Major General Webb

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from the / Earl of Loudoun to / Major General Webb / Albany 19th August / 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 21st. 1756. / m 2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

German Flatts August 18th: 1756.

My Lord. /

On the Receiving the enclosed Letters from Major Craven, I ordered the 44th: Regiment and 116 of the Independant Companies, to get ready to march as soon as possible, and I shall make the utmost Ex=pedition in getting to the great Carrying place, as soon as I come there, I shall set about making an intrenched Camp, of as much extent as the nature of the ground will Admit of; and shall wait with impatience for your Lordships further directions, and shall send Captain Bradstreet to Schenectady with all the Battoes that can be spared,

I have ordered Captain Lorin, of the Navy to stay here with his Stores for the Vessels, and I have taken one of his Battoes to carry such things as may be Necessary for the great Carrying place.

I shall leave a Guard here of an Officer and 20 of the Independant Companies, and an Officer and 27 of the 50th & 51st Regts: to take care of such things, as we Shall leave behind. I am

My Lord / with great Regard
Your Lordships
Most Obedient and
Most Humble Servt:
Dan: Webb.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fort Eagle 17th August 1756.

Sir.

By the Intelligence I have, I thought it proper to apply to you for a Reinforcement, in case any more Troops shou'd arrive time enough, as I think by a Letter you shou'd me some time ago you have the direction of the Carrying Place. its a most unhappy thing for this Country, if Oswego as I think there is no doubt of it, is taken, and as they have got a water Carriage, must by their Cannon destroy all our Frontiers, on this side, unless our whole Country is rouz'd: I have but four days bread and dont think it safe to send after to night unless necessity Obliges, by what this man says the French are very nu:merous, he'll tell you the perticulars, My Com:pliments to all Friends, it may be the Last time, however I intend to Sell my Life as dear as possible.

I am

Sir.

Your very humble Servant
John Parker

Inclos'd.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Inclos'd came the following Note

Fort Eagle

Oswego's taken, and all the Officers and Men made prisoners, Coll: Mercer's Kill'd: I have it from one of your Regiment who has made his Escape.

John Parker

On the Outside of the foregoing Letter was Wrote

As I was sealing my Letter I received the within, which I send your Lordship with the perticulars, as delivered by the Soldier of Shirley's Regiment who made his Escape with 2 other Soldiers a Sailor and some Women, he says all our Vessels are taken Twenty horses are this moment come from the Flatts. I have ordered them a party, with a party and supply of provisions, to Capt: Parker.

Copy of the perticulars mentioned above

Hugh Montgomery of 50th: Regiment says on Saturday last in the morning Fort Ontario was invested by the French and Indians and given up at three oblock in the Afternoon, the Firing then ceased, and that night the French raised a Fasine Battery, in the Front of Fort Ontario, and *Sunday morning they began to Cannonade the old Fort, and about 10 oblock the Garrison surrender'd. The French he says carry'd almost all the

*August. 15th:

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

prisoners over to Fort Ontario, and he made his Escape on sunday evening, as they were Carry=ing the prisoners over. The French had only three peices of Cannon the heaviest a Twelve pounder.

Endorsed Copy. / Captn Parker to Major Craven / Fort Eagle 17th August 1756. / enclosed in M. G. Webb's of the 18th / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Augt 21st 1756. /

m 4

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy.

Great Carrying Place 17th August, 1756.

My Lord. —

This moment I received the Enclosed from Capt. Parker of Col. Schuylers new Jersey Regiment posted at ffort Wood Creek the Party he sent with it says the Man who made his Escape was so fatigued as not to be able to come with them here so I have not yet learned the Particulars of the Affair other than that it happened on Sunday was Seven night therefore I thought proper without delay to send you this Intelligence — I hope Col. Webb to whom also I have written will with all Expedition march hither as it is reasonable to expect their next Visit will be to this place. I have the honour to be with Respect.

My Lord
Your Lordships
Most Obedient
and most humble Servant
Cha: Craven
Major to 51st. Regt. —

Endorsed Copy./ Major Craven to the E. of Loudoun/ Great Carrying place 17th August/ enclosed in M. G. Webb's of the 18th/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt. 21st. 1756/ No. 6

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy,

Albany August 20th: 1756,

Sir,

Last Night I received your Letter of the 18th:, with the very disagreable Accounts you have got, of the loss of Oswego; I expect hourly further par=ticulars from you about it; and in the mean time, approve of the Steps you have Taken, and in order to support you, in it, have already begun to for=ward Provisions to You, and have engaged Sr: William Johnson, to raise a thousand Men of the Militia, and all the Indians he possibly can get, to take possession of the German Flatts, to prevent the Enemy cutting in behind you, which they might do there; — he will cooperate with, and Aid You, in every point, to the ut=most of his Power.

I think your Situation a dangerous one, and yet it is absolutely necessary for us, to keep possession of as much of the Country as we possibly can, with Prudence, If by your Intelli=gence, you find that the Enemy are coming against You, with a Force you are no ways able to resist, tho' I reckon you 1400. Men, including those you have had Join'd to You, in that Case it will be necessary, to harrass the Enemy in their Approach as much as possible;

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

which I imagine, the Indians and the People of the Country are more proper for than your Troops; and if you are forced to Retreat, You will destroy all the Forts you leave behind you.

I would by no means quit the Post you have taken, if you can keep it with Prudence; in order to keep it in our power, to benefit from Incidents which may arise: — Such as the Enemy making a large ditachment to Crown Point, or their Canadians and Indians going home, which they often do on such occasions; Such Incidents as these, might still put in our power by a Coup de Main, to retake that important place this Season; which cannot be done if you are forced to abandon the Carrying Place.

To shew you further Our general Plan on this occasion; I have writ to all the Southern Colonies, to guard their Frontiers; and to endeavour, by them at once to compleat the Royal American Regiment. And I am writing to Sir Charles Hardy, and the New England Governors, to get from them, as great a number of Men and Carriages as I possibly can, to make a stand on this side towards Crown Point; and the Transports being arrived, I have sent for the Artillery &c and am going on to Fortify

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this Town and Schenectady and am writing to General Winslow, to prevent those People from being thrown away, but to keep them to cover the Country.

Whatever things you have along with You, that are of no Use to your present Situation, such as Naval Stores &c.; I desire you will send back to Schenectady, in the returned Batteaus, by half loads, that they may not be detained by the way; and that you will immediately informe me, of whatever you want of Ammunition &c

I am &c

P. S. As the Regimental Pay Masters, of Shirleys & Pepperels, are supposed to be now at the great Carrying Place, with a considerable Sum of Money, for the Subsistence of those Regiments; You will take care to secure the same, in order for it's being returned to the Deputy Pay Master General here.

Major General Webb.

Endorsed Copy/ Lord Loudoun to Majr. Genl./ Webb/ Albany 20th. August 1756./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt. 21st. 1756./ m 6

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

A Proposed Disposition of the Guns & Mortars at the Forts of Oswego, with a Quantity of Ammunition for their Service, likewise a Remain Spare to be disposed of. –

		Fort Ontario	Old Fort	Fort Oswego	To Spare	Total
Guns	18 Pounders Brass	1	...	...	...	1
	12 Ditto	2	2	...	2	6
	9 Ditto Iron	3	3	...	2	8
	6 Ditto	3	1	2	...	6
	3 Ditto	4	-	2	...	6
Mortars	10 Inch Brass	1	..	..	..	1
	7½ Howitzer Iron	2	..	..	..	2
	6¾ Mortar	..	1	..	..	1
	4¼ Howitzer	..	1	..	..	1
	4⅛ Mortar	..	2	..	..	2
	4½ Howitzer	..	..	..	4	4
Shot for	18 Pounders	300	..	..	..	300
	12 Ditto	600	200	..	200	1000
	9 Ditto	900	300	..	200	1400
	6 Ditto	900	100	200	..	1200
	3 Ditto	1200	..	200	..	1400
	10 Inch	200	..	..	..	200
	7½	400	..	..	..	400

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Shells for	6 3/4		100			100
	4 3/4		100			100
	4 2/5		200			200
	4 2/3				400	400
Carcasses 9 3/4 with 5 holes		50				50
Corn'd Powder Barrells		390	83	10	80	563

N. B. small & Laboratory Stores will be wanting as well as Powder, and some of the Shot & shells, which were countermanded this Spring.

Endorsed Propos'd Disposition of / the Guns & Mortars at the / Forts at Oswego / in the E. of Loudoun's of Augt. / 21st 1756. / m 7

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy Albany 20th. August 1756.–

Sir,

As by Accounts I received last Night, His Ma=jesty's Fort & Garrison at Oswego, has been taken by the French; it must necessarily for the present, make an Alteration in the Measures.– I shall first Acquaint You, with what Steps I have taken.– Majr. Genl. Webb, with about 1400 Men, is gone to take post at the great carrying place; Sir William Johnson, with a thousand of the Militia, is to take post at the German Flatt's, to prevent the Enemy from cutting in behind Genl. Webb, and to Act in every thing with him.– The Transports are arrived; I have sent for the Train &c. that is come in them.– I have wrote to the Southern Governors, to caution them to guard their Fronteirs, and to furnish Recruits for the immediately com=pleating the Royal American Regiment: I have also wrote to Sir Charles Hardy, and the Gover=nors of the Provinces in New England, for as great a Reinforcement of Men as they can send, and also Carriages, to enable me to keep up a constant supply of Provisions.– From the few Troops, you see I have left in my hands to dis=pose of here, You must perceive the Fatal Con=sequences to this Country, If You, in proceeding

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to Attack Ticonderoga before we are reinforced from New England, should meet with any misfortune; as it might not then be in my Power, to stop the Enemys over running the whole Country, and cutting off the Communication with Majr. Genl. Webb: I must therefore send you my directions, for the present, that you do not proceed; but that you do, to the utmost of your Power, guard against the Enemy's attacking You; or getting into the Country, by Slipping by South Bay or Wood Creek. This you see, will make it necessary to Strengthen yourself at Fort Edward; and I must desire to hear from day to day, what dispositions You make.

I am &c,

Major General Winslow.

Endorsed Copy/ The Right Honble. E. of Loudoun/ to/ Major General Winslow/ Albany 20th. August 1756./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt. 21st. 1756./ m.8

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy of a Circular Letter from the Earl of Loudoun to the Gover.rs of the Massachusetts, New Hampshire, Connecticut and Rhode Island.

Albany 20th. August 1756. ~

Sir.

As by Accounts I received last night His Majesty's Fort and Garrison at Oswego together with the naval Armament, and Stores have by a Series of bad Circumstances fallen into the hands of the French, and as from the Condi=tion and number of the Troops left me when I came to my Command, I can scarce hope to do more than to resist the French in that Quarter; I must earnestly recommend to you to Consider without delay how far the Provin=cials now in Arms are exposed to the weight of the French in the Parts towards Crown Point, and the dangerous Events of any Accident happen=ing to them in consequence of these Circumstances, and what Forces you can send immediately to Reinforce them, as it seems absolutely necessary to do for the Security and Safety of the Country.

Therefore in consequence of the Powers given to me by His Majestys Commission under the great Seal, and of His Orders signified to you by His Secretary of State, I do demand of you

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

an Aid of as considerable a Body of Men with Arms as you can send, to be rais'd in Company and sent off as fast as Rais'd, and also a Number of Carriages, or Ox Trains, wherewith I may be able to Transport provisions, as this Province alone is not able to Supply All.

I am &ca.

Endorsed Copy / The Earl of Loudoun / to the Govr. of New England / Albany 20th. August 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 21st. 1756. / m 9

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy of a Circular Letter from the Earl of Loudoun to the Governors of New Jersey, Pensylvania, Maryland, Virginia, North Carolina, South Carolina, and Georgia.

Albany 20th. August 1756. –

Sir. –

I received last night accounts by which I apprehend that Oswego with all its Stores and Ammunition and the Train placed there is lost. The Garrison made Prisoners and our Naval Power on the Lake destroyed. –

I must put you on your guard against every ill consequence of such an Unhappy Event and as You may now Expect the weight of the French Indian Power on your Back I must caution you to put your Frontiers im=
=mediately in the best Posture of Defence you are able, as from the Condition and Number of the Troops left to me when I came to my Command I can scarce hope to do more than to resist the French power in these Quarters.

Were my Hands Strengthned to enable me to Act I wou'd not despair of retrieving this Misfortune and to wrest out of the hands of the French this Important Post that by a series of bad Circumstances has fall'n too easy a Prey

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to them. —

I must in the strongest manner and from motives of the most Interesting Nature demand your Assistance and that of your Province. —

His Majesty having been graciously pleased to send over to America a Number of Officers for the service of these Countries his Royall American Regiment of four Battalions does expect that the Colonies will supply the Levies for this Regt. The State of the Service does now require that this Regt. should be immediately Compleated. There is no Aid you cou'd send me in any shape wou'd be so usefull as Recruits to compleat this Regiment as under such good Officers as His Majesty has appointed to it they wou'd be soon if not directly fit for Service. —

The Levy Money is in all Justice and Right expected of the Colonies but if Obstructions to the Service should arise within your Province on this head I must at this time undertake to Advance it. —

I do therefore again in the strongest manner desire of You and your Province that you will without Fail as you shall Answer for the Con=sequences, use your utmost Endeavours to procure and send me a Number of such Recruits. —

If I had this Regt. compleated I shou'd hope

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to be able to Act and remove those dangerous Circumstances under which his Majesty's Colonies do no Labour. —

In Consequence of his Majesty's Positive Orders I must require of You to lay a Prohibition on the Exportation of all manner of Provisions as the sending out such at this Time will not only supply the French every where and en:=able them to Act against us but may in a very Essential manner distress his Majesty's Service here, as I do not know how soon I may want all that the Colonies can Furnish.

I am &c.

Additional Article to the Governor of New Jersey at the End of the first Paragraph Viz.t

With which Garrison the Main part of your Regi:=ment under the Command of Col.o Schuyler raised in so proper a manner and always so usefull to his Majesty's Service is lost which gives me very great concern. —

Endorsed Copy — / The Earl of Loudoun / to / The Gov.rs of the Southern Colonies / Albany 20th August 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Aug.t 21st 1756 / m10

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extracts from a Letter of Governour Lawrence to Capt. James Cunningham Aid de Camp to the Earl of Loudoun. Halifax July 7th. 1756 ~

You will perceive by the enclosed Copy of my Letter to Colonel Webb, how impossible it is to Spare any Force for you, from this pro=vince, without the most apparent Risque of loosing the Country Altogether if the Colonel should be gone to Albany before this reaches you, I would have you shew the Copy to Lord Loudoun, that he may be Acquainted as perfectly as possible with our Circumstances, Altho I had before prepared such Letters and Descriptive returns, with the fullest remarks on them, as I think would not fail to give his Lordship, the clearest Ideas of the State and Condition of the province. Col: Webb presses much for Captain Broome; poor man his Spirits have I think outlived his Strength, here, he is at his Ease, and in case of an Attempt upon the Town, might be the saving of the Colony, but he is no more able to bear the Fatigues and hardships of a Campaign, in an un=cultivated Country, than I am to perform the Labours of Hercules, besides which it

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

would be utterly unsafe to be without an Officer for the Town Batteries, another for George's Island and a third for the Battery on the Eastern Coast you know how they are all situated.

I have likewise enclosed to you a Copy of a long Letter I wrote some months since to Genl. Shirley on receiving his Relative to our enlisting the men of the Provincials into the Established Regiments in order to Compleat the Augmentation ordered by His Majesty. You must know Mr. Shirley took upon him, to Condemn my Conduct upon that Occasion extremely, even so far as to intimate that it was highly impolitick, as being utterly disagreeable to the people of New England, and farther still to Assert, that the manner of enlisting the Men was contrary to the Articles of War and a palpable Breach of the Kings Orders, How far he judged rightly of this matter, I take not upon myself to determine, my Letter however Shows my Intentions, which were no other than to help our Recruiting on the Continent where we were, as I foresaw from Circumstances we must be very unsuccessfull, and that the Augmentation would Remain to be made when it ought to be ready for the Field, it is true the New England people were disgusted at our taking the men out of the Provincials, and putting them into the Regulars,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

but their being so was entirely owing to the base misrepresentations of Lieut: Col: Winslow, and some of his Creatures who wrote the grosses Falsehoods to their Friends in New England, that ever were penned in short Mr. Winslow's plan was to get home again with all his people, and to be employed with them under Mr. Shirley, let what would become of this province, and he had so incens'd his Country people against us, and our Conduct here, that Mr. Shirley (neglecting to put a Stop to his proceedings in time) found himself at last out of a Capacity of appeasing them, or Carrying any one Question or Scheme in the House of Representatives, without giving them the strongest publick Assurances, that he would send immediate Orders to Nova Scotia, for discharg=ing every man we had inlisted, he Accord=ingly did so and I discharg'd I think about 150 Men and at a time, when their term they had engaged for with the province was nearly expired, and when I am convinc'd the people were in such a Spirit of entring with the Regulars that had they been left to them=selves (not to say encourag'd by their Officers) the Augmentation would have been Compleat in a Months time, the Province in a state of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Security, and perhaps at this time in a Capacity too of Furnishing Lord Loudoun with the detachment mentioned in Colonel Webb's Letter, and which I am apprehensive, he will be but in too much want off; I have been thus explicit on this matter, that you may be prepared to Answer any Insinuations of a Malicious kind, that may be perhaps Whisper'd in Lord Loudoun's Ear to my disadvantage, for either Mr. Shirley or I am some what to blame, I for irregularly inlisting the Men, He for having forbidden it without a Sufficient reason.

I am extremely concern'd to hear that all Officers, are ordered out of the province of Pensylvania except those Recruiting for the Royal American Regiment, we were before under too many difficulties in raising men for the Augmentation, insomuch that if a Strict Scrutiny was to be made into the Quality of those Already raised, they would I fear Scarsily pass muster, Particularly in point of Religion, and in this province where Papists are such a Pest, if it be possible therefore to take off the Restrictions from the Regiments doing duty in this province, I conceive it would Contribute greatly to the Advancement of his Majesty's service in general, but this I must Submit to his Lordships superior

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Judgment and Knowledge, in the present Posture of Affairs.

I hope in God the Operations for the present Campaign, have been so much more Judiciously Plann'd and provided for than those of last Summer, as to afford a more promising prospect of Success, by all Accounts the French have been wonderfully Strength=:en'd within these twelve months at Crown point, as I make no doubt they are at Niagara, and the several posts Connected with it: at the First we are told they have not less than thirteen Thousand men a Considerable part whereof, I pre=:sume (from the numbers introduc'd into New France from Europe during the last summer and this) may be reckon'd upon as Regular Troops, and the rest I fancy under infinitely better discipline and Regulations, than the Irregulars we shall employ against them, at least this must be the case if one may be allowed to Judge from the behaviour of those raised in New England for the Expedition on the Isthmus of Chignecto; by what I have said I wou'd not be understood to treat these Irregulars with Contempt, or to diminish what merit shou'd really be al=:lowed them, I acknowledge they deserve praise, but I fear not, Altogether so much as by their own givings out they appear to expect, I therefore

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

say I think them as Irregulars infriour to those of Canada, especually in a Close Country, like that you are going into, and therefore would be understood to Caution Lord Loudoun (through you) against placing so much Confidence in them as from their own vain glorious Accounts private and publick Would not be unnatural to honour them with, at the expence per=haps of some miscarriage, that may be fatal in its Consequences; but in Speaking to his Lordship of this matter be extremely carefull how it passes any farther, lest it should come to their Ears, & mine be cut off for my presumption; or which is worse, if Nova Scotia should want any future Assistance from them, we must go without it – I say I hope in God you will be successfull, other=wise what must become of the Continent in Gen=eral, and of this part of it, in particular; where by our Vicinity with Louisbourg, we are the most immediate Object of the Enemy's Resentment, and the easiest Prey, as we are beyond all Compari=son the weakest province, notwithstanding there are three Regiments of Regulars doing duty in it, be=sides the Ranging, and Provincial Companys; I fear by the way, I might naturally enough make this further remark, that your being successfull may be more likely to bring the French upon our backs here,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

than the Contrary, for if you give them (as God grant you may) a thorough thrashing, they'll have no Colony but this whereon to exercise their Revenge. ~

Endorsed Extracts from a Letter / of Governor Lawrence / to Capt. James Cunningham / Aid de Camp to the Earl of / Loudoun Halifax July / 7th. 1756. ~/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 21.st 1756, / m 11

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Extracts from Letters of Lt Col. Mercer at Oswego, to Capt. Williams at Oneida Carrying Place. Oswego. Jan. 24th 1756.

I am afraid necessity will oblige me to send a Detatchment to Your Fort, I have sent the Bearer on Purpose to bring me an Acct. of the Accomodations & Quantity of Provisions there: In Case You have not sufficient to support them for a Month or six Weeks & to send us an early Supply the Moment the Waters are open, I will send them down to the German Flats, as You must know the State of Provisions at Burnetsfield [the same as the German Flats] I beg You will inform me of it, least it might be inconvenient sending them there: this Garrison hath been all Winter at three fourths Allowance. I cannot reduce them to less & preserve their Healths, so I must beg the Favr. of You to let me know, Your Quantity of Provisions & Your Opinion, If I may venture to send down 100 Men. At the Generals Departure from this Place, he left us only 40 Days Bread, two Months Meat, & 3 Week's Spirits, It has been my constant employ ever since, to remind him & his Secretary of our Wants. It would appear, that in the Multiplicity of other Business we have been entirely

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

forgot, as neither of them have taken the least Notice of our Necessity. I shou'd have been glad to have acted by his Excellency's Direction, had he honor'd me with them, on this Head; as he has not I am I duty bound to preserve the Health & Lives of the Troops left under my Command to the best of my Judgement. Your Intelligence & Advice in this Matter, will be extreemly obliging.

Oswego Feb: 22^d.

This Garrison begins to be sorely afflicted with an Inveterate & obstinate Scurvy, the Consequence of salt & unwholesome Food.

The Regiment has not been paid since the 24th of October.

P. S. Lett me beg of You to write to the Gentlemen at Schnectady & Albany, concern'd in sending up Provisions for Y^r. Fort & this Garrison, the Scarcity we are in here; Except they are very diligent, We shall be reduced to the extremest Misery & per=:haps at a Time the most critical. –

Endorsed Extracts from Letters of Col^o./Mercer at Oswego to Capt. Williams at Oneida Carrying Place./in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of/ Augt. 21st. 1756./m 12.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Sir.

I have the Favor of Yours by the Carpenters, who I could have wish'd to stay till You could have sent Provisions & Tools along with them, as they in some Degree antisipate our Wants, without You have dispatch'd Provisions for us before this comes to Hand, let me assure You a few Days more will put an End to all we have here, if it is Possible the Lake is still shut up I must beg You will attempt to relieve us by Means of Your Horses, which may be kept here for the Works, the Scurvy prevails here to a great Degree, by which our Numbers daily decrease, I refer You for further Particulars to the Bearer Ensign Marshall, who I must beg You to help forward towards Al=bany & to return me the six Men with three Batteau Load of Provisions, if possible as quick as Lightening. My dear Williams our sole Reliance is on You, exert Yourself to save this Garrison, & Your most obedient humble Servant

James F. Mercer.

Oswego March 14th.

1756.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Lt. Col Mercer dated / Oswego March 14. 56. / To Capt. Williams at the / Carry=ing place / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Augst. 21st. 1756. /

m 13

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Philadelphia 15th August 1756.

My Lord

I have just received an Express from Cumberland one of our Fronteer Countes to the Westward acquainting me that on 30th Ultimo a Body of French assisted by a Number of Indians all under the Command of a French Officer attackt and burnt Fort Granville one of the New Forts belonging to this Province situated on the River Juniata and commanding the Navigation of that River.

There were only a Lieut. & Twenty four Men in the Fort the rest being ordered out to assist in guarding the Inhabitants in getting in their Harvest the Enemy Killed the Lieut. & some of the Men in the Action and Carry'd of the rest Prisoners one of whom after being detained by the Enemy for Six days made his Escape & brings this Account. After destroying the Fort they set up & left there a French Flagg. They have Committed many other Ravages & Murders in those parts which has Struck such a Pannick amongst the Poor Inhabitants there who despair of Assistance from the internal parts of the Province that I expect that whole County will be soon evacuated unless more Speedy Measures are taken to prevent it than I have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

any reason to expect from the Assembly –

I have the Honour to be

My Lord

Your most Obedient

Humble Servant

Robt. H. Morris

P. S.

Since writing the above I am informed that another Fort on the Western Frontier at a Place called Mcdowells Mill is actually evacuated and that the People in those parts who have hitherto maintained their Ground are now moving down into the thicker settled Parts of the Province on this side the Susquehanna And as by the Evacuation of that Fort our Communication wt. the Forts Lyttleton & Shirley will be cut off, it will be very difficult in our present Circumstances to hinder them from falling into the Enemys hands. –

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / R. H. Morris Esqr. / to the Earl of Loudoun / Philadelphia 15th. Augt. 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augt. 21st. 1756. / m 14

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Saturday Evening 21st August 1756.

Claude Frederick Hutenac, John Noel, Joseph Guinegault, Peter Febure, Peter Pilly, & Philip Lefonne, all Six deserters from the French Companies of Marine and since listed in His Majesty's service the four first in Majr. Genl. Shirley's Regimt. and the two latter in Majr. Genl. Pepperells, do de:clare, That they jointly with two other French deserters likewise enlisted in Shirleys, and one Blair a New England Man quitted Oswego on Saturday the 14th. Instant. - That at about two Miles distant from the said place one of their Companions was taken by the Enemy, another they left Sick on the road and that Blair re:mained with Majr. Genl. Webb, whom they met with on their road hither. That on Monday 9th. the Garrison sent out a Row Galley the Crew of which upon their Return reported they had seen a french Camp at about one Mile dis:tant from Fort Ontario. That on the 10th. two Sloops sailed out, who within a Mile of the Shore were fired upon from the said Camp one of them received three shott and brought in two of 18 & 12 pound Calibre That on the 11th. the Irre:gulars & Indians began their fire (with small Arms only) on Fort Ontario in which were Six

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

four and two Six Pounders that close to this Fort there are high trees from behind which the French fired and the Indians from out of the Tops of them two or three hundred Shott at a time but that the French brought no Cannon be=fore that Fort that the firing lasted all that day and the next and that in the Night between the 12th and 13th the Enemy Opened the Trenches within Pistoll shot & this Fort in which Tilly one of the declarants then was. That on the 13th at two of the Clock PM. the whole Garrison quit=ted it first having Spiked up their Cannon and retired to the Old Fort at Oswego That the Troops in Fort Ontario consisted of 300 Men of Pepper=rells commanded by Capt. Barford of whom they lost three Men, killed and Ensign Tyng wound=ed That upon quitting this Fort, they left all their Cloaths and Baggage in it and sustained no damage in their retreat to the other. — That upon their Entring into the Unfinished Horn Work which Covers the Old Fort all Majr. Gl. Pepperells & 100 of Major Genl. Shirleys were detached to the square Fort which they call high Oswego or Fort Rascall in order to Reinforce Coll. Schuyler who Commanded there with part of his Regiment — That Coll. Mercer who had

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

marched them up there had return'd again to the Old Fort that all the Afternoon of that day (the 13th) they were employ'd in making Fascines and clearing the Bushes from about the Fort in which they received not the least hindrance from the Enemy. That ever since the Spring this Fort has been deserted and made use of only to turn Cattle in, That on the 14th in the morning they returned to the work again and between 7 & 8 discovered the French fording the River from the Ontario side a little more than a Cannon Shott above the Old Fort, That in the night the French without any Molestation whatsoever had erected a Fascine Battery of five peices (for by their position they could not discover any more) before the Gate of Fort Ontario and upon the Garrison's firing their morning Gun loaded with Ball they immediately played their Battery upon the Old Fort Oswego across the mouth of the harbour, that they Garrison on their side continued to fire about 4 hours with 12 Guns and four Mortars whereof one of the latter burst. — That between 8 & 9 Col. Mercer was Killed on the Battery by a Cannon Shott whereupon the Command devolving upon Lieut. Col. Littlehales he sent for Col. Schuyler and his detachment in Fort Rascall and ordered

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

them down into the Horn Work which covers the Old Fort that in their March thither the French pointed their Guns upon them and killed two of their Men, Upon Colo. Schuylers Arrival a Coun=cill of Warr consisting of the Field Officers & Cap=tains was Called and presently after orders to cease firing upon which Lieut. Montcrief of Major Genl. Shirleys & an Officer of Majr. Genl. Pepperrells with Serjant Laws & a Drum went out of the works wh. a White Flagg in order to cross over at the mouth of the harbour upon which he the first declarant said to Colo. Littlehales, "If you are to give up the Fort you must suffer "me who am a deserter from the French to make "the best of my way because they will have no mercy upon me".

Lieut. Colo. Littlehales replied that he expected to March out with the Honours of Warr and Conse=quently he the declarant would be safe but not caring to trust to this and meeting wth. the other declarants they all went off but before they could get quite clear they saw the French from the opposite side of the harbour getting into Boats and amongst them some Cloath'd in Red faced wth. Green which they Imagine belong to the Irish Brigade.-

That about 20 Men in the Horn Work

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that covers Old Fort Oswego were Killed and wound=
=ed and that no Officer was Killed except Lieut:
Col: Mercer or any wounded but Lieut: De La Cour
of the Artillery who had his Leg Carried off
with a Cannon Shot. — That the Enemy's Battery
was raised so high that their Shot plunged in
amongst them, — That they had no Guns next to
the Lake which was quite Open but were obliged
to turn their Guns that are on the works of
the West side of the Fort and Fire over their
own Camp which lay behind them & that
they had made Merlons of Barr^ls. of Pork to
cover themselves. — That the French that [illegible]
the River in the morning remained in the Woods
all day —

That Fort Ontario was no more than a
Stockade And that the declarant Pily had been
Employed in digging a Trench to secure them
in Case the Enemy had fired any Cannon.

That there are doors made in the Stock=
=ade to fire Cannon thro. which were shut
again after each firing. That from the Reports
of the Crew of the Vessells who saw the Enemys
Encampment they Computed them to be 4000
Regulars besides Cannadians & Indians the latter
of whom they thought amounted to no less than

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

500 – That the whole Garrison of Oswego consisted of about 400 of M: G: Shirley's 300 of M: G: Pepperells the detachment of Artillery & 150 of Schuylers Men besides the Crews of the Vessells ship Carpenters and other Artificers who worked the Guns and did the other Duty's in the Works. –

The 4. declarants of M: G: Shirley's Regt. say that there was Eight months pay due to them when the Enemy appeared at which time they were paid up 6 Months, the other two of M: G: Pepperells say that there are still 9 Months due to them. – That last Spring they had not above 140 Men fitt for Duty out of both Shirleys & Pepperells wth abt. 20 of the Independent Companies – that the Provisions were very bad & that they were put on half Allowance & that they heard some of the Officers then say that if they did not shortly receive supplys they should be forced to Abandon the Place. –

Endorsed Intelligence from / Oswego / August 21st 1756. – / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter of / Augst. 21st 1756. / m 15

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany August 23d. 1756

Sir

Since my Express Sett out with my letters I have receved the within two letters and have directly despatched the Orders of which I send you a Coppy I send you this in hopes of catch=:ing the Packet before she Sails that you may know every thing in my Power to Inform you of and am with sincer Regard

Sir

Your most Obedient
humble Servant
Loudoun

P. S. in the Box of Plans, directed to you, there is one not marked, which I must beg the fa=:vour of You, to send to H. R. H.

The Right Honble: Henry Fox Esqr.

Endorsed Albany Augt. 23d. 1756/ Earl of Loudoun. | R/ Septr. 29th.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy. Past 5. a'Clock 18th August 1756.

Since I wrote to Your Lordship this morning I have further examined the Soldier of the 50: Regiment, whose declaration is inclosed in the Letters of Major Craven which I inclosed to Your Lordship this morning, I am very sorry to apprehend from several particulars that Oswego is in the hands of the Enemy, and as I find, if they have taken the place they are in possession of 200 batoes and 240. whaleboats, which may induce them to attempt the Pass at the great Carrying Place, I have sent Orders to Major Craven to obstruct their Passage in the Wood Creek by felling of Trees into it, which I am told can easily be effected, will be a great hindrance to them if they make any Expedition this way and give us time to make a defence till your Lordships determination can be known with regard to what measures should be taken in our Present Situation.

The Troops are just now a going to March and we do not intend to make use of our Tents till we reach the great carrying Place. I am &c

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from M. G. Webb / to the E. of Loudoun. – / 18th August 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Augt. 23d. 1756. / M 1

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Conojohary Aug 22d. 9 at night.

My Lord —

I wrote your Lordship this morning just as I was setting out. This moment I mett an Onon=daga Indian who says he came Running to me from Oswego with ye Following Account Viz. — That 9 daies ago ye Fort on the east side of ye River after an Attack of two daies had sur=rendrd that the old Fort held out when he came away which was last Wednesday So that by his Account they must have been engaged four daies & were still in possession of the Fort. Our People sallied out he says & fought bravely. there were two French Vessels laying before ye Fort & play'd briskly against it. Five Officers & about 20 of our Men he heard were Kill'd when He left the place & Several of the Enimy. He & another Onondaga were all ye Indians on our Side. The other he says was Kill'd, & he him=self wounded in the Arm & shot through ye Shirt in several Places which I have seen — I hope to be at the German Flatts by 12 o'clock to mor=row when I shall be able I hope to Muster a Considerable Number of Indians & if I find that the French are still there I shoud be glad (if your Lordship approves

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of it) to join Majr. Genl. Webb & go with him to Oswego. I shall send Your Lordship all ye Intelligence I can gett & as early as Possible

I am My Lord &c

Wm. Johnson –

Copy

P. S.

As I am not well acquainted with this Indians Character I cannot say much about his Intelligence. He seems sincere & tells it with an Air of Honesty. –

His Excellency The Rt. Honble. ye Earl of Loudoun.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Sr. William/ Johnson to the E. of Loudoun/Conajohary 22d. August 1756./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter/of Augt. 23. 1756./

2

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy.

I have just now received your 2d. Letter of the 18th.; the first I answered directly & approved of your Plan, and acquainted You with the Measures I had taken for supporting you and with the general measures I had taken which I hope has come safe to your hands, I have just now an Express from Sr. Wm. Johnson Acquaint.g me that he had an Indian just arrived who was at Oswego and says it held out on the 18t. if that is the case it will alter our measures and Sir William has proposed to advance to you with the Indians & Militia; and if when he ar=rives you have Intelligence either that the place still holds out or that the numbers there are such as you can deal with that you should Pro=ceed with all diligence to releive the Place. the plan is certainly right and I approve of it If you can see from your Intelligence that that important Place can either be releived or retaken but you must conduct yourself according to your Intelligence & Prudence.

Captain Bradstreet has not returned with the Batteaus which prevents my being able to forward to you the Provisions I have been Pour=ing into Schenectady

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from the E. of Loudoun/ to M. G. Webb. ~/ Albany 23d. August 1756./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter/ of Augt. 23. 1756./
m 3

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy.

I have just received your Letter of the 22d and must approve of your Proposal of going on to M. G. Webb, and if your Intelligence is such as you can depend upon, and that you find your numbers are such that you can have a Chance of re=:lieving the Place or retaking it, that you should both Proceed with all Expedition; this is all I can say on the Subject, but that I shall strengthen the Post you leave.

I have heard nothing of Captain Brad=:street which prevents my being able to for=:ward the Provisions from Schenectady; And he is hereby directed to Obey you in all such orders as he shall receive from you for carrying on the Service in consequence of directions to you.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from the E. of Loudoun/ to Sir William Johnson/ Albany 23d. August 1756.—/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter/ of Augt. 23d. 1756./M

4

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany 18 July 1756.

Sir,

I am honoured with your favour bearing Date the 13. of March last, acquainting me that the Parliament in Consequence of His Majesty's gracious Recommendation had granted the Sum of £5000. as a Reward to me for that Zeal, and those Endeavours, which my Duty to his Majesty, and my Country demanded from me;

And that as a farther Mark of His Majesty's Approbation and Confidence, He hath also been pleased to confer upon me, a Commission of Colonel, Agent, and sole Superintendant of the Affairs of the Six Nations their Allies and Dependants, which with your Letter and my Patent I have received from Colonel Webb;

Sir I beg Leave to assure you, of my most dutyfull, and gratefull Sensibilities of these distinguishing Marks of his Majesty's Royal Favour, Benevolence, and Confidence, and that I shall to the utmost of my Abilities at all Times, and on all Occasions exert myself to demonstrate by my Actions, the Truth and Sincerity of the Professions I have now made and that in the Disposition of what Monies I may receive to carry on His Majesty's Indian Service, I shall

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

act with the most prudent Oeconomy in my Power, keep as particular and exact Accounts, as the Nature of this Service will permit and in all Respects I will be the honest Man.

As I have had very lately a great Meeting with the 6. Nations their Allies and Dependants at Onondaga, and a Subsequent Treaty with the Shawanese and Delaware Indians at my House, in the Presence of the 6 Nation Delegates with ended but a few days ago, it would be ex=treamly inconvenient to them, and bring a great Expence upon the Crown to call another Meeting immediately, and as we are in hourly Expecta=tion of My Lord Loudouns Arrival, by whom you tell me a large Present will come for the In=dians, when perhaps his Lordship may think it proper to assemble the Indians, before his Arrival it will I judge not be advisable to Summon the Indians to a general Meeting, neither am I, nor could I timely provide these presents, which are indispensibly necessary on such Occasions.

As the sailing of this Packet, does not leave Sufficient Time to send full Copies of my Proceedings at Onondaga, and at the Subse=quent Treaty at my House, I have by this Oppor=tunity wrote to the Lords of Trade, and give them

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

a Summary Account of the capital points which have been negotiated at said Meeting and Treaty to which I beg Leave to refer you, as I humbly conceive they are of great Consequence to his Majestys Service, and the Welfare, of his North American Dominions, at this interesting Conjuncture

I take the Liberty to inclose you Copy of a Paper I delivered yesterday at a Consultation which Major General Abercrombie call'd of several Field Officers, the Governour, and Lieut. Governour of this Province, and which Paper was read to them. If the Circumstances of Affairs at Oswego should be found such (: and which I fear they will be :) as to render any considerable Attempts from thence for this year impracticable, and the Obstinacy of the Provincial Forces prevent a Junction of his Majestys Troops and Indians to cooperate towards Crown point: It will certainly very much disgust our Indians, who are pleasing themselves with Seeing the French Speedily humbled, and it will require some well concerted Measures to ward off the bad Consequences to his Majestys Indian Interest. This is one of the principal Reasons, which makes me impatient for the Honour of a Conversation with my Lord Loudoun.

I have the Honour to be with high Regard & Esteem

Sir / Your most Obedient, and most humble Servant.

Wm. Johnson

To the Right Honourable
Henry Fox Esqr. &c. &c. &c.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy.

As I have lately had a considerable Meeting at Onondaga & my own House, with the Indians of the Six Nations and several of their Allies & Dependants, I think it my Duty to acquaint this Council of War.

1. That if a Body of His Majesties Troops should act in conjunction with the Provincial Series now on their March towards Crown-point, I can take upon me to give this Council of War assurances, that a large Body of our Indians will heartily & readily join with & assist in such Operations with respect to the Crown Point Expedition as may be found most Adviseable for the Success & honour of His Majesties Arms, and if His Majestys Service shall render it necessary,† I am ready to take upon me the Command of the said Indians and give my Assistance to the utmost of My Abilities in every shape that will tend to promote or produce Success to the said Enterprize, and I further beg leave to declare my Opinion, that without such a Junction of His Majestys Troops and Assistance of the Indians, I very much fear our Success that way

† I am at this time in a very ill state of Health wch was known & visible to the Gentlemen present wch was the reason of my putting in those words.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this year.

2. That provided an Expedition against the Enemy from Oswego shall be judged practicable & advisable this Season, and I should not be called upon to act in person towards Crown point as mentioned in the foregoing Article, that I doubt not of being able to bring into the Feild, join & assist His Majestys Arms that way with a large Body of Indians whom I shall be ready to head as I have mentioned in the preceding Article.

And I beg leave to give it as my Opinion, that if Circumstances should not admit of any considerable Attempt to be made against the Enemy this Year from Oswego and the present Obstinacy of the Provincials against being joined by His Majestys Troops & Indians continues, that it will be very pre=judicial to His Majestys Indian Interest.

I was asked what number of Indians I could bring into the Feild this Campaign.

I replied that I spoke within compass when I said I could depend on bringing Five hundred provided there was the Appearance in our favour of a formidable & respectful Enterprize.

Endorsed Copy of a Paper from / Sr William Johnson / wch he laid before & was / read to a Council of War of wch he was a / Mem=ber, at Albany / 17 July 1756. - / in Sr Wm Johnson's Letter of / July 18th 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany 29th August 1756.

Sir,

As I have now an Opportunity of sending the Duplicates of my Letters, which went in the Packet, by the Ship that carrys Mr. Shirley home, I have taken this opportunity to Acquaint You, with what Alteration has happened since my last.

Tho' I was informed that the whole Transports, with the Highland Recruits were arrived, I heard this Morning, that there were still five missing, and that those that are come, were very short of Provisions; they were victual'd only for two Months full Allowance; I thought that too little, and applied to the Admiralty, before I left London, for more, and offered to take into the Magazines here, whatever should be left, but could not obtain it; and I wish now, no bad Accident may happen from it.

We have had several People, since my last Letters, from Oswego, some of which were Prisoners there, who all agree in the main of their Accounts, of the manner of it's being taken, And I have had one Man, of a party sent out by Mr. Webb, who went near enough to look into the place; he tells me, that he saw distinctly french Soldiers, in three different Liveries,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

one of them Red; that he saw one of our Vessels turn into the Port, which the Indians told him, was returned from Frontenac, where she had been sent with Prisoners; they likewise saw great numbers of the French, all along the River, almost up to the Falls, twelve Miles above Oswego, who had made, as he called it, Intrenchments, to prevent our getting down the River.

Last Night, at Eleven o'Clock, I had a Letter from Sir William Johnson, with Intelligence, he had got from the Onondaga Indians, who differ in their Accounts of this Affair; they say, the Enemy brought up Cannon against Fort Ontario, with which they knockt down the Palisades; that then our People offered to Capitulate; that the french said, they came to fight, and not to Capitulate; on which that Garrison retired to the Old Fort; that then the French raised three Batteries against that, and threw a Bomb, into the Old Trading House, which killed several Officers; that, on that, they offered to Capitulate, but the French rushed in, and Killed and Scalped the whole People there, but about One hundred and Fifty, whom they carried off Prisoners; that they had

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

demolished the Place, and carried off every thing with them, but part of the Provisions, which they had destroyed; that they told the Indians, that they would leave Oswego to the five Nations, and shortly would go and demolish Fort William Henry and Albany.

As we have two parties out, one of which is White Men, sent by the Captain of the Indians, with Mr. Webb, from whence I conclude, he could get no Indians to go; the other is sent by Sir William Johnson, and I do not know who compose it; I shall Postpone my determining on the truth of this last Account, till they return.

But every other Account, and two Men who were in Fort Ontario, all agree, the Enemy never fired a Cannon at that Fort; And the Men who surrendered their Arms in the Old Fort, mention nothing of this Massacre; their leaving part of the Provisions behind, if it is so, must confirm the Account I have heard, of a great deal of the Provisions, that were sent up there, by Major General Shirley's People, were damaged and Rotten; some originally bad, and others, from want of care, and being left lying in the Sun; there not having

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

been proper Magazines provided, and part of those that were, being filled with Merchants Goods, sent up there by his friends, to dispose of to the Indians; dont let him deny this, for I have his Commissary's Accounts; and I have an Information, of fourteen Batteaus at one time Twelve at another, Eight at a third time, and many smaller Convoys of the King's Batteaus, at the King's Expence, being employed last year, in carrying private Goods to Oswego; which was one of the reasons, of the Troops last Summer, being in such want, and the Garrison being starved in the Winter.

He is still going on, to make all the disturbance in his Power, Mr Pownal is the principal Butt of his resentment, he is sending paragraphs to every Province on the Continent, to publish against him, in the news Papers; He is now endeavouring to roll over Oswego on my Shoulders; I had yesterday sent back to me, by Sir William Johnson, all the Letters I dispatched for that place, by Express, the day after I landed at New York, the Messenger not having been able to get into it, for the Enemy.

I acquainted Mr Shirley, at New York, that it was expected he should set out for England immediately; and as he promised me he would, I went no further; but since I find he has delayed, and makes so bad a use of his being here, I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

have sent him a Message, by his Secretary, Mr Alexander, that if he does not go directly, I will send him home: I thought my self indispen=
=sably obliged to this, as it appears to me, that the Kings Affairs suffer so much, by his con=
=tinuing here:

As to the Provincials, at Crown Point, they now acknowledge, they have one third of their People Sick, and not above four thousand fitt for duty; and very readily agree, to receive my Orders, not to take Crown Point, till reinforced; but to Employ themselves, in covering the Country, and finishing the Fortifications at Fort William Henry, and at Fort Edward: When Colonel Burton and Mr Montresor return, I shall be able to give you further Accounts of those People and Forts; I have nothing Pleasant at present to say of them, but their agreeing to be under directions, in spite of all the Pains that has been taken to prevent it.

If those Troops come round to Crown Point, from whence they have three different ways of In=
=vading, this Country, that I now know of, from the Searches I have made since my arrival, and am still continueing to make; as I have not received the least Information on this head, from my

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Predecessor;

I cannot see any method, by which I shall be able, to prevent their laying waste, a consid=
=erable part of this Country, on the East side of Hudson's River, even a good way below this, if they have a mind to do it, but no pains shall be spared to prevent it.

I have the Honor to be, with great Respect,

Sir,

Your Most Obedient and
Most Humble Servant.

Loudoun

Right Honble: Henry Fox Esqr:

Endorsed Albany August 29th/1756./ Earl of Loudoun./ R/ Novr: 14th: by the/Mermaid Man of War.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany 3d. October 1756.

Sir,

Since my last of August 21st, we have got four Men into Oswego, who staid there one Night; they bring an Account, that the Enemy re=mained there but Six days after taking it, and returned to Frontenac, after demolishing and burn=ing the place, and having stopt the Road from the Oswego falls; carrying with them, all the Pri=soners, Vessels, Boats, Artillery and Military Stores, except one Gun they thought useless; and they left part of the Pork and Bread, which they scat=tered about the Place.

The Information I had, that most of the Provisions lay in the Sun and Rain, from whence great Part of them were damaged, I think explains the reason why, they left those behind; for I cannot believe they have such Plenty, as to leave any that were Eatable.

The first People Mr. Webb sent from the great Carrying place, to get Intelligence, were Stopt by the Indians under pretence, of preventing their falling into the hands of the French Indians, but I believe the true reason was, first, to conceal the french were gone; and the Second was, to give time for their carrying off whatever was

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

left; which last, our People saw them hard at work about. –

The Indians had informed us, before those People got there, that after being in Possession of the Old Fort of Oswego, the French had let the Indians loose on the Garrison, under pretence of a Quarrel between them and their Indians, about Prisoners being given to them; and that they had Murdered the whole, but about one hundred and Fifty; but this seems to have no foundation, as those Men say, in the Old Fort there were but two Graves, one of which seems to be for a Single Man; and that the Oneida Indians who came to them, said it was Colonel Mercers; and the other they thought, might contain about ten People: there was one larger than that at Fort Ontario, with a cross Stick set up by it; this was probably their own People, that were killed in the Attack of the small Arms, for by all Accounts we lost but two Men there, of Major General Pepperels Regiment.

As to the Siege itself, the Reports are almost as various as the place they come from; but when I compare them all together, it does not appear to me, that the Enemy were very numerous; I am far from sure that they were

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

above fifteen hundred, tho' the Boston News Papers call them Seven thousand, and I have never seen the smallest reason to believe, that the Attack on Fort Ontario, with small Arms only, lasted longer than two days; that then the Gar=risson abandoned it; but during that Night, the Enemy raised a Battery near Fort Ontario, and when the Garrison fired the morning Gun loaded with a Ball, they immediatly oppened their Bat=tery; and were in Possession of the Fort the same day by ten o'Clock.

By all the Accounts I can get, the Enemy lay some time in Camp, within a mile of them, some say a fortnight, and they knew nothing of it, till a Boat accidentaly saw them; what I form my Judgement of their Numbers from, is their Camp at Oswego, in which both the White Men agree, that the Front of it, was not above half a mile long; And, that the Streets of Hutts were not above three or four in depth from the Front; for there they were in Hutts.

The Indians informed those People, that they had several pieces of Ordinance in the Camp where they lay before the Attack, but that they brought up none of them, till after Fort Ontario was in their Possession; that then they brought up one brass twelve Pounder, and one Hautbitzer which they planted

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

at a little distance from the Battery, in order to keep in the Ships, in case they had offered to have gone out of the harbour; and it had the Appearance to me, tho' I cannot say it with certainty, that they had no Guns in the Battery which they plaid on the Old Fort, but those they took in Fort Ontario, which were four Six pounders and two four Pounders.

Mr. Shirley, in his last Letter to me, calls the two Regiments fourteen hundred Men; by all the other Accounts I have ever got, the whole Men there, consisting of Major General Shirleys, Major General Pepperils, and Colonel Schuylers New Jersey Regiment; the Sailors, Ship Carpenters and Artificers of all sorts, who are in this Country all Armed, amounted to about Twelve Hundred.

You will observe, by the Account I have given you above, it was very long before we could get any certain Accounts, of the Motions of the French at Oswego, by the Indians preventing our People going there.

Not being able to detain the Militia any Longer at Burnetsfield, and on Major General Webbs retiring to that Place, I sent Sir John St. Clair, Quarter Master General, to reconnoitre all that Country, being determined to do my utmost, to prevent their penetrating further, if they came that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

way; and I likewise determined to have built a respectable Fort, to have Covered that Frontier: but on his return, I found the Country is a very difficult one to defend, and no Spot for twelve Miles to be found, where the Proposed Fort could Command the River; and not be Commanded itself; the only Strength of the Country is, that they have a great way to bring Cannon to it, tho' they have many Paths that lead to it.

During this time of uncertainty, of the Enemys Motions on this hand, I was taking all the Pains possible, by our Ranging Companies in the Neighbourhood of Tienderoge, to get a Prisoner from there, where tho' they have killed several, they were not able to take one alive; and in=deed they are not fond of taking Prisoners, as they are troublesome to bring off, and a Scalp is easily carried.

About the same time I had the certain Accounts of the Enemy having abandonned Os=wego; I had an Account from Jacob the Stock=bridge Indian, that the Camp at Tienderoge was greatly diminished, on which I suspected their having Joined part of their Force from thence, to those that were at Oswego, and gone down the River St. Laurence to Fort

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Cumberland, but on reconnoitring these advanced Posts, of which they have three, two on the West side, and one on the East side of Lake George, I found they were moved up to them: And soon after, my Intelligence from all places agree=ing, that the Enemy were moving up the whole Force they could collect, to Crown Point;

And finding at the same time, from the delays made at Boston, and the other Pro=vinces waiting to take their Measures from them, that I was not likely to have any Aid of Men from that Quarter, which you will see by the Letters enclosed, has turned out entirely so: And having during that time, got up here the Draft Men for Lieut.t General Otways Regiment, the Highland Recruits, and collected one Battalion of the Royal Americans,

I made an entire new disposition of the Troops, and determined to throw up all the force I possibly could spare from every Place, towards Crown Point; to move forwards from Fort Edward, all the Provincials, except the New York Regiment and New Hampshire Men, to reinforce the Camp at Fort William Henry; and that the Troops should be stationed at Fort Edward, which I think in more danger

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of an Attack, by the way of Wood Creek, than Fort William Henry, as there is no Road that I can learn, by which they can bring Cannon to it, without coming by Fort Edward, and if that is taken, Fort William Henry falls of course.

For this purpose, I have moved up the 48th Re=
=giment from Saratoga, leaving a Party to secure that Post, till the Highland Regiment relieve them, who Marched from hence the 20th of September; And Major General Abercrombie's Regiment Marched from hence the 26th they would have gone two days sooner, but it was not in my Power to get Waggons to carry their Tents, and the Baggage that is absolutely ne=
=cessary.

Major General Abercrombie, set out to take the Command there, September 24th; And the first division of the Royal Americans Marched the 28th; for I cannot get Carriages to move the whole; and the Second division of them, March the Moment I have Carriages for them; I go with this division; the one half of the Americans, I propose to carry to Fort Edward, and to leave the other half to secure Saratoga, and I leave Lieut. Genl. Otway's Regiment here, to secure the Magazines, and carry on the works; which is as small a Garrison, as I dare

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

trust this place with. – this makes a large number of Men on Paper, but I hope you will consider what they are composed of, and what things they are fit to be employed in.

If the Country were Passable to Tienderoge this way, the Season is too late to make an At=tempt by Wood Creek, and to provide the Boats if that were practicable; and I think it is pretty Plain, the Provincials have found no Road by Lake George, as they were forced to bring off in Boats, what they could find of the remains of Captain Hays Company of Rangers, who was defeated by a Party of French, who had laid an Ambuscade for them the other day, and Lieut. Kennedy, who is returned from a Scouting Party, which set out from Sir William Johnsons, soon after my arrival here, the Party was large at first, com=posed of a good many Indians, and some from the Highlanders and Major General Abercrombies; but they divided afterwards, and are all now returned, but one Grant of the Provincials, and one Voluntier of the Highland Regiment; who parted last from Lieut. Kennedy, and left him with four Indians; he is so Ill, he is not able yet to write himself, but Major General Winslow, with whom he is, Acquaints me, that he took

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

two Prisoners, between Montreal and St. John's, and burnt a large Magazine there, of Sails, Cord=age, Nails and other things, which he computes must have been worth, between Six and Seven thousand Pounds, and did them many other mis=chiefs, of which I have not yet an Account the Prisoners he left with two Indians, and are ex=pected every day.

You will observe from my former Letter, that on the first Account of Oswego's being taken, I applied to the New England Governments, for an Aid of Men and Carriages, to Assist me to supply them with Provisions; and as I have enclosed Mr. Shirley's Answer to that, with Notes, You will see what sort of Aid, and at what time he has thought propper to grant it; and the Impossibility of it's being turned to any manner of use to the Service: but this has not stopt there, for by this means, the other Governments have been drawn into the same measures, as you will see from Governor Fitches Second Letter to me, which is the only one I have yet received on this Subject, and you see how it differs from the first; as I sup=pose Governor Hopkins will from his Letter to his Son, which I have likewise enclosed.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

All those evils have their rise from one Source, and if you cannot stop his Raving or Influence in this part of the world, from the favour and Power he tells them he has with the King and his Ministers, he will continue to do infinite mischief here, and to retard the Service in every Article.

From the time I received his Letter of August 10th, I resolved to drop all Correspondence with him, as Mr Shirley; the Governor I could not do that with: the only Letters I have writ him since, was the demand for Aid on the taking Oswego; the next was an Ac=count of it's being certain that it was taken, in answer to one from him, in the name of his Assembly; the third was the Letter to Acquaint him, that it was expected, he should obey His Majestys Commands, in going home.

These are the only Letters I have wrote to him, for I I (sic) have neither time nor Inclination, to enter into a Paper War with Mr Shirley.

During the long Interval of my having made the demand, for aid of Men from the Provinces, and receiving any answer to it, I had many Private Letters brought me, by

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

People here, from their Correspondents at Boston, that it was believed there, that the Provincial Troops, were immediately to be called home, instead of sending any additional Force to defend the Frontiers.

I had at the same time, a Letter from Major General Winslow, Acquainting me, that he had for the Troops at Fort William Henry, a sufficiency of Provisions; but that there was at Fort Edward, Provisions only for ten Days; and desiring, I should order them to be Supplied out of the Kings Stores.

At the same time, Mr. Kilby, the Contractor for Provisions, brought me a Letter from Lake George, with a proposal to him, to buy a considerable Quantity of Provisions, said to be sound, by one of the Provincial Commissaries, and that the others had more.

The Report, the demand, and the Appearance of Embezlement, coming all at once; and I not in a Condition to get Carriages to supply them, if what Provisions they brought with them, were Embezled, Soon Alarmed me very much; As I had then no Troops to Stop the Enemy with, if they went away.

I sent off next day, all the Carriages I could collect, to Fort Edward with Provisions, and sent for the Commissioners, who are Gentlemen appointed by each Province, to collect Provisions, and forward them to the Forts, for the Troops raised

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

by their Province; and proposed to them, that if they would deliver over to me, all the Provisions they had, of the Species the King has ordered for his Troops, I would undertake to Supply the Pro=vincials, in the same manner as the regular Troops are Supplied; that if they had made any bargain with their People, to have Rum, Sugar, Molasses and Ginger, those were small Articles, and the Provinces must continue to deliver them, or satisfy the Men, as I did not see, how I could Augment the King's Allowance.

On this Proposal, they most of them Hesi=tated to come to a resolution; but it came out in the Conversation, that Mr. Shirley had promised to them, that the King should be at the Expence of the Provisions & Transportation; and so far as I can see, the whole Expence of the Expedition, and that they were afraid, if they received Pay=ment from me of a part, it would have the Effect of cutting them off from the demand for the whole.

I thought I was entitled to make this proposition, from your Letter to the Governors, in which you acquaint them, that the King has Appointed a Commissary, to provide Provisions for the whole Troops, and that all that was

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

expected from them was Arming, Paying and Cloath=
=ing &c for their Men.

I should not, from the time I arrived, have made any difficulty of furnishing them with Pro=
=visions, if they had demanded them, but thought there was no occasion to encrease the Expence, so long as it could be avoided; but when it appeared, that some People in the Provinces, had formed a plan of withdrawing the Troops, and that it appeared, the People who had the care of those Provisions, were about to Embezzle those Stores, and turn them to their private advantage, I thought it full time for me, to prevent giving them the pretence of want of Provisions, for putting the other Plan in Execution.

The New York and Rhode Island Commissi=
=oners agreed at once; and now I have Commissi=
=oners from Connecticut, to settle that Point with me; Massachusetts will not accept of any Assistance, as you will see by their Letter; and I have not yet heard from the others.

The Connecticut Commissioners proposed, I should Pay for the Carriage of the Provisions, from Connecticut to Fort William Henry, and all other Expences; I told them that was far above my Power, and must be settled at home; but that I was

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

ready to Pay the Original price of so much of those Provisions, as they shall deliver over to the King's Contractor, who agrees to receive on this Footing, all that are in good Condition and fit to Issue.

As the Season is so far advanced, and the distance so great, it is necessary for me now, to begin to Acquaint You, with my Opinion of the Situation of things here in general, and what Steps will be necessary to pursue hereafter. From the Situation in which we found things at our Arrival, the Troops not recruited; the Money exhausted; the Fortifications every where defenceless; no preparations made to support Troops any where this Campaign, but at Oswego; and here was no preparation made to supply them any where else, if there was oc=casion to move them, nor no Preparation to lodge them next Winter; we are thrown into a defensive Campaign, and altho' we have collected a great many Mouths, we still have very few Soldiers to make that defence with: And yet I would fain hope, the Enemy will be better informed of our Numbers, than the People they are composed of; in which case we may finish this Campaign, without suffering any further losses in it; If our raw Men will Act at all, it ought to cost them dear, if they get any more, as every where, we have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

fortified Camps, covered with Forts well furnished with Cannon; but indeed, we are very deficient in Men, to work those Cannon; but we have done all the time would permit, in breeding Men to that Point of the Service.

I have said, we were drove into a de=fensive War, which I think impossible to sup=port another Year, from the Situation of our Enemies, and the extent of our Frontiers, which is about fifteen hundred Miles, and great difficulty to support Troops when they come at it, both from the great distance we have to March the Troops in the Wilderness, and the easy method the Enemy have of cutting off our expensive Convoys, by their great Superiority of Indians to what we have, if we at present have any that deserve to be so called.

On the other hand, the Enemy have an easy access to Attack us where they will, with very little Molestation, from their Situation, and the Condition things are brought to.

If they chuse it, they can without Moles=tation, Transport their Troops down the River St. Laurence, to Fort Cumberland, and so fall in on Nova Scotia. If they mean to come by Crown Point, they set out from home, into the Impracticable Country that divides us; If that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

is made unsafe for them, they may retire directly, and are safe presently; which is not our Case, for if we Attack them that way, they can Cutt in behind Us; and with their Indians cut off our Convoys, and prevent our Retreat; whilst they with the Regulars, of which there are now a great many in this Country, have a good Fort at a Strong pass to defend.

If they chuse to Attack us from Oswego, they have Water Carriage from their Capital, still without Molestation, to Attack us on that Hand; And if the Troops are prepared to defend at Crown Point, they must be at such a distance, that the Country must be destroyed, before they can be brought back, to oppose them the other way.

If they should make a faint either of these ways, and at the same time send their Force by Niagara, which they have now Vessels and Boats enough to do, they can fall down on the back parts of Pensilvania, Maryland, Virginia or the Carolinas; and the distance is so great, that it is impossible to give them relief, in such time as to save their Provinces.

From all which it appears to me, that there is no method of carrying on War with Success in this Country, but by striking at the Root of the

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Evil at once, by making your Attempts on Quebec, by the River S.t Laurence; where, if it please God to bless my Masters Arms with Success, it will at once, throw most of the advantages they now have over us, into our hands. I am told, Montreal would fall of Course; I think not, and that it must be taken; If that were done, Niagara, and all the Forts North of that, must fall into our hands without striking a Stroke, for they cannot Supply one of them, So that they must Surrender and beg for bread.

If this project is approved of, there are many things necessary to be considered and done, in order to put it into Execution.

To begin on this side, there must be such a force left here, as to prevent their Penetrating into the Provinces on this side, whilst we are going round where their access is short, if not opposed.

In the next place, the Force to be sent round to Attack their Capital, in the Heart of their Country, must be sufficient to execute it when they get there, which is, not so easy now, as it was formerly, since such numbers of regular Troops are introduced into the Country.

And this Force must be supported by a Fleet, sufficient for the purpose; and that

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Fleet must be here early, or the Project must probably fail.

It is necessary next to consider, the Force here that can be applied to it, the present Strength of which you see in the returns of the different Regiments and Companies: Major General Shirleys, and Major General Pepperels, almost totaly lost; If I can recruit them this Winter, so as to compleat Major General Abercrombies and Mr. Webb's Regiment out of them, it is all I can hope from them.

I have then Lieutenant General Otway's Regiment to compleat, and three Battalions of the Royal Americans to raise; and the four Independent Companies, who to make them fit for Service, will want near three hundred Men. All this, besides making up for desertion, which in this Country is without any bounds; I have already lost out of the Battalion of the Royal Americans, since they came here, thirty Men; I am doing my utmost to cure it, but it will be some time before it has it's Effect: Those I hope to compleat during the Winter, and it will be as much as I can, considering all the discouragments we meet with in it.

As to what Aid may be expected from

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

the Colonies. New England is the only place from whence Men can be got; if one were to be=:lieve words, one would imagine, they would turn out almost to a Man; but you have their own Letters, and their own Actions, to shew what Aid they have given me on this occasion: When Major General Shirley is gone, and his Influence likewise removed, which must take time, I am hopefull, the King's Service may go better there; tho' I am glad to tell You, his influence daily grows less, and People begin to see, that his conduct here, ought not to entitle him to favour.

I have just thrown out, what appears to me necessary, for carrying on His Majesty's Ser=:vice, and where the blow may be Struck with the greatest Effect; for from thence all the Northern Forts draw their Supplies, both of Provisions and Men; and of course when those are cut off; must fall into our hands.

Whereas by any other Road we can go to Attack the Enemy, the distances are so large, thro' an uninhabited Forest, that whoever is supported in Irregulars, has an infinite ad=:vantage over the other side, and must greatly weaken, if not totaly destroy them, before they can get to the Point, where they mean to make

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

their Push; besides which, the Subsisting of your Army, in those long Marches, where you have no Magazines, and where the Country Produces no one thing for the support of Men, is an Intolerable Expence, and almost impracticable, in the Face of that Superiority of light Troops.

I have not in this Letter, mentioned the number of the French regular Troops on this Continent, as I have not yet been able to learn their Number with certainty; but by all I can find, they are greatly encreased this Year and very well Supplied with Provisions; and with what has come from Europe, and what they have got from us, Plentifully Supplied with Artillery.

Nor have I mentioned, the number of Ships necessary for carrying on the Plan of Attacking Quebec; nor what number of Men may be necessary for such an undertaking, as I think, you can Judge better of that than I can; and as I have not received one Letter from Europe, of a later date than the 4th of June, nor no one Letter of business since I left Portsmouth; I know nothing of the Situation of things at home, and of course can form no Judgement, what you will either be able or willing, to give further to this Country

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

at Present.

The moment I return from the Forts, if we can prevent any further misfortune happening this Campaign, which may Totaly overturn all Plans that can be formed now; I shall set about Preparing every thing for the next Campaign, whether you approve of the Plan here mentioned, or any other; that is, I shall do my utmost to compleat and discipline the Troops, so far as I have mentioned them above; for Till I receive Orders, I do not propose medling with the 50th: & 51st: Regiments, further than employing as many of the Officers as can be spared, in Recruiting.

I shall secure Provisions, and provide work=ing Tools, and I shall Negotiate with the dif=ferent Provinces, and as far as I am able, to Settle Provisionaly what Supplies can be got from them, for carrying on, whatever Plan shall be settled by You; If no Plan comes, I shall proceed to do every thing in my Power, to the best of my Judgement, for my Master's Service; but in case you do not send out a Plan, I must beg to be informed, as soon as you can, that the Operations may not be stopt, from the uncertainty of what is to be undertaken.

As I find, not only a general backward=

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

=ness in every Colony, but even, almost in every individual on this Continent, to Aid in carry=ing on the Publick Service; and as every Ex=pence is raised as high as possible to the Crown; And as the strange mismanagement in the last Campaign, and in preparing for this, have thrown the Affairs on this Continent, into so great Con=fusion, much to long to be fully explained in Letters, by People who have so much business on their hands at Present, I have thought it necessary, to send home Mr. Pownall, who has been present at all the Transactions since my Arrival; by which he will be able to give you Light into many Points, which you will want to be informed of, that in the present Situation of things, it is impossible for me to recollect, much less to write to You.

As to Your Indian Affairs, it will be ne=cessary that you take them into Consideration: By the King's Commission, the Six Nations and their Allies, are put entirely into Sir William Johnson's Hands, under the direction of the Com=mander in Chief for the time being; but that has not in the least, stopt the other Colonies from treating with them; Negotiating, making Peace or War at their Pleasure, or carying on Trade with

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

them, in whatever way they think propper, which creates the greatest Confusion, and must have very bad Consequences whilst it goes on at present: It is difficult to determine what should be done in this, as the Indians are so wavering, from the situation of our affairs; And I doubted with myself, whether to put in a paragraph on that Subject, into my Letters to the Governors, but the accounts I received, of the constant Interfiring for private Interest, made me think it absolutely necessary to do it.

As to the Southern Indians, they are at present on the Old Footing, for I have heard nothing of Mr Atkins, since I left London; but as by this Arrangement of Indian Affairs, the Provinces are prevented from Negotiating with them, there must be a Consideration, how the Trade is to be carried on with them for the future, and that must be put under propper, and very strict Regulations, or the mischief will not be cured; And as it is very proffitable, it must be well considered before any Step is taken in it; As soon as time will permit, I shall consult Sir William Johnson, and transmit his thoughts, and what

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

may occur to my self on that head, to the Earl of Halifax; my view is to trie if it can be so managed, that the Publick may reap some bene=:fit from it.

As to the Indian presents that were sent out with me, I determined from the be=:ginning, that in place of calling a great Meet=:ing of Indians, and giving them myself, as had been the custom formerly, I would give them to Sir William Johnson, to distribute in small as occasion required; and in which Case, the Indi=:ans would really carry home with them what they got, whereas in the other way, they were always made drunk, and robed before they left the Place where the Meeting was held.

As to the Presents which came out, I put the Money into Mr. John Pownall's hands, who has provided a very good Assortment, and a large Quantity for the Money: the In=:tention was, that one third of them should be for the Northern Indians; and two thirds for the Southern Indians; but on the strong remonstrance from Sir William Johnson, and the Consideration, that the Scene of Action is at present among the Northern Indians, I have agreed to put into his hands, the two thirds

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

here for him to distribute; and reserve only one third for the Southern Indians, which he assures me, is more than ever was realy distributed among them: but on this, I can say nothing with certainty at present, but will look into it carefully whenever I can, according to my Instructions.

I have not had it in my Power, to do any thing about the Intercepted Letters; before I arrived, Mr. Webb had talked that Affair over with Sir Charles Hardy, but they could find nothing from any lights it gave them, nor could I on my first Arrival; but lately I find from Mr. Cragon, that there were some People in Pensilvania, who were going off to the French, and some of them were Stopt; but this Scene lies in Pensilvania and as some of the People, I am informed, were brought before Magistrates, it must be known both to Mr. Shirley and Governor Morris, so you certainly must have had Accounts of it, since I left London. I do not chuse to make a Noise till I have further lights, but the Moment I can get to Pensilvania, I will endeavour to bring to light, whatever I can come at in this Affair.

I find Barron Leak &c &c who was a

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Soldier in Major General Shirleys Regiment, was taken up in Jersey, and Papers and Plans found on him, and Commissions, but was dis=charged, as a Soldier on Furlough in Mr. Shirley's Regiment; he went then back to Pensilvania, and I have never been able to learn, whether he went to the Regiment at Oswego, or deserted; but when we come to make an Enquiry into the Affairs of that Regiment, I shall endeavor to find this out.

Mr. Winslow writ to me two days ago, that he imagined the French were moving to=wards him; but I have had a Letter from him since, to Acquaint me, that it was only some of his own boats, that had been out for Timber, and were blown over to the other side of the Lake; however, I set out directly, to be present myself.

Since writing the above, I am informed, Mr. Shirley is endeavoring to lay the misman=agement at Oswego, on us; and says, that after he had forwarded Provisions to Schenectady, that we brought them back here; I was sure that had not happened after I arrived, but must have been at the time he Commanded, if it was at all; And after Examining into it, I have the State of that Case from the Commissary

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

of Stores, who at that time, had the delivery of the whole Provisions, which I send enclosed.

I have said in my Observations on Mr. Shirleys last Letter, that I did not expect any of that Recruit to the Provincials of Six hundred Men, which he mentions or the Waggons, which there were no appearance of at that time; but that I may not do him any injustice I must now acknowledge, that there are arrived 320 Men, and Sixteen Ox Carts; and I hear, there are more Carts on the Road; they will be of great use, tho' they come very late, considering I demanded them August 20th and they arrive October 2d.

I have the honor to be, with great respect,

Sir,

Your Most Obedient and
Most Humble Servant
Loudoun

The Right Honble. Henry Fox Esqr.

Endorsed Albany Octr. 3d. 1756/ Earl of Loudoun. / Ry Novr. 20th

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Schedule of the Papers Referred to, and enclosed in Lord Loudoun's Letter, to the Right Hon.ble Henry Fox Esq.r Dated at Albany the 3.d day of October 1756 viz.t

Copy of a Letter from his Lordship to the Governors of New England of the 20.th August.

Idem, of the 29.th to Maj. Gen. Shirley.

Idem, of the 6.th September to ditto.

Idem, from Maj: Gen: Shirley to his Lord: of the 26.th August.

Idem, of the 30.th August, enclosing his Speech to the Massachusett's Assembly of the same date

Idem, of the 3.d September

Idem, of the 4.th ~

Idem, of the 5.th ~

Idem, of the 11.th ~

Idem, of the 13.th (with Six enclosures being Messages to and from the Assembly, with their Votes of the 2.d 8.th 10.th & 11.th of September with His Lordships Remarks thereupon.

Idem, to Maj: Gen: Abercromby on the Military Operations for the Year 1756. of the 27.th June.

Idem, to M.r Montresor Chief Engineer of the 7.th September 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy of Lord Loudoun's Proposal to the New England Commissioners to take their Provisions, of the 11th: September.

Copy of Governor Fitch's Answer to Lord Loudoun's Letter of the 20th: August, bearing Date the 11th: September.

Idem, of Lord Loudoun's Second Letter to that Gent: September 13th: ~

Idem, of Govr: Fitch's Second Answer Sep=tembr: 20th

Idem, of Lord Loudoun to John Osborn Esqr: Chairman of the Committee of War at Boston of the 13th: September.

Idem, of the Answer to Ditto of the 21st:, ..closing, Copy of the Vote of the Council of the Massachusett's Bay of the same date.

Copy of a Letter from Governor Hopkins to his Son September 3d.

Copy of a Letter from Mr: Ralph G Waldo to Christopher Kilby Esqr: Proposing for Sale, Provisions of the Provincial Commissaries

Copy of a Letter from Captain Washing=:ton Shirley to Lord Loudoun Acknowledging the Receipt of his Lordships dispatches of the 29th: August. ~ Boston Septemr: 6th:

Copy of the Declaration of Lieut: Kennedy's

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

two French Prisoners, taken between St. John's and La Prairie

Copy of Indian Intelligence from Sir William Johnson Septemr. 26th.

Copy of a Report of the State of Fort William Henry by Lieut. Col: Burton, Mr. Montresor Chief Engineer and Mr. Macleod Capt. Lieut. of the Artillery, of the 25th. August 1756.

Idem, of a Letter from Lieut. Col: Burton to His Lordship, Containing Remarks on Fort William Henry dated at Fort Edward Augt. 27th.

Idem, of a Report of the State of Fort Edward by Lieut. Col: Burton, Mr. Montresor and Capt. Lieut. Macleod ~ Fort Edward August 29th.

Copies of 5 Letters from Lieut. Col: Mercer to Capt. Williams, Dated at Oswego Jany. 24th; Feby. 22d. March 14th. 23d. & 30th. 1756. ~

Idem, from Capt. Williams to Lieut. Col. Mercer January 31st. 1756. ~

Copy of a Memorial from Capt. William Williams of the 51st. Regiment to His Lordship enclosing,

His Accounts from the 22d. Novemr. 1755 to the 10th. June 1756. and Letters to and from Maj: Gen: Shirley Mark'd from A to H includ=ed and two Several Instructions, from Mr. Shirley

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to the said Gentleman.

Copy of Messeuirs Ervin, Livingston and Alexander's Acco^t. Current to 1st. May 1756.

Idem, of Capt. William Williams's Information, What Occasioned the Want of Provisions at Oswego, 10th. September 1756.

Idem, of M^r. James Reed's Examination Concerning the want of Provisions at Oswego Septem^r. 17th. 1756.

Copy of M^r. George Demler's Report of the State of Oswego ~ 28th. May 1756.

Plan of Oswego at the same time with References to the same by the said Demler.

Copy of a Letter from M^r. Commissary Leake to his Lordship October 2^d. 1756. —

Endorsed Schedule of the Papers/referred to, and enclosed in/ Lord Loudoun's Letter to the/ Right Honble. Henry Fox Esqr./ dated at Albany Octob^r. 3^d. 1756.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany August 20th 1756.

Sir,

As by Accounts I received last Night, His Majesty's Fort & Garrison at Oswego, together with the naval Armament, & Stores have by a Series of bad Circumstances, fallen into the Hands of the French, & as from the Condition & Number of the Troops left me, when I came to my Command, I can scarce hope to do more, than to resist the French Power in that Quarter; I must earnestly recommend to You to consider without Delay, how far the Provincials now in Arms, are exposed to the Weight of the French in the Parts towards Crown Point, & the dangerous Events of any Accident happening to them, in Consequence of these Cir=cumstances, & what Forces You can send im=mediately to reinforce them, as it seems ab=solutely necessary to do for the Security & Safety of the Country.

Therefore, in Consequence of the Powers given to me by His Majesty's Commission under the great Seal, & of his Orders, signified to You by his Secretary of State, I do demand of You an Aid of as considerable a Body of Men with Arms, as You can send, to be raised in Companies, & sent off, as fast as

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

raised, & also a Number of Carriages or Ox teams, wherewith I may be able to transport Provisions, as this province alone is not able to supply all. I am,

Endorsed Copy of a circular Letter / from the Earl of Loudoun / to the Governors of New / England / Albany Augt: 20th: 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's / Letter of Octr: 3d: 1756 / 1

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[illegible]

[illegible] copied see [illegible] page 561 of Transcript]

[illegible] P. S. I have sent You a Message by Mr. Alexander, Your Secretary.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter From the/ Earl of Loudoun to / M G Shirley / Albany Augt. 29th. 1756/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter/ of Octr. 3d. 1756/2

[illegible]

already copied [illegible]]

Endorsed Copy/ To Major Genl. Shirley / Septem=:ber 6th. 1756 -/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter/of Octr. 3d. 1756./3

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston August 26th 1756

Six o'Clock in the Evening

My Lord,

This afternoon between three & four o'Clock we were surprized with the Disagreeable News of Oswego's being taken, that my Regiment, & Major General Sr. Wm. Pepperell's, the Artillery & Forts were in Possession of the French, as was also our whole Naval Force;

The Courier Stephen Gun who brought this News, informs us that Your Lordship had sent an Express on last Sunday Morning to the several Governments, that there was a Report in Albany before he (Stephen Gun) came away that Sr. Wm. Johnson had sent an Express to Your Lordship on Sunday at seven o'Clock in the Evening with an Account contradicting this News; & that on the same Evening at about Half an Hour after nine he asked Mr. Pownall concerning the Truth of the last mention'd Report, who told him that Your Lordship had received no Account of this Matter, which contradicted the first.

We have Letters by the same Courier dated the 23d. Instant from Mr. Saul, to two Merchants in this Town, which bring us

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

an Account, that the bad News is false, that Your Lordship hath imprison'd the French Soldiers who brought it, & intended to prosecute them for spreading a false Report of this Kind.

The Uneasiness myself & this Government is under at so fatal a Piece of News as the first concerning Oswego, & the Impatience we have to know the Certainty whether it is true or false is the Occasion of my troubling Your Lordship with this Express, to which I would beg as immediate an Answer as Your Lordships Business will permit You to send.

I have the Honor to be with the greatest Respect / My Lord.

Your Lordship's most humble & most obedient Servant,

W. Shirley.

His Excellency the Rt. Honble. Earl of Loudoun, General and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Forces in North America.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Major G. Shirley to the / Earl of Loudoun / Boston Aug. 26th. 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr. 3d. 1756. / 4

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

319

Copy

Boston August 30th. 1756.

My Lord,

On Saturday the 28th. Instant in the Afternoon, I had the honor of your Lordships Letter dated the 20th. Instant, Acquainting me that your Lordship had received Accounts, that the Fort and Garrison, at Oswego, with the naval Armament and Stores are fallen into the hands of the french and demanding of me an aid from this Province, of as Considerable a Body of Men with Arms, as I can send, to be rais'd in Companies, and sent off as Fast as rais'd.

The Governors of the Massachusetts Bay, My Lord, are prohibited by the Royal Charter to impress any of the Inhabitants to be transported out of the Province, without the Consent of the Assembly; and it is by Virtue of an Act of Assembly, that I have Issued my Warrants, for impressing the Men, which I had the Honor to Acquaint your Lordship I was raising to Compleat the Quota of their Troops for the Expedition against Crown Point.

In order to Obtain such Consent, for raising an Additional number of Men for his Majesty's Service under your Lordships Command I have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this day laid Your Lordship's Letter before the General Assembly, and urg'd them in the Strongest manner to exert themselves to the utmost of their Abilities, at this Critical Juncture; a Copy of My Speech to them upon this Occasion I have enclosed; and I shall Continue to use my best endeavours to persuade them to Comply with your Lordships demand.

Yesterday afternoon I had the satisfaction to receive a Letter from Mr. Winslow, in answer to mine of the 10th Instant to him, a Copy of which I had the honor to send your Lordship, by which I perceive, the Provincial Officers were brought before his Receipt of that Letter, to a better sense of their duty, with respect to a Junction with his Majesty's Regular Troops, by Your Lordship's moderation and goodness towards them, than I thought appeared in their Answer, before given to the Question propos'd to them upon that point, which gave me great pleasure.

The late heavy blow received at Oswego, hath given me infinite Concern; whatever your Lordships Counsels shall be, for retreiving it as much as may be, I wish Your Lordship the utmost Success in them, and in every

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

other part of His Majesty's Service under Your Lordships Command; Having the honour to be with very great Truth and Respect.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most humble and

most Obedient Servant

W. Shirley.

His Excellency the Rt: Honble: Earl of Loudoun &ca:

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Majr. Genl. Shirley to The / Earl of Loudoun / August 30th: 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Oct. 3. 1756 /

5

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy

Gentlemen of the Council, and House of Representatives

I have ordered the Secretary to lay before You a Copy of a Letter to me from His Excellency the Right Hon.ble the Earl of Loudoun, General, and Commander in Chief of all the Kings Forces in North America, by which You will perceive that His Lordship received, "Accounts on the 19th Instant "at Night, That His Majestys Fort and Garrison "at Oswego, together with the Naval Armament "and Stores, are fallen into the hands of the "French; that from the Condition and Number "of the Troops, left with His Lordship when he "came to his Command, he can Scarse hope "to do more, than to resist the French power "in that Quarter; and therefore demands of me "an Aid of as Considerable a Body of Men with "Arms, as I can send, to be rais'd in Com=panies, and sent off as fast as rais'd; and "also a Number of Carriages or Ox Teams, "wherewith his Lordship may be able to Trans=port Provisions, as the province of New York "alone, is not able to Suppy ail".

You are too sensible Gentlemen of the bad Consequences, which must arise to all His Majesty's Colonies upon this Continent, from the loss of Oswego to the French, to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Stand in need of being urg'd to Comply with his Lordship's demands upon this Occasion.

The French are, by this Acquisition, got into the possession of the Heart of the Country of the Six Nations of Indians; and if a very Vigorous Stand is not immediately made against their progress, there is the utmost danger that they will very soon make themselves Masters of the whole of it, from the Lower Castle of the Mohawk's, within 20 miles of Schenectady to the Castles of the Senica's, in the Neighbourhood of Niagara, and Consequently have all those Indians entirely in their Interest.

You perceive likewise, Gentlemen, by his Lordships Letter, that this Misfortune at Oswego will require him to employ, all the Troops which were left with him, when he came to his Command, to resist the french power in that Quarter; the Consequence of which is, that the Provincial Troops rais'd for the Expedition, against Crown point, will be expos'd alone to the whole weight of the French power there; which we know is already very great and it is much to be fear'd, may be suddenly encreased by the unfortunate Event at Oswego; and in case the Provincial

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Troops should receive a blow from the French on that Quarter (which from their present numbers unsupported by a Body of Regular Troops, there is reason to apprehend, especially, if they should proceed, to make an Attempt for the Reduction of the French Forts in those Parts) I need not Observe to You in how dangerous a Situation the whole Country must then be, on all sides.

The last Year, Gentlemen, this Government raised in the Whole for the Expedition then depending against Crown Point 4200 Men; The Service now requires a greater Force, than it did then; It is therefore incumbent upon You to Augment Your number of Troops in Proportion to the present Emergency; and it is the more incumbent upon You to do it, as the example of this province, will probably influence the Neighbouring Colonies upon this Occasion.

I can't therefore in the least doubt, Gentlemen, but that you will most readily comply, with what his Lordship requires, by enabling me, in the most Expeditious manner, to send him an Aid, of as Considerable a Body of Men, with Arms, from this province, as can be sent upon this Extraordinary Occasion; and

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

I would recommend it to You, in the most Earnest manner, as a matter, which appears to me of the last importance, that the Service for which this Augmentation shall be made, be not Limited or Confin'd to any particular place, but that the Troops, should be em=ployed, either Towards Oswego, or Crown Point, as his Lordship shall Judge His Majesty's Ser=vice and the Security of the Colonies may require at this Critical Conjuncture.

His Lordship has likewise requir'd of me to send him a number of Carriages, or Ox Teams in order to Transport Provisions, I know from Experience that the Country near Albany, can't furnish a Sufficient number; and I must therefore desire You to Consider and Advise me how they may be procur'd in the most expeditious and effectual manner in the parts of this Province nearest to Al=bany, and I will give immediate Orders, that this Part of his Lordship's desire may be Complied with.

Gentlemen of the House of Representatives

As the matters, I have now laid be=fore this Court, are of very great importance, and this province is deeply interested in them,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

and as they will require the Court's most Speedy and close Attention, I must desire you forthwith to send out Messengers to call in your Absent Members, that there may be a full Court to Consult about them.

W. Shirley.

Council Chamber August 30th. 1756.

Endorsed Copy / Maj. Gen: Shirley's Speech / to the Massachusetts Assembly / August 30th: 1756. / Inclosed in Mr. Shirley's Letter 30th August / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr. 3d. 1756. /
6

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

[illegible] 1756 [illegible] copied see Vol. 82 [illegible]

Endorsed Govr: William Shirley / Boston Sep^r: 3^d: 1756 – / Copy / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Oct^r: 3^d: 1756. / 7.

[illegible] copied [illegible] Vol. 82 [illegible]

P. S. Since writing this, I am inform'd, that the 44th: Regiment was destin'd by the 14th: July to go to Oswego; and that the Battoes were there ready to Receive them.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Maj. / General Shirley to the / Earl of Loudoun / September 4th: 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Oct^r: 3: 1756 / 8

[Copy of a [illegible] to the [illegible] Loudoun dated Sept. 5 1756. already copied [illegible] 577 of Transcript]

Endorsed M. G. Shirley / Boston 5th: Septr. 1756. / Sup:=:pem^t: to his of the 4th: / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr. 3. 1756 /

9

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

(Copy)

Boston September 13th: 1756

My Lord,

I have the Honor of Your Lordship's Letter of the 6th: Instant; and must take the Liberty absolutely to deny Your Lordship's Charge of de=:laying to Obey His Majesty's Orders to me for going to England.

Paragraph 2d:

The Mermaid has been on Service with Commodore Holmes, (all Summer,) who is certainly a Judge, when a Ship is proper for the Service he sends her on; If she really wanted Men to fit her for Ser=:vice, there has come in and gone out, many a Merchant Ship since she came to Boston, as will ap=:pear by Mr: Shirley's Letters go=:ing home, whilst he delays the Man of War with my Packets at Boston.

Tho' the Mermaid arriv=:ed at Boston the 13th: August, yet she is to this day, as Captain Shirley, who Com=:mands her, Assures me, 40 men Short of Compliment, which Deficiency, there is no other possible way, at this Junc=:ture, of making up here, But by sending out a Schooner to Cruise between the two Capes, in order to impress Men out of Vessells, that she Shall find at Sea there, which is done.

Paragraph 3d:

The Plan for taking Crown Point was formed in December; the Act at Boston for raising

Your Lordship is pleased to tell me, that You have

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

other part of His Majesty's Service under Your Lordships Command; Having the honour to be with very great Truth and Respect.

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

most humble and

most Obedient Servant

W. Shirley.

His Excellency the Rt. Honble. Earl of Loudoun &ca.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / Majr. Genl. Shirley to The / Earl of Loudoun / August 30th. 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Oct. 3. 1756 /

5

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

be Armed & Cloathed, in or=
=der to begin the Campaign, on the 13th of September: the one Company consisting of 32, Private, the other of 21. Private; the best of their Men, Irish Roman Catholicks, the others mostly Sailors and Span=
=iards, in order to be rangers in the Woods; even in this Condition, I am forced to take them, but have made a saving on Mr. Shirley's bargain. You will Judge, what merit arises from this Aid.

Paragraphs 6.7.8.&9.

As to the words of my Letter, they were Copied from H. M.s Instructions to me, which I thought, were the most Propper for me to use on this urgent occasion; And I believe, no Man in America would have found the least fault with them, but Mr. Shirley, or by his Instigation.

I demanded an Aid of Men with Arms, & Carriages, to enable me to supply them with Provisions.

I must further Observe to your Lordship, that in your Letter of the 20th Au=
=gust, which in that of the 29th of the same Month to me; Your Lordship calls Your publick Letter to the Government, of the Massa=
=chusetts Bay, tho' specially directed to me at the Bot=
=tom of the first page, by the Appellation of His Excel=
=lency William Shirley Esqr., without any other Addition, You demand of me, upon the loss of Oswego", As Consider=
"able a Body of Men with "Arms as I can Send, &c".

I did not receive this Let=
=ter, my Lord, till saturday the 27th August, and took the first Opportunity, I had, of laying it before the Assembly, On the 30th of the same month, in a Speech, pressing them to enable me, to Comply with

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

The reason of my demand, arose from the Situation of Affairs; which was, Oswego taken, and the only Accounts we then had, said by 4000. Men, against whom, Fort Ontario held out two days, against small Arms only; and Fort Oswego five hours, against a very small Battery.

Mr. Webb advanced to the great Carrying place, who had with him, and to guard the Posts West of Schenectady, the 44th. Regiment; what he could collect of the 50th. & 51st. Regiments; what there were of three Independent Companies; what remain'd of Col: Schuylers New Jersey Regiment, and of the North Carolina Companies.

The Enemy at Oswego, supplyd with a very great quantity of Artillery & Ammunition; their own Fleet unhurt, & possessed of Ours; and above 400. boats belonging to Us; at liberty to chose, whether with those boats, they would advance to Attack Mr. Webb, and make their push that way, or Transport their People down to Montreal, and so round to Crown Point, which they could do in a fortnight, where our Situation stood thus;

At Fort William Henry and Fort Edward, the whole of the Provincial Troops; the whole of them fit for duty not above 4000. Men, the circumstances in which they were raised, you have seen in my former Letters, to which I shall only add, that on this occasion, in place of sending out the Inhabitants of the Country, which they always did before, Your Lordship's Demand; Copy of which I sent You; and upon receiving your Lordships Letter of the 29th. August I sent them on the 2d. Instant a Message further Urging them to exert themselves upon this Occasion.

Upon enquiring the reason of the Assembly's Keeping this Matter longer under Consideration, than I expected, I understood by some of their Members, that a very great number of them, took umbrage at the Terms, in which Your Lordship required an Aid of Men; which, tho it ought not to have been An Obstacle with them, protracted the Affair some days before they got over their Difficulty; On the 8th. Instant they came to the enclosed Vote, which they sent me with

Mr. Shirley gave leave to them, to hire any Man they could get, to go in their stead; and by this means, the New-England Men, are almost all of those hirelings, who are dying daily, from a languishing to go home.

The 48th. Regiment at Saratoga, in a fortified Camp, to secure that pass in the mean time, and to be at hand to Garrison the two Forts, as soon as they can be made defensible, or a possibility of lodging them in them.

I at Albany, with about 900 Men of Lt. Gl. Otways and the Highlanders, to secure the Magazines here; to secure the Com=munication with the two advanced posts of the Troops, and to provide them with Provisions; No Magazines having been advanced, nor any means taken, to provide Waggons for that Purpose; And an impos=sibility to get the num=ber necessary; every one thing but Provisions still to provide; And the duty so hard for the Troops here, that the Officers nor Men, had more than two Nights a bed.

And here I am at hand, to go to either of the Posts, where I may be most want=ed; and if I were at either, and should be wanted at the other, it is impossible to get there in time.

At this time, I had not receiv'd the Accounts of the arrival of either the great Men for Lt. Gl. Otways Regt., the Recruits for the Highland Regiment, the their Message of the same day; which is likewise en=closed; and as I dislik'd it, I sent them in the After=noon another Message, Copy of which your Lord=ship hath likewise en=clos'd; which produc'd their Vote and Message of the 11th. Instant, by which Your Lordship will perceive that they have Voted 1000 Men to be forthwith draughted out of Four of the Regi=ments in the two Counties, nearest to Albany, to hold themselves in Readiness to March, as soon as the Several Colonels, shall re=ceive Certain Intelligence from your Lordship or Mr. Winslow of any Motions of the Enemy to Attack, the Provincial Forces; which is the utmost I cou'd obtain from them; And this day I

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Artillery & Ammunition; and it was very long after, before I could get them here.

My Letters were wrote August 20th, this answer, which is the first Account I have receiv'd of any thing being done, arriv'd September 19th at Night; by the Papers Mr. Shirley Transmits to me, with this Letter, you see he has brought his Assembly to vote, an Aid to the Provincials of 1000. Men, to be raised out of four Regts. of Militia, for which he is still to send Orders, and they are to Assemble their Men and March them, 200 Miles to Fort William Henry, on receiving from M. G. Winslow or me, an Account, that the Enemy, whose head quarters is but 35 Miles from them, and whose advanced Posts are much nearer, are advancing towards them; and to return as soon as they retire.

By those Orders, and the method of carrying on business, in this Country, I cannot have those Men, in less than a Month, from the time of giving the Orders.

I must further refer to Governor Hopkin's Letter to his Son, and Mr. Fitch's Letter from himself, at the desire of his Assembly, if I had not reason, to have expected an immediate Supply from those two Governments, if they had not been kept by Mr. Shirley's delays.

This I do not look on, as an Aid to the Service, but as a snail dispatch the Necessary Orders for draughting the Men, and appoint the Officers, as also inform the several other New England Governmts.; which wait to hear the Resolutions of the Massachusetts Assembly, of what they have done, and press them to exert themselves to the Utmost for His Majesty's Service.

It is easy, My Lord, to conjecture, If after receiving your Lordship's Letter of the 20th August, I had embarked, (in case the Mermaid had been then ready to sail) and left the Care of this Affair with the Lieut. Governor, what Turn might have been given to it; and not without reason by others, as well as Your Lordship.

This, my Lord, is part of the Business, which hath employed my time ever since my Arrival here to this day,

Work, to cover the Obstruc=
=tions he gives, to every part
of it.

Paragraph 10th

The Sterling Castle, with
the Money, arrived at the Hook
of New York, on the 17th of
August; the Money was de=
=livered to Sir Charles Hardy,
to keep for the several Gov:t
=ernments, till they sent for
it;

And I am now forced
to keep a Guard there, to se=
=cure it; and by my last Let=
=ters, none of the Government
had sent for it. – the Money
to be repaid to the Contin=
=gencies, which he had lent,
has been repaid long ago,
or I could not have carried
on the Service; So this fur=
=nishes no good Excuse
for his Stay.

and which I apprehended is
not foreign to the Service un=
=der your Lordships Command.

Another Material thing
for me to take care of, if pos=
=sible, before I left America, was
the Replacing the £43,000, I
had Advanced out of the Con=
=tingent Money, to The Massa=
=chusetts, Connecticut, and New
Hampshire Governments, for en=
=abling them to raise Men,
and make other preparations
for this Years Expedition against
Crown Point with the like
sum out of their Respective
Quotas of the £115,000 granted
by Parliament, to them, and
the Other Colonies Concern'd:
The effecting of this, Mr Alex=
=ander informs me, your
Lordship told him, You
thought would be Attended
with Difficulties, and bid
him to Speak to me To
take Care of: This, my Lord,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Paragraph 11th:

If Mr. Shirley has no Plan, for keeping up a party; for what purpose does he inform his Assembly, in his Speech, that he may come back?

For what reason, does he abuse Mr. Pownall in the News Papers of every Colony on the Continent?

For what reason, are his friends dispersed all over America, to give out, that he goes home to concert the plan for the next Campaign, and have the Sole Management of Affairs in America?

could not be done before the arrival of the Stirling Castle, and I shall be able now to Compleat it.

As to Your Lordship's Observation upon my Speech, to the Assembly, on my first Meeting them, after my Return to Boston; it was known at the time of my making it, to many of the Members, to whom I had declar'd it, and to some by a Sight of Mr. Fox's Letter, that it was his Majesty's Intention, as a mark of His Royal Favour, to Appoint me to be Governor of Jamaica; and that Mr. Pownall Had been thought of by His Majesty as a proper person to succeed me as Governor of the Massachusetts Bay; and I must further inform Your Lordship, that both I and Mr. Alexander understood from Mr. Pownall

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

himself, that no new Com=
=mission would be made
out for the Government of
the Massachusetts Bay," till
my arrival in England;
all which is, I think a
Sufficient Answer to
Your Lordship's Observation
on my Speech.

Paragraph 12th.

I do think, he is rais=
=ing Parties to support him=
=self, and to convince You,
that no Man can serve
the King in America, but
himself; and this he does
by two methods, by enrich=
=ing his friends; by lavish=
=ing the Publick Treasure;
and by imposing on the Peo=
=ple, that he is the only Man
entrusted in American Af=
=fairs, by the King or his
Servants.

As to his Services,
you must know his former
ones, better than I can; but
when the Campaign is over,
I hope to be able to shew
you, in a clear light, what
they have been here.

The Inference, your
Lordship would make from
that Part of my Speech,
is that I am endeavour=
=ing by it to Support and
draw after me parties, —
What parties, my Lord?
surely Your Lordship can't
mean Parties to Obstruct
His Majesty's Service, either
under Your Lordships Com=
=mand, or in the Civil De=
=partment, within this Gov=
=ernment, in the Hands of
my Successor; A long Series
of Faithfull Services to His
Majesty, and my Establish'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Character founded on 'em, will protect me, I doubt not from so injurious a Charge; let it come from what Quarter it will.

Paragraph 13th:

All that passed between Mr. Alexander and me, on this Letter, was, that I thought it a very improper Letter for Mr. Shirley to write to me, and that it had cut off all personal Correspondence be=tween us; but that he might depend, on having an Answer to it, at a proper time.

I can't therefore but look upon this Letter, as one of the Effects of the Resent=ment, which Your Lordship sent me Word by Mr. Alex=ander, You was determin'd to Shew me, for writing You the Letter of the 10th. August, in which I have been so unfortunate as to incurr Your Lordship's Displeasure against my Intention.

Paragraph 14th:

I have enclosed a Copy of the Letter here mentioned, from whence you will be able to Judge, how far I was right in writing it.

My own Opinion was that on the Information I send you, of his Management last year and this at Oswego, I am en=titled to send him home Pri=soner; but other People thought this would appear Violent; and I am always willing, to be advised to moderate Measures.

After having given Your Lordship all the Satisfaction, I can, in answer to your Letter of the 6th. Instant, I beg leave to say that Your Lordship seems to me, to have given Yourself a very needless trouble in sending me a Letter, to let me know,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

that I am ordered directly to depart for England, by three Letters from His Majesty's Secretary of State, all which Your Lordship observes I have Received, and as they carry the Highest Authority in themselves, can't be suppos'd to receive any Ad=ditional Force from Your Lordships Letter; which I can't but think con=cerns matters, which are entirely out of Your Lordship's Department

I have the Honor to be,

My Lord,

Your Lordship's

Most Humble &

Most Obed.t Servant

W.m Shirley

P.S. I have Issued a Warrant for im=pressing Ox Teams and Carri=ages, for Your Lordship

His Excellency The Right Hon.ble the Earl of Loudoun &c.

Endorsed Copy./ of a Letter from Gen: Shirley/ To the Earl of Loudoun/ Boston September 13th. 1756/ With His Lordships Remarks/thereupon. —/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter/ of Oct.r 3d. 1756./ m 11

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Gentlemen of the Council & House of Representatives.

I am sorry to acquaint you, that I learn by the Return of an Express I sent to Albany last Friday Evening, that the News of Oswego's being taken is Confirm'd; and I must now press you in the most earnest manner, to lose no time for enabling me to send His Excellency the Right Honble Earl of Loudoun the Aid of Men with Arms, which I recommend.d to you in my Speech of the 30th of August in Consequence of His Lordship's Letter to me of the 20th of August a Copy of which the Secretary deliver'd you: As also to send His Lordship a Number of Carriages and Ox Teams.

The Motives, upon which I urg'd to do this in my Speech, are so Strong, that I think I need not add to them; and shall only observe to you here, that it Appears by Governor Hopkins's Letter to me, which I sent yesterday to you, that your Example will in a great measure influence the other Govern-ments concern'd, upon this extraordinary Emergency for His Majesty's Service, and the Safety of these Colonies; which I doubt not will have it's just Weight with you, in making you exert yourselves to the utmost upon this Occasion.

W. Shirley

Province House September 2d. 1756

Copy Attest Thos. Clarke Dpty Secry

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

May it Please Your Excellency

The two Houses received with a Just and unfeigned Concern the Account which your Ex=
=cellency was pleasd to lay before them, of the Loss of His Majesty's Fort and Garrison at Oswego, together with the Naval Armament on the Lake Ontario as communicated by his Excellency the Right Honourable Earl of Loudoun

By this unfortunate Event his Majesty's Interests in America must be very nearly af=
=fected, and it is our Duty on the Occasion to exert ourselves, in Conjunction with his Majesty's other Northern Colonies, in order to oppose the progress of the French, and to preserve his Majesty's other Just Rights and possessions from falling into their hands.

The Solicitude which his Lordship has shewn for the safety of the Provincial Troops now in the Service, and your Excellency's press=
=ing desire for an Augmentation carry great Weight in them. But your Excellency has already Orderd Six hundred men to be raised for Compleating our Quota agreed upon, which Cir=
=cumstance we presume his Lordship was not ap=
=priz'd of, these new Recruits, will we hope so Strengthen the Army as to enable them at

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

least to Maintain their Ground against the Enemy. And we see no reason to expect that our Forces will go forward this Season, in as much as we have received certain Information by Letters from our Committee at Albany of Orders given by Lord Loudoun to the Generals to proceed no further at present, and of their Complyance with those Orders.

We have however made provision for one Thousand men more, to be draughted upon any Emergency out of such Regim.ts as are nearest to the Seat of Action, and sent to the Relief or Assistance of the other Provincial Troops.

And we pray your Excellency to Issue your Orders for raising and Marching the said Men in Case of such Emergency agreable to the Terms of our Vote for this purpose.

In the Name and by Order of the Council

J: Willard Secry

Boston September 8th: 1756

In the Name and by Order of the House

T: Hubbard Spkr:

Copy Attest Thos: Clarke Dpty Secry.

Endorsed Copy/ Message from the/ Assembly Sepr: 8th: 1756./ enclosd in Mr: Shirleys of the/ 13th: Septemr:/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr: 3d. 1756 / 13

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Province of Massachusetts Bay

In the House of Representatives September 7th: 1756:

Voted that His Excellency the Captain General be desired to lodge Orders with Colo: Israel Williams of Hatfield and Colo: John Worthington of Springfield for draughting Three hundred and Fifty Men out of each of their Regiments, and with Colonel John Chandler of Worcester, and the Chief Officer of the Regiment under the Command of Colonel Timothy Ruggles of Hard=wick, for draughting one hundred and Fifty men out of the Western parts of each of those last mentioned Regiments, to be held in redi=ness (sic) to march upon any Extraordinary Em=ergency, for the Relief & Assistance of the Pro=vincial Troops under the Command of Major Genl: Winslow: And that His Excellency be desired to Commissionate proper Officers to take the Command of said men, and to give Direc=tions to the Gentlemen aforesaid, to cause the said men to March as soon as they shall receive Intelligence of General Winslow of the Motions of a French Army to Attack the Pro=vincial Forces, and that he judges it Necessary for them to March for his Assistance; and to give directions likewise that the said one

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Thousand men be sent home as soon as the Enemy may be with-drawn; And Officers and men to receive pay and Subsis.ce as others in the Service, to Commence at the time of their March

Voted also, that there be allowed three Dollars to each man that shall be draughted out on this Occasion, who shall provide him=self with a Good Gun to carry with him, and shall march said mony to be paid at the said time they shall receive their Wages, and to be added in the Muster Rolls accordingly

Sent up for Concurrence

T. Hubbard Spkr.

In Council Septemr. 8th. 1756 read and Concurr'd

J Willard Secry

Copy Attest

Thos. Clarke Dpty Secry

Endorsed Copy/ Vote of the Assembly of the/ Massachusetts Bay/ September 8th. 1756/ enclosed in Mr. Shirleys of the 13th. Sept./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter/ of Octr. 3d. 1756/ 14

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Gentlemen of the Council & House of Representatives

Your Committee deliver'd me this day your Message in answer to my speech to both Houses of the 30th of Augt, upon the Subject of Augmenting the Troops of this Province, Pursuant to the Right Honble Earl of Loudouns Demand in his Letter of 20th of the same Month, together with your Vote of the 7th instant for making Provision for 1000 Men, to be drafted upon the Emergency therein mention'd out of Four of the Regiments in the Counties of Hamp=shire & Worcester, in order to be march'd as soon as they shall receive certain Intelligence from General Winslow of the Motions of the French army to Attack the Provincial Forces, that he Judges it Necessary for them to march to his Assistance, and to be sent home as soon as the Enemy may be withdrawn.

I could have wish'd, Gentlemen, you had made Provision for immediatly sending this Rein=forcement to Albany to be employed in such man=ner for his Majesty's service as the Earl of Loudoun should Judge proper, either towards Crown Point or Oswego, as I recommended to you in my Speech, Besides Gentlemen, this provision for 1000 Men's holding themselves in readiness, and not to march at present, seems not Calculated to

guard against the instant sudden danger we are expos'd to from the Enemy, nor to answer the ex:
:ample which I recommended to you to set the other Colonies; some of which are so Situated as not to be Capable of sending timely Assistance after receiving intelligence of the motions of a French army to Attack the Forces at Lake George: I would also observe to you Gentlemen, that even the 1000 Men's holding themselves in readiness for marching upon the before mention'd Emergency was Sufficient Yet the Orders for their marching should have been left intirely to the Earl of Loudoun; The Kings General is Commander in Chief of that Expedition as well as others upon this Continent, and of the Forces employed in it and who is undoubt:
:edly the best Judge of what his Majesty's Service requires upon this Occasion:

I would further observe, Gentlemen, The rea:
:sons given in your message for not making an immediate Augmentation of Your Troops seem not Sufficient: I had Apriz'd the Earl of Loudoun of my issuing Warrants for Impressing 600 men to Compleat your Quota Voted in the beginning of this Campaigne, several days before I received his Lord:
:ships letter of the 20th August; also though you may have received information from your Committee

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

at Albany of his Lordships orders to the Genl. of the Provincial Forces to proceed no further towards Crown point at present, yet those may arise from his Lordships thinking that those Troops are not of themselves sufficiently strong to make it adviseable for them to move towards the Enemy without a Body of British Troops to support them: which his Lordship seems in his Letter to think he cant at present spare for that purpose; so that those Orders seem rather to be an Argu=ment for immediatly Augmenting your Troops, which I think it would be adviseable for you to do considering our present danger even though the Provincial Troops should not march further this Campaigne.

I must therefore recommend it to you Gentlemen, to reconsider your Vote, and to make a more Suitable Provision for the present Emergency of his Majestys service, and for the Security of these Colonies then that which you have made in your Vote appears to me to be.

I likewise in my Speech, Gentlemen, desired you to Consider and advise me how a Number of Carriages or Ox Teams

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

for Transporting Provisions for the Forces under his Lordships Command may be procured in the most Expeditious & Effectual Manner in the parts of this Province nearest to Albany, which as you have Omitted to do either in your Vote or Message I would desire you to take under your immediate Consideration

W Shirley

Province House Sepr. 8th.

Copy Attest
Thos. Clarke Dpty Secry

Endorsed Copy / Mr. Shirleys Message to the / Assembly / Septemr. 8th. 1756 ~ / enclosed in Mr. Shirleys of the 13th. Septem. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr. 3d. 1756. / 15 1

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

In the House of Representatives

September 10th: 1756

Voted that his Excellency the Captain General be desired to lodge orders with Colonel Israel Williams of Hatfield, and Colonel John Worthington of Spring field for draughtg Three hundred and Fifty men out of each of their Regiments, and with Colonel John Chandler of Worcester, and the Chief Officer of the Regiment under the Command of Colo Timothy Ruggles of Hardwick for draughting one Hundred and Fifty Men out of each of their Regiments, to be held in Readiness to March upon any extraordinary Emergency for the Relief and Assistance of the Provincial Troops under the more Immediate Command of Major General Winslow and not to be helt after the Enemy is withdrawn, and that His Excellency be desir'd to give directions to the Colonels aforesaid to Cause the said men to March so soon as they shall receive certain Intelligence from the Right Honble the Earl of Loudoun, or from Major General Winslow of any motions of the Enemy to attack the Provincial Forces, and that His Excellency the Governor be desired to Commission proper

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Officers to Command said men who shall receive the same Pay and Subsistance as others in the Service, to Commence at the time of their March.

Voted also that there be allowed three Dollars to each man, who shall be draughted out on this Occasion who shall provide himself with a Good Musket to Carry with him, and shall Actually proceed in said Service: said money to be paid at the time when they re=ceive their Wages, and to be added in the Muster Rolls Accordingly.

And that his Excellency the Governour be desired to give Orders to some suitable Persons, to Cause to be impressed in the County of Hampshire such a Number of Ox Teams for the use of the Army as shall be found Necessary.

In Council Septemr. 10th. 1756 Read & sent down sent up for Concurrence

T: Hubbard Spkr.

In Council Sept. 11th. 1756 Read & Concurr'd

Thos. Clarke Depy. Secry.

Consented to W. Shirley

Copy Attest Thos. Clarke Depy. Secry.

Endorsed Copy / Vote of the Assembly of / the Mas=sachusetts Bay / Septemr. 10th. 1756. / enclos'd in Mr. Shirley's Letter of / the 13th. Sept. / in the E. of Loudouns Letter / of Octr. 3d. 1756. / 16

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

May it Please Your Excellency

Your Excellency's Message of Yesterday having been maturely Considerd, we beg leave to Assure your Excellency that we are realy desirous to do all in our Power in Conjunction with the Nigh=bouring Governments, for repelling the Common Enemy, and the Security of these Colonies, and that it has been very distressing to our Con=stituents to Compleat the Servics of the Three Thousand Five hundred men we engaged to send in the present Expedition, and will be much more so to pay the one Thousand men, We have agreed should be Drafted on an Emergency out of the Counties of Hampshire & Worcester. –

The making this last Provision being over and above our Agreement with the other Colonies; We earnestly desire Your Excellency to recommend it to them to Furnish their Re=spective Quota's of Men on Equal Terms, that so they may be as near at hand as ours.

We have agreable to your Excellency's desire reconsider'd our Vote for Drafting the One Thousand men, and instead thereof, have this day pass'd another Varying from the former, and (as we apprehend) better adapted for the present Em=

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

=ergency.

September 11th 1756, In the Name & by Order of the Council

Thos. Clarke Depty. Secry

September 11th 1756 In the Name & by Order of the House of Representatives

T: Hubbard Spkr.

Copy Attest

Thos. Clarke Depty. Secry

Endorsed Copy/ Message of both Houses/ to His Excellency the Govr./ Dated 11th Septemr. 1756. /enclos'd in Mr. Shirleys letter/ of the 13th. Septr./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter/ of Octr. 3d. 1756. / 17.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Boston September 7th. 1756.

Sir.

I am informed that it hath been surmiz'd that I conceal'd from Major General Abercrombie, Mr. Mackellars Letter to you, dated the 25th. of May, Concerning the State of the Works at Oswego; which gives me no small surprize and Concern you can't but Remember, that I deliver'd that Letter to you two or three days after General Abercrombies Arrival at Albany, to be carried to him, and you told me, that you did so either the same or the next day after I deliverd it to you: and if my Memory serves me right, I desired you to let Major General Abercrombie know, when you carried him the Letter, what orders you had sent to Mr. Mackellar by my directions, in answer to it, as also the Remark which Mr. Alexander had made upon a Mistake in Mr. Mackellars Account of Fort Ontario with regard to one Tier of Loop holes being taken away or Obstructed, by the Situation of the Barracks, to Explain which Mr. Alexander gave you a Profile which I remem=ber well you shew'd me, and as I understood you was Convinced of the Mistake; and I am pretty Certain that you afterwards told me, you had mention'd these Matters, to Mr. Abercrombie,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

when you deliverd him Mr. Mackellars Letter.

I mention these particular Circumstances that you may the better recollect your self; you must Remember that Mr. McKellars Letter was allways in your Custody, at least never in mine, un=till you brought it me, and then it remain'd there no longer then whilst Mr. Alexander who perfectly well knew the Condition of the Works at Oswego, and to whom I committed it to Examine critically, whither Mr. Mackellar had not Committed any Error; look'd over and Con=sider'd it kept it for that Purpose, which was not above a day and an half if so long.

As to this letter being kept a Secret as I understood, it was far from being so from the time of your first receiving it; I am sure I never gave the least order for having it kept secret, and I understood that it had been shewn to several Officers before Major General Abercrombies arrival: you indeed spoke much to me of the Im=propriety of divulging matters of this Kind to every Officer; and the afternoon you brought it to me which you did unsent for, you told me you was so importun'd by Officers to shew it them, that you desired I would let you leave it with me, that you might tell them I had it, and as I had determin'd

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to have Mr. McKellars account thoroughly Examin'd into by Mr. Alexander that if any Error was found in it, it should be remark'd, and appear Together with the Account, I Consented to your leaving it with me.

The reason of my sending this Express is to desire you would let me Know, by the return of it without detaining it a Moment, longer then is Necessary for you to send me an Answer, for my Embarkation for England will wait for it 1st. Whither you Communicated to Mr. Abercrombie Mr. McKellars letter of the 25th. of May to you or not; and how long after his arrival at Albany you deliver'd it to him, as also to every other Particular before Mention'd 2d. Whither any thing Pass'd from you in your Conversation with Major General Abercrombie upon which you Imagine so Injurious a Charge can be founded against me, as a Concealment of this letter; which I cant Suppose was done designedly 3dly. from what Quarter You imagine this surmize may probably arise.

Upon this occasion I have talk'd with Mr. Bradford my under Secretary who was present when you deliver'd me Mr. Mackellars Letter, as also when you came to me for it, to carry

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

to Mr. Abercrombie, & when I deliver'd it to you for that purpose, and heard every thing that pass'd at those times between us; and he Remembers the several Circumstances in the same Manner that I do: I wish you Success & prosperity & should be glad to be of any service to you in England.

I am

Sir

Your most Humble: Servt.

William Shirley

Montresor Esqr.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from / M. G. Shirley / to Mr. Montresor / Septemr. 7th 1756 / in the E. of Loudoun's / Letter of Octr. 3d. 1756. / 19

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy   Saturday Evening the 11th Sept. 1756 –

Gentlemen,

Major General Winslow, in his Letter of the 5th Instant, having represented to me, that he has One Hundred & twenty Days Bread, & One Hundred & seventy four Days Pork, for two Thousand seven Hundred Men, under his Command, at Fort William Henry; & further, that at Fort Edward, there is only ten Days Provisions of Bread & Pork, for the provincial Troops at that Fort; & with Regard to the small Stores, such as Rum, Sugar & Rice, they are still much shorter; All which I laid before You Yesterday Morning, & requir'd of You to take the same into Consideration, & to acquaint me with Your Resolutions thereupon, which I expected You wou'd have been prepared to lay before me this Evening; but since You decline on Your Parts to make any Proposals, on this important Matter, I hereby engage, to take all the Stock of Provisions, that now remain at the two above mention'd Forts, & at Albany, & between Albany & these Forts, & to supply the Provincial Troops, so long as they shall remain in His Majesty's Service, at the same Rate & Allowance, that His Majesty's Regular Troops receive, & for that End, I shall forthwith appoint Commissaries to receive & take Charge of the Pro=

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

=visions supplied by the Respective Colonies, & lastly, I engage to give You Receipts, & pay an adequate Value for all such as I shall receive in good Condition. If You have any other Pro=posal to make, by which the Publick Service Can be carried on, I am Ready instantly to agree to it.

To the Commissioners of Massachusets Bay, New-York, New Hampshire, Connecticut, & Rhode Island.

Endorsed Copy/ Proposals to the New England/ Commissioners, to take their / Provisions/ Albany 11th Septr. 1756./ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter/ of Octr. 3d. 1756. / 20

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Hartford. 11th September 1756.

Sir,

On receiving Your Lordship's Letter of the 20th of last Month giving me the melancholly Account, that the Fort & Garrison &c at Oswego is fallen into the Hands of the French, I immediately gave out Orders for the General Assembly to meet, in Order to consider, what Aid to afford to the Provincial Troops, in the Parts towards Crown Point. When the Assembly came Together, I communicated Your Lordship's Letter to them, & recommended the several Matters therein contain'd, to their serious Consideration. And have the Satisfaction to acquaint You, that the Assembly shew a very forward Disposition to exert themselves to the utmost, as the Occasion may require, But as we are not acquainted, with the Operations design'd, it is attended with Difficulty, to come to a determinate Resolution, respecting the Numbers, for a Reinforcement. If Your Lordship proposes to push forward the Expedition to Crown Point, & render it effectual this Season, & the other Governments will unite in furnishing their Part of a Reinforcement sufficient for that Purpose, This Government appear very ready to join & exert themselves to the utmost. And in that Case, 'Tis apprehended a greater Number of

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Recruits will be necessary than will be wanted only to sustain the Army where it is. Your Advice concerning the Operations intended will have a great Influence with us, & I can assure You there is a firm Resolution in the Assembly, to exert Themselves, for the Security & Safety of the Country, & to afford all the Aid that is in their Power. I send Your Lordship this Letter on the Request of the Assembly now sitting, whose Sentiments on this important Affair are, that the Expedition may be more safely, & advantageously carried on at this, rather than any future Season in Case necessary Reinforce=ments are timely made which they apprehend may be done, if Your Lordship shall think proper to proceed, & they will undertake readily to do their full Proportion of such Augmentation of Numbers or even go beyond it, as they have thought hitherto they have done.

Your Lordship will be pleased to favour me, with Your Sentiments & Advice in these Points, and with such Intelligence as You have received from any other Governments respecting the Aid to be expected from them.

The Express will wait Your Lord=ships Answer, which I pray may be

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

with the utmost Dispatch.

I am, My Lord,

(With the greatest Regard)

Your Lordship's

most humble & most obedient Servt

Thos Fitch

The R.^t Honble the Earl of Loudoun.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from Govr / Thomas Fitch to the Earl of / Loudoun. / Hartford Septr 11.th 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr 3.^d 1756. / m/21

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy

Albany 13th. September 1756.

Sir

I have Just now the Honour of your Letter of the 11th. in which I see you and the Assembly so warmly Interesting yourselves in the Cause of your King and your Country, and only doubting in which manner You can do it most Effectually: Your Letter is a fair one, and such as I cou'd wish to Re=:ceive from every Body, and I will answer it as I shall do every one, I receive in the same Stile.

When I made my first Application to you, things seem'd to be in that Situation, that I had no prospect of being able to do more, than to defend the Frontiers, and prevent any further losses this Campaign; and had the Enemy made a push from Oswego, we should have found it Difficult, to have supported that Country, with the Force we were able to Oppose to them, on that Quarter.

If they Join the Force, we are told they had at Oswego, to that at Crown Point, we were not a Match for them at that Quarter, without further Aid from the provinces; so

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Stood things at that time.

As to the Answers I have had to that Application, I have one from the Gov=ernor of Massachusetts Bay, acquainting me, he had layed my letter before the Assembly, & that he should Continue to press them to give the Assistance Demanded. ~ From the Governor of Rhode Island I am Acquainted, that he Im=mediately called his Council, laid my Letter before them, and that he would Constantly advise me, what Aid might be be expected and depend=ed on from them, and I understand they sent to Boston to know what measures that Govern=ment were to take; but I see by a Letter from Governor Hopkins, to his Son, they are disposed to do everything, to the utmost of their Power, to forward the Service. These are all the An=swers I have yet Received, to my demand, for Reinforcements, which you see must make them come Late, if at all.

It has pleased God that hitherto the Enemy have made no Advance this way; but if the Intelligence, I have had within these two days, turns out to be true; with those Reinforcements, we might have been able to Struck a Material Stroke.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

My Intelligence is by some Indians, who took two Scalps near Tienderoga, who Assure me the Enemy have drawn off a Considerable part of their Force, from thence, if that is true, we might have been able to have taken that important Place, for whilst there is a Considerable Force there I hold it to be extremely Difficult, to get to it, thro' that impracticable Country, and I will venture to Assure You, for as long as we have talked of taking that place; there is not one Man, either in the Provincial Army, or that I can find, that yet knows a practicable Road, to lead an Army to it, if the meet with any Opposition, for we have never Reconnoitred in the Winter when it might have been done.

I have taken every Method in my power, to find out with Certainty, the Strength of the Enemy, and if they have moved, to what Place; from that Intelligence I must Conduct myself. If they have detached so as to give me a Reasonable Prospect of Success with the Force I am able to Collect, I will Certainly Attack them; If my Force does not Justify such a measure, I must be Contented with Securing the Frontiers, as well as I can for

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

this Winter, and Putting every thing on the best Footing I can, against next Campaign.

Now, Sir, I have told you more than I hope you will ever ask me again, for without I can have your Confidence so far as to be trusted with the Opperations of the Campaign; without being previously Oblig'd, to lay before each Assembly the Service for which the Troops are destined, the Enemy must always be ap=prized Where to prepare to defeat that Attack, I say this with great Respect to the Assemblies, but where numbers of Men, are acquainted with what ought to be kept Secret, some of them will have wives, others will have Friends with whom they will trust it; and those will have Friends and Wives Likewise, and at last some one will get it, by whom the Enemy will be informed, and very possibly the suc=cess prevented

But I hope in time to get, so much of your Confidence as to Stand on the same footing with You, in this Point; As Whoever Commands the Kings Troops here, must do, with him, whose Instructions in Short are; Protect my People; Defend my Frontiers; and Conquer my Enemies, if you Can; use your best Prudence in the Executing those

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Services, and be Answerable to me for your Conduct.

You see the impossibility of directing a Cam=
=paign at this Distance; in all its points from home; even the Campaigns in Flanders, which are at the door; the Operations of the Troops are never laid before Parliament, till after they are Executed, for the same Reasons, I have given above, and as it is impossible to Carry on the Service, and do it –

Whenever the King sees reason to with=
=draw that Confidence from his Servant, he will Certainly put another in his place, and the Confidence must be Transferred to him.

In this Situation I who Seldome doubt; do not Know, what to make of you and your Assembly; Your aid alone, will not enable me to Carry on any Material Service, except de=
=fensively; and as I have shewed you, all the answer I have got from the other pro=
=vinces, from when you can Judge as well, as I, what is to be expected, and at what time. –

If the Colonies come into my demand in time to make it usefull, I shall from the Candor of your Letter, expect from your Province, all the Aid that they can give

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

me if the delays Force the War, into a defen=
=sive one, I shall expect the utmost Immediate Assistance, and I shall be answerable to your People, for the Services I employ them in and the Care I take of them.

I would have mentioned a Difficulty, we have met with, in Settling the delivery of Pro=
=visions to the Troops now at Lake George and Fort Edward; but as Colonel Hall is Returned to you, who was present at the meet=
=ing on this Subject; and altho I am little Ac=
=quainted with him, having seen him but two or three times, seems to me to be a Sensible honest Man, therefore I Refer the State of that case to him, and hope you will take it into Consideration and Settle it

I have the Honor to be with great Regard &c.

The Honble: Thomas Fitch Esqr:

Endorsed Copy/ Of a Letter from the Earl of/ Loudoun to The Honble: Thomas/Fitch Esqr: —/ 13th. September 1756/ in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr: 3d. 1756./ m/22

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Hartford 20th Septemr. 1756

My Lord

I recommended to the Assembly the Proposals you made to the Commissioners of the several Governments respecting the Delivery of Provisions supplied by them which you mention'd and referr'd to Col.o Hall, in your Letter of the 13th which I had the Honour to receive on the 16th: And am now to acquaint your Lordship that the Assembly having taken that Matter into Consideration have agreed to Accept the offer You was pleas'd to make, and for that Purpose have appointd Hezekiah Huntington and Jabez Hamlin Esqrs to wait on you who are impowerd to settle the affair with your Lordship.

I am further to acquaint you that after much Deliberation and Concern for promoting His Majestys Service, The Assembly having no Intelligence of any Effectual Preparations made by the other Governments, for reinforcing, the Troops in the Parts towards Crown Point, in order to Carry on that Service to Effect this Season, and Considering the Year is so far advanc'd, and the other Difficulties, you have been pleas'd to point out, Are of Opinion it would be a fruitless attempt. for this Colony alone to endeavour

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

it and Considering how much the Colony is ex=
=hausted both of Men and money nothing but
Necessity, and a fair prospect of Advantage would
be a Sufficient Warrant for us to go into such
an Extraordinary Expence, and by that means
weaken us so that wee should not be able
to do so much service in some future and
important Crissis. The Assembly have Neverthe=
=less desired me upon notice of the Approach of
the Enemy to Attack the Army and that Rein=
=forcements will be Necessary to sustain them
to order a Number not Exceeding one Thous=
=and Men to be immediatly detach'd and
sent forward for the Assistance of the Army,
which I shall endeavour to Comply with as
far as lies in my Power being in haste shall
only add, That I have the Honour to be with
the highest Regard and Esteem

My Lord | Your Lordships
most humble
and most Obedient Servant
Thos. Fitch

Earl of Loudon

Endorsed Governor Thomas Fitch | Hartford Sepr. 20th. 1756 |
in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr. 3d. 1756 / m/23

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Albany, 13th September 1756.

Gentlemen,

Having received from Major Gen: Winslow, a Letter, stating to me the Want of Provisions, in the Troops under his Command, & the Commissioners from the Provinces, receiving at the same Time Letters from him, relating to the same Point, applyed to me; I made them a Proposal, which I now enclose to You, & have received from them the within Answers.

I am now writing to Major General Winslow, & will try, if I can with him, settle the Affair in any other Way, to remove those Difficulties, so that the Province Troops, may be sufficiently & regularly supplied; As this Affair lies within the Department, of a set of Gentlemen, Commission'd or instructed by You, I direct this Letter to You.

Mr. Levermore, one of Your Commissioners, telling Mr. Pownall in my Room, when I was present, that he had a Letter from the Committee of War, by which he found, the Provincial Troops of the Government of Massachusetts Bay, would be soon disbanded, Mr. Pownall bid him tell it to me, & called me to hear; He told me the same.

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Gentlemen, the bare Report of recalling or dis=
=banding Troops employ'd in his Majesty's Service
& under my Command, without my Knowledge, &
at a time when we may expect the Enemy
at our Doors, is a Matter of so high Importance,
& of so dangerous a Consequence, that I cou'd
not but demand a sight of the Letter, upon
which he grounded his Report; I did demand
it: The Letter is a very proper One, & I see
no such Thing in it, & am extremely glad
of it, for the Circumstances of the Country
do so far from admit at present of withdraw=
=ing our Forces that I have wrote to the sev=
=eral Governors to send me Reinforcements,
as absolutely necessary for it's defence & Safety;
You may depend upon it, I will not keep
them one Moment longer than is absolutely
necessary.

Mr. Shirly wrote to me on the 26th
August, to know the Truth or Falsehood of
the Account of the Loss of Oswego, not only in
His own Name, but in that of the Government;
In answer, I acquaint'd him therewith in a pub=
=lick Letter, & insisted that he shou'd lay it before
the General Court, not by Extracts, but in the
Whole: This Desire of mine was, that You should

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

in this authentickally inform'd of the Facts he could". A very improper & unprecedented Proceeding, "which has not the least Tendency to promote His "Majesty's Service, but the direct Contrary, espec:"ially at this Juncture, by creating Parties & Fac::tions in the several Governments". In order to remove the Evils that this Aspersion may create, I herewith send You enclosed, a Copy of that Letter, which I cannot but think, is a proper one for me to write, in Order to remove the Doubts, which had arisen of the Facts, & must con::sequently obstruct the necessary Reinforcements I had apply'd for. –

Since Writing the above, I have had People return'd, who have been at Oswego; they found the Place totally demolish'd & abandon'd, & tho the Indians did & do affirm, that the French massacred all the Garrison, except one Hun::dred & fifty, there is not the least Appearance of it, either by dead Bodies found there, or by the Largeness of the Graves; Indeed there does not appear to have been any considerable Slaughter, there being but one Grave, which they say was Col: Mercer's, & two burying Holes, in one of which there does not, by the size, appear to have been above two or three People buryed,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

& the other is but little larger; at Fort Ontario there is a third something larger, in which pro:=bably were buried the Enemy killed by our Fire from that Fort, as no more than two of our People were killed there. The French En:=campment, appears but of one Line, of about 5 or 6 Hundred Yards in Length. I am,

Gentlemen,

Your most humble Servt.

To the Honble. John Osborne Esqr. Chairman to the Committee of War, at Boston.

Endorsed Copy of a Letter from | the Earl of Loudoun, to | John Osborne Esqr. Chairman | of the Committee of War, at | Boston. | Albany 13th. Sepr. 1756 ~ | in the E. of Loudoun's Letter | of Octr. 3d. 1756. m/24

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Copy Boston 21st September 1756.

My Lord,

I have the Honor of your Lordships Letter of the 13th Instant, which I immediatly upon receiving Communicated to the Rest of the General Courts Committee; The principal Subject of it is, of such great Importance, that we should have thought ourselves obliged to have laid it, before the Governor and Council; and to have taken their Advice, even if there had been reason to Suppose, that the powers we have received from the Court, would have warranted us, in giving our own Judgment upon it - But we must beg leave to Acquaint your Lordship, that our Commission is Limited to the providing and Transporting warlike Stores, Provisions and Cloathing, for the service of the Forces, and that we have no more power to determine the particular Point, your Lordship has been pleas'd to propose to us, than any other like number of the members of the General Court. Your Lordship will perceive by the enclosed Copy of the vote of Council, in Consequence of our Application to them, that they do not incline to determine this Point, but think

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

it necessary for every Branch of the Legislature to have their Vote in it. However as your Lord=:ship has been pleased to do us the great honour of writing to us; We beg leave to mention a few Facts Relative to the Subject, Perticularly to acquaint, your Lordship, that by the Royal Charter of King William and Queen Mary, even the Kings Governor is Restrained from Compelling any of the Inhabitants, to march beyond the bounds of the Province, except, he first Obtain the Consent of the General Assembly, and when ever this Consent has been given, it has been done, with such Restrictions and Limitations, as have been thought proper. The present Forces were raised, for a Perticular service, in Con=:junction with other Forces from the Governments of New Hampshire, Rhode Island, Connecticut and New York, Had they been designed to serve as a Standing Force, for the defence of the Frontier, where they are now Placed, it cannot be im=:agin'd that this Province, would have raised the Proportion of Men which they have now done, when the Forces Kept in Constant pay, for the defence of their own Frontiers, without Assistance from any other Government are Con=:sidered Also, it will make the burden appear

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

Still more unequal. The provisions which we purchased, and have Transported at such great expence, we Computed sufficient to Serve the Forces from this Province, untill the Fate of the Expedition shall be determined.

The Misfortunes which have retarded the proceeding of the Army, could not then be foreseen, we are informed that there yet re=mains a Sufficiency to carry our Forces into the month of November, after which it seem'd to be the General Opinion of the Gentlemen of the Court, that it would be too much exposing, the Lives of the Army to suffer them to encamp, in so cold an Air, and to Lodge upon the Frozen ground.

We perceive that the several Votes Relative to the Raising the Forces, for the present Expedition, have been transmitted to your Lordship - They will shew the En=gagements that have been made on the part of the province, and we humbly Con=ceive that a failure of Compliance, with any of them may be of Ill Consequence, and produce a discontent in the Army.

We beg leave further to observe to your Lordship, that by the best Judgment we Can

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

form, the Forces from this province, will amount to near, a tenth part of our Inhabitants, able to bear Arms; Your Lordship will naturally infer from thence, that there must be many persons among them, of different Circumstances in Life, from the generality of enlisted Soldiers in Europe; some who have small Estates, which without their Care must be ruined, some, who have Parents, Others wives and Children who have a dependance on them for their Subsistance. ~

It is with the greatest deference, that we mention these things to Your Lordship. We are well assured that your Lordship has at heart, the Interest of the Colonies, and their preservation from the Encroach=ments and Inroads of the French and Indian Enemies, and that at the same time your Lordship has a tender Regard to their Just Rights and priviledges.

The Copy of the Letter, which your Lordship wrote to Governor Shirley, and which you were Pleased to enclose to us, we likewise laid before the Council, as the Subject of it does not come within our de=partment, Your Lordships will be Pleased to

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

excuse us, from any Observations upon it.
I have the honour to Subscribe with the greatest Respect.

My Lord,
Your Lordships,
Most Humble and
Most Obedient Servt.
J. Osborne
in the name of the Committee of War.

Right Honble. Earl of Loudoun. ~

Endorsed Copy - / The Committee of War at / Boston's Answer to the / Earl of Loudoun's Letter to / them of the 13th. Instt. / 21st. September 1756. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr. 3d. 1756. / m/25

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

At a Council held at the Council Chamber in Boston September 21st. 1756.

A Letter was read from His Excellency the Right Honourable the Earl of Loudoun dated Albany September, 13th. 1756. & directed to the Committee of War, at Boston, together with divers Papers accompanying it, which Letter & Papers the said Committee Judged to be of such Importance as to make it necessary for them to communicate the same to the Governor & Council.

His Excellency recommended to the Board a Compliance with the Earl of Loudoun's proposal of supplying the Provincial Forces with Provisions & Stores at his Majesty's immediate Expence.

The Board after very mature Deliberation upon the Affair declined advising to an immediate Compliance with the Proposal for the following Reasons.

First, Because the Forces were raised & the particular Service they were destined to, & the Manner in which provision shou'd be made for them (being without the Limits of the Province) were determined by Acts of the whole Legislature, & the same Power only,

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS

except in Cases of the greatest Emergency, ought to controul such Acts.

Secondly, There appears to be Provisions sufficient to support the Forces in the Pay of the province untill the Meeting of the General Court the 5th of October, & it does not appear that any Inconvenience will necessarily follow from delaying the Determination of this Point untill then.

Thirdly, By Comparing the Proposal made by his Lordship with the other Parts of the Letter there seems to be Room to suppose that a conceding to a Supply of the provincial Troops in the same Manner with his Majesty's Regular Troops may be construed to be putting them under the sole Power of his Majesty's General to be continued in Service during Pleasure, which considering the Privileges granted to the Inhabitants of this Province by the Royal Charter, the Board conceive that they have no Right to advise to.

Ordered, that the Committee of War transmit to his Lordship a Copy of the foregoing Minutes of Council

By Order of the Council Thos. Clarke Dpty Secry.

Copy attest. Thos. Clarke Dpty Secry.

Endorsed Copy of a Vote of the Council / of Massachusetts Bay. / 21st of Sept. 1756. / enclosed in Mr. Osborne's Letter of the / same Day. / in the E. of Loudoun's Letter / of Octr. 3d. 1756. / m/pe

REPRODUCED FROM THE COLLECTIONS OF THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION, LIBRARY OF CONGRESS